

An Exact
RELATION

Of the bloody and barbarous Massacre at Bolton in the Moors in Lancashire, May 28.

BY
MAY 28 1644
Prince Rupert:

BEING
PENNED BY AN EYE-
VVitnesse, admirably preserved
by the Gracious and mighty hand of
God in that day of Trouble.

Published according to Order.

LONDON,
Printed by R. W. for Christopher Meredith,
August 22. 1644.

An Exact

RELATION

Of the bloody and barbarous Massacre at Boston in the Month of March 1770.



PRINTED

BY AN EYE

Witness, admirably preserved
by the Gracious and mighty hand of
God in this day of Trouble.

Published according to Order.

LONDON.

Printed by R. W. for Christopher Mordant,

St. Pauls Church-yard, 1770.



AN
Exact Relation of the bloody and barbarous
Massacre at Bolton in Lancashire, May 28.

By **PRINCE RUPERT**

Penned by an Eye-witnesse, admirably preserved by the
gracious and mighty hand of God, in that day of Trouble.



After those two fatall and prodigious foundations
of our last Counties safety, *viz.* our firall
security, in too much resting upon our owne
strength on the one side, and our wofull and
ruine-threatening divisions on the other, had
long portended, and Gods Ministers hat often
warned us of that sad calamity, which
then we feared not, nor beleaved, but now
smart under. It pleased the just and wise
hand of heaven, at last, to awake our dead
spirits by that sad Alarm of War, and to
cause that black cloud which hung over our heads to be dissolved, and first
to be powred down in a bitter shower of blood upon that Spectacle of
sorrow and amazement, poor sighing, and solitary Bolton: That *England*
may see and be ashamed that she hath not long since spewed out such Mon-
sters, as are bred in her own bowels; and that all may take it to heart, that
there hath been no more zeale in us for the Cause, Servants, Gospel, and
glory of the Lord of Hosts, so much aimed at, and by tongues set on fire
of hell, so vilified as in this relation may further appeare.

On *Tuesday May 28.* this sad Town being almost destitute of men, Ammunition, or other means of defence, was in the morning relieved by that noble cordial Commander, Col. *Rygh*, and certainly if some other aid and deliverance had come in time, there had been a good account rendered of that Townes preservation, and the enemies discouragement; but that God, which intended not our deliverance, used not the means: yet in all there was about 2000. Soldiers, and 300. Citizens; a company sufficient to the security of the Inhabitants had not hindered them from fortifying of the Gate: about two of the clock in the afternoon, the enemy was discovered about a mile off, and they made their approaches to the Town on the Mount, South West from the Town, their number was guessed, and by themselves after confessed to be about 12000. they appeared at first like a wood or cloud, and presently were cast into severall bodies, divers Scouts approached to discover the way for their entrance with most advantage.

Our Commanders were very courageous, and our Soldiers very hardy, and both resolved to stand to it, and in the first encounter gave them about halfe an houres sharpe entertainment, were close in discharge as the enemies confessed after, and repulld them bravely to the enemies great losse, and discouragement, and in their retreat cut them down before them in great abundance, and they fell like leaves from the Tree, in a Winters morning.

Then was a breathing, or rather a new preparation for a fresh encounter, which was gallantly performed on both sides, wherein the worthy Colonell *Rygh*, and his Commanders Captain *Willoughby*, Captain *Boake*, and the rest, did notable service: But alas, what could naked men do against horse, in an unfortified place, besides it is conceived that a Townsman was their convoy to bring them on through a place called the private Aker, for a great reward, and then when once the horse was got into the Town, there could be no resistance almost made, but every man left to shift for himselfe.

At their entrance, before, behinde, to the right, and left, nothing heard, but kill dead, kill dead was the word, in the Town killing all before them without any respect, without the Town by their horses web, pursuing the poore amazed people, killing, stripping, and spoiling all they could meet with, nothing regarding the dolefull cries of women or children, but some they slashed as they were calling for quarter, others when they had given quarter, many hailed out of their houses to have their brains dashd out in the streets, those that were not dead in the streets already, pistoled, slashed, brained, or troden under their horses feet, with many insolent blasphemous

phemous oathes curses and challenges to heaven it selfe (no doubt) hastening the filling up of their cup, and bringing that swift destruction upon them, which they shortly after tasted of, (and blessed, blessed ever be the great and just God for it) with many taunts, and cruell mockings, as see what your prayers are come too? where is all your dayes of humiliation? we have humbled you now; O that we had that old Rogue *Horrock*; that preaches in his gray cloake; but I forbear many sad things, which might be inserted, the usage of children crying for their Fathers, of women crying out for their husbands, some of them brought on purpose to be slaine before their wives faces; the rending, tearing, and turning of people naked, the robbing, and spoiling of all the people of all things that they could carry: All which this Authour being an eye witnesse of, and a sharer in, who though quarter was given him by a Souldier that found him out, in hopes of getting his money; yet had like to have been severall times killed after for his money, which others had gotten before, and doubtlesse had been slaine if a Commander had not appointed to carry him to the Prince, yet he that carried him, forced him to go and to borrow twenty shillings more, else he would leave him in the streets againe, and that was present death.

The relator upon his own knowledge, and good information, further addes some particular instances of their then matchlesse cruelty, by which as, (*ex ungue Leonem*) you may judge and abhorre them and their actions, and the Lord grant *England* at last an open eye and due sense of her owne misery, by this sad spectacle and wofull example of *Bolton*.

First, The massacring, dismembred, cutting of dying or dead bodies, and boasting, with all new coined oathes, swearing how many Roundheads this sword, or they had killed that day, some eight, some six, some more or lesse; armes, legs, yea the braines themselves lying distant from their heads, bodies, and other parts.

Their treading under horse feet, and prancing over halfe dying poore Christians, who were so besmeared, and tumbled in dirt and blood, that scarce any thing of man remained in the cruell beastly actor, or wofull sufferer, but onely proportion of men in both, the one being become so far below the nature of a man in acting, the other cast below the condition of the most miserable of men in suffering such unheard of things.

Their violent pursuit of their bloody victory in the Towne, and four or five miles out of the Towne in our houses, fields, high wayes, and woods, killing, destroying, and spoiling all they could reach, and crying out, where is your Roundheads God now, he was with you at *Warrington*, *Wigan*, *Manchester*, and other places, and hath he forsaken you Roundheads of

Bolton now? Sure he is turned Cavalier, &c.

Their bragging how many wives they that day had made widowers, and children fatherlesse, merciesly casting off all pittie, in so much as if any as they were tumbling in the dirt or ditches, did but lift up their heads and cry Quarter, for the Lord Jesus sake Quarter, all the mercy they shewed them, was to cry out to others, or to say, God damme, ile give this or that strong Roundheaded Rogue one blow more to send him quickly to the Devill.

William Boulton was fetcht out of his Chamber with some, saying, they had found a praying Saint, and fetcht him to kill him before his wives face, who being great with childe and ready to be delivered, fell on him to have saved him; but they pulled her off, without compassion, and had him call on his God to save him whilest they cut him in pieces.

J. m. s. Syddall lying wounded and dying, was heard by one of them to give a groane (after they had thought him long before to be dead) and presently one discharged his Pistoll at his heart, but it would not enter, the other he prepared after, and that tooke effect, and after boasted, what an act he had done, saying, yonder lies one of the strongest Roundheads that ever I met withall, for one of my Pistols discharged at his heart would not enter, but I thinke I sent him to the Devill, with a vengeance with the other.

Katharine Saddon an aged woman of 72. years old run with a sword to the very heart, because she had no money to give, and some others killed out right, after they were mortally wounded, because they stirred, or answered not greedy unjust desires.

Elizabeth Horrocks, a woman of good quality, after that they had killed her husband, tooke her in a rope, and dragged her up and down, after that they had robbed and spoiled her of all she had, and threatned to hang her, unless she would tell them of her Plate and money, who was yet wonderfully preserved, their inhumane using of her, and barbarous usage of some other maids, and wives in the Town in private places, in fields, and in Woods, the Trees, the timber, and the stones, we hope will one day be a witnesse against them, for some of them being distracted at this day.

Alice Greg the reverend late Minister of *Boltons* widow stripped to her smocke, nay she having two smockes on, they tooke one of them, and left her scarce old rags to cover her nakednesse.

But the principall stain of all this their cruelty, as is reported, was set off by that *Strange Earle* his ignoble, nay base killing of valiant Captain *Boote* after quarter given, besides whom, and Capt. *Horrocks*, we lost no Commander of note: but they lost (as is confessed) a Colonel, a Lieute-

nant Colonel, and divers other Cominanders, and persons of good quality, whether their losse or ours was greater for soldiers, is somewhat questionable, so many of ours escaped, and so many of theirs were buried by them, partly in obscure places, and a great many of note by them lie buried in the Chancell of the Church : Of their and our side, it is conceived there was slain about 1200. or 1300. in all. Only this one thing more they may boast of in their bloody zeale, For the worst of Causes that ever was defended by *English spirits*, that they left almost three score poore widdows husbandlesse, and hundreds of poore Children fatherlesse, and a sweet godly place, a nest of Owles, and a den of Dragons, almost without inhabitant, only a few women and children are the remnant left, without bit to eate, bed to lie on almost, or a cup to drink in, or any meanes of subsistence in the world : So that we may well conclude with *Jeremiab*, Lam. 1. 12. *Was ever sorrow like to my sorrow, Is it nothing to you, O you that passe by ? &c.*

Oh England ! Oh Heaven ! Oh Earth ! Beare witnesse of our calamity : Oh London ! And all ye places yet freed from our sorrows, think on the day of your peace with thankfulnesse ; of our trembling and trouble with compassion : And oh all ye Christians and people of the Land ! Let bleeding, dying, undone *Bolton* bespeak one thing at the hands of all sorts. Take heed of security, and your own divisions, lay aside your own ends, spirits, interests, engagements, dissensions, and distractions ; and first labour to carry on Gods work, in the subduing of these cursed *Edomites*, and *Amalekites*, devoted unto destruction by the hand of heaven, or else look with *Bolton*, to taste of the same cup of trembling, which the Lord, the God of Hosts in his due time take out of all our hands, and fill up with the measure of our bloody enemies sins, the measure of their plagues, which the just God will in due time return upon them for this and all their cruelty ; That King, Parliament, and People may once more rejoyce in the due settlement of truth and peace in our dayes, and glory may still dwell in our Land ; Which God grant for Christs sake, *Amen.*

F F N F S.

AN
ORDINANCE
H. England OF THE
Lords and Commons

Assembled in
PARLIAMENT.

For the Associating the Counties of
Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Devon and
Cornwall, and the Cities of *Bristol and Exeter*,
and the Town and County of *Poole*.

And for the putting of them into a Posture of
D E F E N C E.

20. August, 1644.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament, That
this Ordinance be forthwith printed & published:
Henry Elshing, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Printed for *Edward Husbands*, August 22.

ORDINARY

For the

For the

For the

For the

For the

For the

For the

For the



August 20. 1644.

Whereas Papists and other Wicked and ill-affected persons have traitterously combined together and entred into Association, and have raised and dayly doe raise, great forces both of Horse and foot in severall counties of this Kingdome, and are now actually leavying war in the severall and respective counties of Wilts, Dorset, Sommer set, Devon and Cornwall, and in the cities of Bristoll and Exon, and in the Towne and county of Poole, and have in all and every the said counties, cities and places miserably plundered, spoyled and destroyed multitudes of his Majesties good subjects, and if not timely prevented will utterly subvert and destroy the true Protestant Religion, (which is their cheifest designe) the Lawes of the land, the Priviledges of Parliament, and the Liberties of the subject; The Lords and Commons now in Parliament assembled, doe hereby order and ordain, that the said counties, cities and places shalbe associated, and that

the committees nominated and appointed by the late Ordinance of Parliament, of the first of Iuly, 1644. for the severall and respective counties, cities, and places aforesaid respectively appointed to put in execution the severall Ordinances of Parliament, in the said Ordinance mentioned and expressed, and all Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Captains and other Officers, and all other well affected persons Inhabitants of the said counties, cities, and places, shall and may associate themselves, and mutually ayd, succour and assist one another in the mutuall defence and preservation of themselves, and of the peace of the said counties, cities, and places.

Now for the better carrying on of so necessary a work in such manner as by the said Ordinance, or this present Ordinance is or shalbe limited and appointed, and for the raising of moneys and forces within the said counties, and places, for suppressing the said Rebels there, and for the maintenance of all such Garrisons as are or shalbe erected by authority of Parliament, for the better defence of the same,

The

The said Lords and Commons doe order and ordaine, and doe hereby ordaine and Authorize the said Committees of the said counties, cities, and places, respectively or any three or more of them, to put in execution within the said severall and respective counties, cities, and places, the severall Ordinances of Parliament therein mentioned and expressed, and the Ordinance for voluntary Loanes and Contributions to the Parliament, And the Ordinance of the 29. of June, 1643. for the Administring of the Tow and Covenant appointed to be taken by every man throughout the whole Kingdome, according to the Instructions how and in what manner the same ought to be taken. And it is further Ordained, that in every of the aforesaid counties, out of the severall & respective Committees, there shall be established by the severall & respective Committees, a standing Committee of five at the least in the respective counties of Dorset and Cornwall, and of seven at the least in the respective counties of Wilts, Somerset and Devon, and of three at the least in the respective counties of Bristol, Exon and Poole, to be
 alwaies

alwaies resident in such part of $\frac{1}{2}$ counties, as the major part of the respective Committees of such county shall appoint to advise and direct all things that they shall thinke fit for the good Government and safety of their respective counties, in pursuance of any Ordinance or Ordinances of Parliament, and to take care and order of all other affaires for the good and preservation of the respective counties, cities and places, according to the orders, Ordinances, and directions of Parliament, who at the first meeting shall appoint a place of their sitting, and the persons that shall sit, and their turnes; provided that none of the said Committees shalbe Injoynd to sit at one time above fourteen dayes together, except the chair-man, who shall continually be one of the 7. 5. or 3. of the said standing Committee for the next 14 dayes following.

And it is further ordained and declared, That Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Philip Earle of Pembroke and Montgomery, William Earl of Salisbury, Iohn Lord Roberts, and Tho: Lord Bruce, and the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeses of the House of Com-

Commons for the severall and respective counties, cities and places aforesaid, be a Committee for the preservation and safety of the said associated counties, cities, and places, or any eight or more of them, shall from time to time have power to appoint Treasurers for the severall and respective counties, cities & places, who are hereby authorized to receive al such sums of mony as shall be lent, assessed and collected within the said counties, cities and places respectively, & who shall from time to time issue out such moneys for the necessary uses of y^e said counties, cities and places respectively for the purposes aforesaid, according to such Warrant or Warrants, as any such treasurer or treasurers shall receive fro^m the standing Committees of the respective counties, cities or places, or the major part of them.

And it is further Ordained that the said committees respectively, or any three or more of them, shall have power fro^m time to time to assigne, and by their severall Ministers and Officers, to cut and take sufficient Timber, standing or being upon the Lands of Papists or Delinquents Estates, for the making of Fortifications in such towns & places

places of any of the said counties, cities & places respectively, as by any three or more of the respective Committees shalbe thought fit, expressing the same by Warrant under their hands.

And the said Lords and Commons, doe hereby Order and Ordain, that the Committees of the severall and respective counties, cities and places, or any three or more of them shall forthwith after notice and receipt of this Ordinance, issue out their Warrants to the Constables, Churchwardens, and Overseers of the severall parishes, or to any two or more of the most able and fitting persons within every respective parish, thereby requiring them at certain times and places prefixt to deliver unto them a List or schedule of the names of all persons within their severall and respective parishes, from the age of sixteen to sixty (being of ability or body) And of all Horses, Mares and Geldings, above four yeers of age, together with the Names of the Owners, and of all Arms, Guns, and other usefull Weapons for the War, with the Names of the Owners of them, except such Horses, Men and Arms, as are
now

now, or shalbe hereafter listed in the trained Bands and Trained Troops.

And it is likewise Ordained, That the said Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Philip Earl of Pembroke, and Mountgomery, William Earl of Salisbury, Iohn Lord Roberts, and Tho: Lord Bruce, and the Knights Citizens, and Burgesles of the House of Commons of the counties, cities and places aforesaid, or any eight or more of them from time to time shall hereby have power to nominate and appoint, all Colonells, Lieutenant Colonells, Serjeant Majors both of Horse and Foot, to be over the forces both of Horse and Foot, to be raised by vertue of this Ordinance, in the severall and respective counties, cities and places aforesaid; And the Lord Generall or such as shall from time to time Command in Cheif, in the said Associated counties, cities and places, are desired to grant Commissions to them accordingly, And that the severall and respective standing Committees in the said counties, cities and places, shall severally have power to nominate all Captaines, to be under the said Colonells and Lieutenant-Colonells,

B

severally

severally and respectibely, which said Officers shall have Commissions as aforesaid.

And the said Lords and Commons, doe also herety Order and Ordain, that the said Committees of the severall and respective Counties, cities and places, and by the directions of the said Committees and not otherwise, all Colonells, Lieutenant-Colonells, Captains and other Officers, made and appointed by vertue of this Ordinance, shall have power and authority in the severall and respective counties, cities and places aforesaid, to raise forces both of horse and foot; And the said Officers shall have power according to the course of war, to lead them unto any place which shall be fitting and convenient, and to give battel, and to fight with all such forces, as are, or shall be raised without Authority of both Houses of Parliament, or do make Insurrections, plunder, and destroy his Majesties good Subjects, or leaby war against the Parliament, and them to invade, resist, suppress, subdue and pursue, kill and slay, and put to execution of death, and by all means to destroy as
enemies

enemies to the Kingdom, either by water
 or by Land, observing from time to time,
 such other directions and commands, as
 they shall receive from both Houses of
 Parliament, the Committee of the two
 Kingdoms, or the Lord-Generall, or in
 his absence, the Commander in chief Re-
 sident upon the place. And if any Officers
 or Souldiers of the Trained-Bands, or
 Troops, or other Forces of Horse or Foot
 raised, or at any time to be raised, shall re-
 fuse or neglect upon summons, according
 to this, or other Ordinances of Parlia-
 ment, to attend their charges and duties in
 their severall & respective places, or to ap-
 pear with their Horse or Arms, or to send
 some other able man with Horse or Arms,
 as they are, or shall be charged withall; e-
 very such defaulter, for every such offence,
 shall be fined by the said respective standing
 Committees, or the Major part of them,
 not exceeding the sum of Ten pounds, and
 by them imprisoned, untill the said fine be
 satisfied, and paid. And if any person or
 persons, in the said severall and respective
 Counties, that shall be charged by the said
 severall and respective Committees, or any

two or more of them, to serve with the Arms of any person or persons charged to finde Arms or Horse, do, or shall refuse, or neglect to appear at Muster, or to serve upon such Horse, or with such Arms, he or they so refusing or neglecting, shall by the said Committees, or any three, or more of them, be fined at their discretions, not exceeding the sum of forty shillings for every such offence, and by them be imprisoned, untill the said fine be satisfied and paid, and the person or persons so refusing, have conformed themselves unto the said service.

And it is further Ordained, That the Committees of the severall and respective Counties, or any three, or more of them, may imprison all such as shall make any attempt, or do any act tending to the disturbance of the proceedings of the respective Committees, or the peace of the said counties, cities, and places, and them may fine not exceeding the sum of twenty pounds, upon every offender, every such offender to remain in prison untill he hath satisfied and paid the said fine.

And that it shall be lawfull for the said Committees or any two of them, in these severall

severall and respective counties, to charge carts, carriages, and horses, for the necessary service of the Parliament, allowing every cart with five horses after the rate of twelve pence per mile outward onely, and so rateably for more or fewer horses; and for every single horse, after the rate of two pence per mile outwards onely: every wilfull neglecter, or refuser, to provide his cart, carriages, or horses, to be made use of for the service aforesaid, to be imprisoned by any three of them, or to be fined at the discretion of the said Committees, or any three of them, not exceeding the sum of ten pounds.

And it is hereby Ordained, That the standing Committees in the severall counties, cities, and places, shall give such allowance to the Collectors, Treasurers, and other Officers, for the collecting, bringing, and paying, out of the moneys, by virtue of any the forementioned Ordinances, as by the severall and respective Ordinances is ordered, limited, and appointed. And in case in any of the said Ordinances, no provision is made for the same, The said standing Committees respectively, or the major

major part of them shall allow sixpence in every twenty shillings, and no more, to be disposed of to such Collectors, Treasurers, or other Officers, and in such proportion, as they, or the major part of them shall think meet.

And the said Treasurers are hereby required to keep a perfit accompt of all such moneys as they shall receive and pay, by virtue of this, or any of the Ordinances aforesaid, and to deliver copies mouethly of their said accompts, unto the standing Committee of their said severall and respective counties: And it is hereby further Ordained, That the standing Committee of the severall and respective counties, or the major part of them, shall have power and authority to advance by way of Loan, or borrow, any sum or sums of money, for this service and other necessary charges, tending to the safety and preservation of the said counties, cities, and places, and for the security of any persons that shall lend any money for the uses aforesaid, to give them Warrants under their hands, or the hands of three of them at least, to receive the same again of such Treasurer

or Treasurers, to whom such Warrant, or Warrants, shall be directed, who shall upon the sight of this Warrant, or a copy thereof lent with him, detain so much of the moneys, which he or they, shall receive as aforesaid, to discharge the said Warrant; and if such Treasurer or Treasurers, shall not accordingly stop, and detain so much money, which he hath or shall next receive, to satisfie the person or persons, the money so lent as aforesaid, upon proof thereof made to the said standing Committees respectively; the said Committees or the major part of them, shall under their hands, give Warrants to the high Constables of the Hundreds where such Treasurer or Treasurers dwell, or have estates, or to such other person or persons, as they shall think fit, to leavy so much money as the Warrant or Warrants were made for, of the Goods and estate of the Treasurer or Treasurers, by way of distresse, and sale of the Goods, to the use of the person or persons, so lending as aforesaid. And in case any Treasurers or Collectors, shall refuse or neglect to leavy, or receive the sums of money to be assessed by virtue of any the Ordinances
before

before mentioned, it shall be lawfull for the said Committee, or any three or more of them, of the severall and respective countiees, to fine any the said persons so offending, not exceeding the sum of twenty pound to be levied upon them, by way of distresse, and sale of their Goods, and by such person or persons as shall be appointed by the Committees of the said respective countiees, or by any three of them. And be it further Provided, That the Forces raised, and to be raised by virtue of this Ordinance, shall not be carried out of the said severall and respective countiees, wherein they are, or shall be raised without the consent of the said standing Committees of the severall and respective countiees, or the greater part of them, or without particular directions of Parliament, or of the Committee of both Kingdoms, appointed for the ordering and directing all matters concerning the war, by Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament: Provided nevertheless, That if any of the Committees of any of the respective countiees, and places, or the Treasurers, Collectors, or other Officers appointed, or to be appointed for, in, or about the execution

execution of any the said Ordinances afore-
 mentioned, or of this present Ordinance,
 shall refuse or neglect to take the Oath and
 Covenant appointed by the said Ordinance
 of the 19. of June, 1643. or the late Nationall
 Covenant appointed to be taken by every
 person in the three Kingdoms of England,
 Scotland, and Ireland, being thereunto requir-
 ed by the respective Committees, or any three,
 or more of them; that then they shall from
 thenceforth stand disabled, to do, or execute
 any thing, as one of the Committees; & that
 they shall not be admitted to any of the
 Committees aforesaid, or to do, or execute any
 thing or things in the execution of the said
 Ordinances: And the said Committees of the
 severall and respective counties, are to ten-
 der the said respective Covenants, to all
 and every person or persons appointed, or to
 be appointed for the execution of this pre-
 sent Ordinance, or any the Ordinances a-
 forementioned in the said Ordinance of the
 1. of July, 1644. expressed and recited: And
 that no person or persons whatsoever, be
 admitted or allowed to be an Officer or
 Commander in the said service of the said
 respective counties, unless they shall first
 take the said Oaths and Covenants before
 the

the respective Committees, or any three or more of them.

And it is further Ordained, That the Committees of the said counties, or any three or more of them respectively, shall hereby have power and authority from time to time, to demand and take accompt of all Musters that shall be made by the severall Commissaries; and all Captains, both of horse and foot, are to make good to the said Committees, all the horses, horse arms, and foot arms, that shall be lost, or misedgeled by them, or under their commands, unlesse they can make it appear they were lost in service against the enemy: And the said captains are enjoyned to give a list under their hands to the said respective standing Committees of all men, horse, and arms, raised, or to be raised by the said associated counties, & under their command: And that every captain, both of horse and foot, and every other superiour or inferiour officer, whose pay comes to ten shillings a day, or above, shall take but one half the pay due unto him, and take the publike Hatch for the other half, untill the War be ended. And every officer whose pay cometh to five shillings a day, or more, and under ten shillings.

lings a day; shall accept of two parts of three of such pay due unto him, and respite the other third part upon the publike Faith, untill the War be ended: And when there is three months pay due to any of them, a certificate thereof under the hands of the said Committees of the respective counties, or any three of them, shall be a sufficient warrant to such officer, to demand and receive the said moneys owing, upon the publike Faith, as aforesaid. And it is likewise Ordained, That no free quarter shall be taken in any the said associated counties: And if any forces shall take free quarter, every officer is to have but one third part of the present pay due to him for so long time, as he or they have had, or shall have free quarter; and every common foot soldier, but half pay, and every common horseman or trooper, fourteen pence a day: And the residue of their pay is to be reserved for payment of their quarters, and to be employed for the purposes above mentioned.

And it is likewise ordained, That twenty one or more of the Committees appointed the first of July, 1644. as aforesaid, Whereof of the counties of Wilts, Dorset, Somerset,

Devon and Cornwall, three at least of every the said counties respectively, and two or more of the county of Pool, who hereby have power to assemble themselves together in any place within any part of the said counties, as often as they shall think fit, to advise and direct all things that they shall conceive fit, for the more speedy and effectual execution of this Ordinance in all or any of the said counties, cities & places.

And be it likewise Ordained, That the Committees of the said severall and respective counties, or any three or more of them respectively, shall have power to secure the persons of all dangerous Malignants and Delinquents, being and residing in the said severall counties, And that the select and standing Committees of the respective counties, shall have power to call before them all Ministers and School-masters that are scandalous in their lives, or ill-affected to the Parliament, or that have deserted their Cures or ordinary place of their residence, not having a sufficient ground for their absence, & that they, or the major part of them respectively, shall have power to Examine any complaints against them, upon the Oaths of such persons as shall

shall or may be produced to give Evidence against them. And the said Committees respectively shall hereby have power to administer such Oath accordingly, and shall have power, upon sufficient proof of their Delinquency, to remove such as they shall judge unfit for their places, and Sequester their Estates and Revenues, and to place others well qualified and Orthodox persons in their room, such as shall be approved by three or more godly and learned Divines residing in any of the said counties, or any three or more of the Assembly of Divines; and the said respective standing Committees have hereby power to make such allowance for the maintenance of such Ministers and School-masters as they shall think fit.

And be it Ordained, That the said select and standing Committees respectively, or the major part of them shall have power to nominate and appoint Solicitors, Collectors, and other Officers within the said counties, for putting in execution of all and every the said Orders and Ordinances of Parliament, and of this present Ordinance.

Provided alwayes, that this Ordinance shall not extend to the putting out of any the Treasurers, Solicitors, or other officers formerly

merly appointed by the Committee of Lords and Commons, by vertue of the Ordinance of Sequestrations, or by any Ordinance for the execution of the said Ordinance or Ordinances for Sequestrations.

And it is further ordained, That the said standing Committees in the respective counties severally, are hereby enabled and authorised to call to an accompt upon oath, all such person and persons of the severall and respective counties, as have received any Money or Goods by colour, or authority of any Order, Ordinance or Act of Parliament, which they have not made even payment of; And such as shall refuse to make accompt, or pay in the Money wherewith they are charged, then the said standing Committees of the severall counties, cities and places respectively, shall fine them double the sum charged upon them, which if it be not paid by such person or persons as shall be so charged and fined, within six dayes after demand by the respective standing Committees, or by order of the said standing Committees, the respective Committees or the major part of them, left at his or their houses or dwellings; the said Committees respectively shal give order for the distraining for the same, and if there be not sufficient distresse
Where.

wherewith to satisfie; then the said standing Committees, or the major part, may imprison the offender, and sequester his Estate, untill the money charged, and the fine set, be satisfied and paid.

And it is further Ordered and Ordained, by the Authority aforesaid, That if any person or persons be overcharged by any Assessment in any of the respective counties, cities, and places aforesaid, that then the standing Committees of the said respective counties, cities, and places, or the major part of them hereby have power to ease such person or persons overcharged, as in their discretions they shall think fit. And be it Ordained, That every person shall be rated for the estate he hath in each severall place, citie, and countie; and if his Land be let at near the full value thereof, such person to Whom the rent belongeth, shall be solely chargeable therewith; but if it be set under value, the sum taxed shall be apportioned so, that the Lessee or Tenant, and he, or they to Whom the rent belongeth, may bear their proportionable shares as the Assessor or Assessors shall think meet: And it is also Ordained, That whatsoever sums of money are or shall be set, or imposed by virtue of the aforesaid Ordinances upon any Land-
Lords,

Lords, or Lessors for, or in respect of any Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments held of them by any Lessees or Tenants, the same shall be paid by their severall and respective Tenants, which they shall deduct and default out of the next rents payable by them to their respective Lessors or Land-Lords, and for so doing, the said Lessees and Tenants, their Heirs, Executors, Administrators, or Assignes, from, or against any Covenant, Grant, Condition, Writing Obligatory, matter of Record, or otherwise to the contrary, shall be saved harmlesse, and discharged by Authority of both Houses of Parliament.

And it is lastly Ordained by the Authority aforesaid, That in case the said Forces, or any of them, shalbe commanded out of the bounds and limits of the said Association, that the said severall and respective counties, cities, and places, shall not be charged with the payment of them, during the time of their absence, unlesse they march forth of the said countie, with the leave and consent of the Select and standing Committee, for the time being, or the major part of them.

FINIS.

(615)

Newcastle by Generall Lesley summoned.

A resolute answer they returned.

Sandgate-street neere Newcastle gained.

Intelligence from the King and the L. Generall related.

Numb. 65 3

Generall



Lesly.

Mercurius Civicus.

LONDON

INTELLIGENCER

OR,

Truth impartially related from
thence to the whole Kingdome,
to prevent mis-information.

From Thursday August 15. to Thursday August 22. 1644.



According to my former resolution I shall still endeavour to present the World with a narration of the proceedings of Major-generall Browne, and the City Auxiliaries, and other forces under his command; for which purpose I shall begin this weekes intelligence with the contents of a Letter from an

Officer in his Army, by which it is thus advertised:

T..

Os

On Tuesday last *August 13.* we removed from Redding and quartered at Great-Marlow, intending the next day to march to Alibury, but the next morning a Letter came to our renowned Major-Generall from the Committee of both Kingdomes, whereby he was required to make his present repaire to Abington, and to take those forces there under his command, accordingly that day he drew back to Henley, and there quartered that night, and on Thursday last advanced from thence towards Abington: In our passage or march by Wallingford-Castle, the Cavaliers marched out with one piece of their great Ordnance, and made ten or eleven shot at us, yet (through the blessing and protection of the Almighty) we had not one man hurt, only one of our Colours torn with the great shot. Our forces are now here reasonable well, though for the present not so conveniently or commodiously quartered as we desire; neither are we as yet informed upon what service or design we shall be next engaged.

From our Quarters at Abington,

August 16. 1644.

On Tuesday last *August 20.* there came Letters from Hull, dated the twelfth of this instant *August*, by which it is advertised, that the Earle of Calender did above a weeke since begin to play upon the Towne with his great Ordnance carrying bullet of 30 li. weight, and that the inhabitants thereof did all flee into the high Towne, not daring to stay in the other part for feare of being shot, that the Major thereof Sir *John Morley* still continues in the Castle with 300 men. His Excellency the Lord Generall *Lives* was then at Durham which is about 13 or 14 miles from Newcastle with 10000. horse and foot, who it is thought will fall upon the North side of the Towne, as the Earle of Calender the South, and endeavour the storming of it by blowing up the gates with Petards or otherwise.

The further intelligence then out of the North was, That since the taking of Sheffield Castle, Boulsover Castle, and Snakey house by the Earle of *Marshallers* forces, in all which they had 30 pieces of Ordnance, 1100 Muskets and Pikes, with great store of powder, match, bullets and other provision, they have begun Helmsley Castle whereof they have great hopes of surrender. That Mr. *Henry Bellasis* formerly a Burgess for Yorkshires, Sir *William Ingam*, Mr. *Portington* and other Gentlemen are lately come in, to my Lord

Fairfax

Fairfax, and that divers of the Country doe daily come in to his assistance.

Tuesday August 20. both houses of Parliament sate (by reason of some urgent occasions) The house of Commons had then a debate concerning the Ordinance for the Association of Devonshire, Cornwall and other Westerne Counties.

Also the Ordinance for Tythes was then sent downe from the Lords with some amendements, so that you will soone heare of the passing thereof.

The Councell of War lately appointed by both houses of Parliament are to meet at Guild-hall on Thursday the 22 instant, for the chusing of the severall Officers belonging to that Court. So that Delinquents will be speedily tried before any more escape, as *Macquiere* and *Macmahon* 2 Irish Rebels did on Saturday night last. The Parliament have appointed an 100 pound for any that shall take one, or both of them, and all those that harbour or relieve them shall be proceeded against as Traytors.

The intelligence that day out of the West was, That the Lord Generall was then quartered about Lifthell and Foy, and His Majesty at Bodmin, and that their out-quarters were within a mile one of another, and so have faced one another for about 14 dayes. That Lieut. Generall *Middleton* was the 12 of August at Sherburne; & next day having Information that Sir *Francis Derrington*, Sir *Will. Courtney* and others, in all about 1000 horse and dragoones, were at Lampard, whereupon he advanced with a party of 500 horse and dragoones to Pederton; where the enemy was in readinesse, and after a violent charge the enemy was routed, whereupon they pursued them within halfe a mile of Bridgewater, tooke prisoners one Major, 3 Captaines, one Lieutenant, 2 Cornets, 2 Quartermasters and 40 common Souldiers, 86 horses, and killed 50 on the place: we had Major *Car* and 4 common Souldiers taken prisoners.

It is also further certified by divers letters out of the West, That on Saturday August 3. some of his Excellencies Commanders going with a small guard to the Lord *Moburns* house in Cornewall, these following were surpris'd by a party of the Kings Forces viz. Colonel *Aldridge*, Lieutenant Colonel *Bartley*, one Ensigne, Lieutenant Colonel *Carlton*, Captaine *Blythe* a linnen Draper in Fleet-street, and one Captaine more; Quartermaster generall *Dalbis*,

was also there, but he escaped away, and for the rest I doubt not but some speedy course will be shortly taken for their exchange, and that his Excellencies forces may have the like opportunity of surprising of theirs.

The Regiments of the Hamlets of the Tower, and the VVestminster Regiments of yellow Auxiliaries under Colonell *Prince*, both which were at the skirmish betweene His Majesties Forces, and Sir *William Wallers* neere Banbury, came both into *London* on Tuesday last in a very compleate manner and very full; there being very few lost of both Regiments, in all the time of their being forth in service.

It is thought fit by divers well-affected and worthy persons that met at Scriveners hall on Friday, That some speedy course may be taken for the securing and more sure repayment of debts to such Citizens, or others that have money owing them by any person in the Kings Army by honorable and advantageous propositions to the Parliament. And it is desired, That all those who have any such debts doe send the totall summes in writing, without naming either Debtor or Creditor unto the shop of *M. Jonathan Blackwell* a Scrivener neere the royall Exchange, to be entered into a booke provided for that purpose. The usuall place of meeting for the further consideration, and prosecuting of this necessary course, is to be at the late house of *M. Alderman Freeman* in Cornhill, where they met on VVednesday last.

The house of Commons being very willing that all possible care may be used (according to their wonted fidelity) to expedite a speedy, safe and honourable accomodation betweene His Majesty and the Parliament, have agreed unto the alterations in the Propositions for peace lately returned from the Kingdome of Scotland, and on Munday last sent them up to the Lords for their concurrence. The Articles are 14 in number, two things wherein are not yet perfected: 1. The names of such principall Delinquents in every County as shall be declared incapable of mercy; and such persons as shall never beare Office in the Church or Common-wealth more. 2. What Ordinances of Parliament shall be insisted on to be made Acts of Parliament; both which will in a short time be perfected and sent to the King. Two of the Persons that shall be exempted from pardon are *Pr. Rupert* and *Pr. Maurice*, as also all Irish Rebels and Papists.

Papists in armes; and such Apostate Members of Parliament as deserted them and voted them Rebels in the late Oxford Convention, are likewise excepted.

There were lately 500. of the Welsh and Herefordshire Cavaliers came into Wiltshire, and having plundered Chippenham, and some other small Villages, they went backe againe without opposition; but it is now hoped, that the Committee for that County will soone raise forces to secure that County from the like inconveniences for the time to come.

Out of Lancashire it is by some advertised, that a party of Prince *Ruperts* forces, about 300. which he left in that County went lately to fortifie Wiggon, whereof *Sir John Meldrum* (Commander in chiefe in that County) having intelligence, sent a considerable party who surprised them, with all their Armes and Ammunition. *Sir John Meldrums* forces have now also besieged Leverpoole in that County, and sent severall parties to stop severall passages; so that *Pr. Rupert* may now content himselfe with his Bull and Beare-baitings at Westchester, and never thinke of returning backe into that County, where he got him lately so inglorious a name for his inhumanity toward the inhabitants.

By Letters out of Holland and other parts beyond Sea to divers merchants, it is certified that the French army is marched into Flanders as far as Lepanto, which place they intend to besiege. That the Queen is at a place called Waters of Boughbone in France, and has received by way of contribution out of the Nunneries large sums of money. That the Lord Viscount *Montagues* daughters, the Lady *Maltravers*, with other Ladies and Gentlewomen are very much with the Queene, and revell it; and that the Queen is very merry, as though her designes were very successfull.

Sir Henry Vane senior is ordered to goe with all convenient expedition into the Bishopricke of Durham, to put in execution the Militia in the said County. And it is ordered that *Sir George Vane* Kt. shall be high Sheriffe of the said Bishopricke of Durham, and some Members of the house of Commons are to goe thither to receive him from both Houses, and to deliver to him the Seale of the Bishopricke.

I gave you the last weeke the effect of the Kings Letter sent to His Excellency the Earle of Essex by the Lord *Beauchamp* sonne to the Marquisse

Marquesse of Hartford, but having since sent a perfect copy of the Letter it selfe, I shall here communicate the sum thereof for more full satisfaction.

Liscard, August 6. 1644.

ESSEX,

I Have been very willing to believe, That when ever there should be such a conjuncture to put it into your power to effect that happy settlement of this miserable Kingdome, which all good men desire, you would lay hold of it: that season is now before you, you have it at this time in your power to oblige your King in the highest degree. An action certainly of the greatest piety, prudence & honor that may be, and such an opportunity as perhaps no subject before you ever had, or after you shall have, to which there is no more required, but that you joyne with Me heartily and really in the settling of those things which we have both profest constantly to be our only aimes; let us doe this, and if any shall be so foolishly unnaturall as to oppose their Kings, their Countries and their own good, We will make them happy (by Gods blessing) even against their will. To this the only impediment can be want of mutuall confidence: I promise it you on my part as I have indeavoured to prepare it on yours by my of Letter to Hartford from Evesam, I hope this will perfect it when (as I beere doe) I have ingaged to you the word of a King, that you joyning with Me in that blessed worke; I shall give both to you and your Army such eminent rewards of my confidence and value, as shall not leave a room for the least distrust among you, either in relation to the publick or to your selfe, unto whom I shall then be

Your faithfull Friend,

CHARLES REX.

If you like of this, hearken to this bearer, whom I have fully instructed in particulars, but this will admit of no delay.

Concerning which letter I shall not need to say much, in regard there is quotidian expectation of the publishing thereof, with a Declaration thereupon: I shall onely observe, that had His Majesty

jesty intended a reall and well-grounded peace, Hee would have sent to the Parliament, recalled His Proclamation against them as Traytors, and invited them as subjects to settle the peace of the Kingdome: but his Excellency (to his perpetuall honour) returned an answer (the effect whereof I gave you last weeke) as is sufficient to demonstrate to the whole world the perniciousness and detestableness of that designe: unworthy to be owned by any generous or ingenious spirit, and cannot be conceived (considering the contrivers of it) to be any otherwise then their *Ultimum refugium*, or a gaspe before death.

On Wednesday *August 21.* By letters from the Leaguer before Newcastle it was advertised; That his Excellency Generall *Leven* was set downe with his Army before the Towne, That about the 14 instant a summons was sent to the Towne to be surrendered to his Excellency: unto which they withia returned a peremptory and resolute Answer. *That they were resolved to live and die in the defence of it*, since which Generall *Leslies* forces have possessed themselves of Sand-gate street, so that they are come to the very Gates of the Towne: they intend without further delay to set upon the storming of the Towne, so that I doubt not but before the approaching winter the City of *London*, and other parts will have a sufficient supply of Newcastle Coaler.

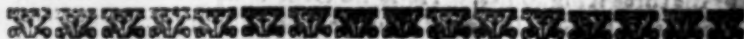
The same day the *L. Rich*, and the *L. Comway* came to the house of Peeres, and tooke the solemn League and Covenant entered into by the three Kingdomes. He is no Gentleman that makes a sleight account of keeping his word; but he is not fit for Christian society that makes not conscience of keeping his oath.

The successes of the Cavaliers lately have been so few, and inconsiderable in any part of the Kingdome, that *Aulicus* can have little to boast of, and therefore is false to stuffe up his last weeke with a tedious (though false) story concerning Leicester; the truth whereof by Letters from Leicester is thus certified; That on Saturday seven-night last there came a party of Col. *Hastings* his horse and faced the Towne, intending to have surprised 40 horse-load of Powder and other Commodities which were brought that day into the Towne from London: onely one Waggon laden with Allum, Copperas, Gall, and such like wares was left at the end of the Towne, which they

they tooke away; whereupon our forces issued out of the Town, and fell upon them, slew five of them, hurt others, and cut off a Majors hand; and upon the munday following the Leicester forces sent forth a party of 120 Horse, with 42 Carts, and 40 Horse laden with Powder and Ammunition, as a conduct for them towards Derby, which came within 10 miles where 500 of *Hastings* horse lay, and yet none of them durst come out against them, so that they carried the Ammunition safe to Derby.

On Wednesday August 21. The House of Commons tooke into consideration the business of sending speedy supplies of Ammunition and provision for the reliefe of the Protestant forces in the Province of Munster in Ireland, that so they may have all possible encouragement to proceed against the inhumane and blood-thirsty Irish Rebels in that Kingdome.

Letters came also this day from the L. Generals Army, which relate very little of the State thereof, or other occurrences thence, but what are before set downe. The substance of them was, *The both His Majesties Army and his Excellencies were somewhat straitened for want of provision, by reason as well that the Kings forces had much impoverished those Countries, as the vast supplies which are necessary for two such potent and vast Armies.* The Parliament have ordered that Sir *Wm. Waller* shall go speedily after Lieutenant-General *Middleton* with a considerable body to attend the reare of the Kings Army.



Printed according to Order.

*London, Printed for T. B. and J. W. J. and are to be sold in the
Old-baily. 1644.*

Numb. 61.

K. P. London

THE PARLIAMENT SCOV T:

Communicating His Intelligence

TO THE

KINGDOME.

*From Thursday the 15 of August, to Thursday the 22 of August, 1644.**Thursday the 15. of August.*

WE have had the happinesse, and my Lord of *Manchester* the honour to have every week some Speciall piece of service done by his Army, to publish to the Kingdome, and so to the world, for divers weekes past: First, a Victory at *Yorke*, then the taking *Yorke*, then the taking *Tickhill* Castle, then my Lord *Newcastles* house, and this week the surprize of *Sheffield* Castle, which they within seeing a breach, made parlie, and after parlie five hundred Armes were taken in it, nine pieces of Ordnance, and Ammunition answerable; this is the better news, in regard

gard it sets at liberty many who are heartily affected to the Parliament.

The good successe of the aforesaid Lord is not alone, for my Lord Generall hath fallen no whit short, having past quite through the West, many places being brought under by his power: And whereas it might be objected, he went too far; Its answered, by going into *Cornwall* he hath deprived the Enemy of the accommodation of men, Armes, and Ammunition that would have been had out of *Cornwall*, His Majesty having no harbour but *Bristol* for his Accommodation.

This day we had news of severall brave exploits done by Captain *Ennis*, one of Sir *Samuel Lukes* Captaines, killing and taking divers roving enemies: That of killing will sooener ease the poore Subiect, though sad in it selfe.

Letters of divers Prizes taken at Sea, we wish they prove good, for in this we should be very carefull, not only because much wrong must needs be done, if they prove not prize, to the owners, and also it may much enrage, and iustly incense other Princes and States, which we have no need to do, and as we believe, upon this apprehension, stay hath been made of monies and goods of our Merchants in Holland, but a Committee now appointed, will no doubt suddenly determine differences, to the content of all parties.

Friday the 16. of August.

Report was made about the businesse of the Lord *Gray*, and the Committee of *Leicestershire*, which it were to be wished were ended, so-far have been the sufferings of that County, and *Rutland*, by reason of the disharmony there; Poore *Leicestershire*! not a County more right for the Parliament, and yes no County so tottered and torn as it hath been, can be imagined: had they gone on unanimously, that a few men

men in a couple of Noblemens houses, *Belvoir*, and *Ashey de la Zouch* should waste a County as they have done.

This day the *French* Ambassadour, or Agent should have been heard, but he being looked upon under one kinde by the Lords, and himselfe under another, they agreed not in point of Ceremony, and so he came not.

The Ordinance for Martiall Law was agreed, the Lords condescended in point of execution, and the Commons in the time of foure moneths.

A Remonstrance from the Lord *Inchequin* (and others that are come off to the Parliament) to his Maiesty, was read in the house, and thought fit to be sent, it had this full, That they conceived his Maiesties wayes now with the Irish, did fully tend to the destruction of the Protestant Religion, and enslaving the *English* thereto the tyrannicall and barbarous power of the *Irish*: we make no question, but if these conceive Popery be the design in *Ireland*, that then the greatest enemies to the Parliament will begin to credit the story, notwithstanding Declarations, that is, that however his Majesty may really intend the support and maintenance of the Protestant Religion, yet those about him, and his friends, or rather, the *Irish* Rebels intend Popery.

We are told of a great number of horse, foure thousand at least, and as many foot, in *Westmerland*, and *Cumberland*, its to be feared this is fomented, to engage some powers that may, and will be better imployed elsewhere: If the powers of horse in *Westmerland* and *Cumberland* were so great, they could not live a moneth, besides, if so many, why go they not to relieve *Newcastle*, and fight with the Army of my Lord *Calendar*, and Generall *Lestly* also: which were they so strong, they might well doe: and besides, if they be so many, why doth not Prince *Rupert* ioyn his powers, and so altogether advance? which they may do without controule.

Saturday the 17. of August.

The Letters say that the forces of Generall *Leffes* are arrived at *Newcastle*; that Town no doubt will be surrounded by the Scottish powers, and a formidable siege begun, which being done, they may be accommodated with Sea provisions from *Sunderland*; and so the Coale trade made good, which they may do in despite of the enemies great power so much talked of in *Westmerland* and *Cumberland*.

Concerning my Lord Generals, and his Maiesties powers in the West, they have their head quarters within eight miles of each other, care or may skirmish each with other, yea, engage; but why they do not, time will shew, old and good souldiers are wary how they fight battles, if it may be avoyded: My Lord Generall hath by this no doubt received his mony, eighteen thousand pound; there is order also for powder and Oates, these things coming to him, will make his men Courage.

Concerning the *Irish* landed in the Kingdome of *Scotland*, we heare they have been disturbed by Captain *Swanley*, who hath met with some of their Ships, taken one of them, and driven the rest upon the shoare, whom my Lord of *Argyle* will no doubt meet with and scatter: We cannot but wonder at the design of landing those men in *Scotland*; sure they were intended for *Lancashire* when Prince *Rupert* took *Liverpoole*, and were driven in by contrary windes, send such a number of men into *Scotland*, having no party there, no Ships to make good their Seas, is such folly as cannot be imagined, besides the King wants foot very much, and this would have recruited the Prince very well.

Monday,

Monday, the 19. of August.

We understood of the taking of divers Carriages by Lieutenant Generall *Middletons* party (that man doth bravely) killed and taken many horse, and after marched towards *Sherborne*, and not far from thence encountered Sir *Francis Dorington* and others, and routed them, took prisoner divers Commanders and others; We play our part well on this side, and buse with the enemy; but when Sir *William VValler* comes with his additionall power, which he is now going with, which power will be five thousand horse and dragoones, we do not doubt but to fall in the Rear of his Majesties Army to purpose, and either force him to fight, or cut him short of provisions, it may be force them to take Shipping for Ireland; and indeed there can be no businesse more advantageous to us, and destructive to the enemy, then to scatter that power, which by reason of the straitnesse of the passage in the *West*, is possible. There may be other reasons given to haste powers that way, which no doubt will be considered.

This day we understood of certain prisoners escaped out of the Tower, they were prime men in the Rebellion in Ireland, they have too much favour, if a stander by may be judge, in that they all this while received not according to their merit. The other party shew those Rebels favour enough, we need not, but they saved their way out.

The Propositions are returned from Scotland, which will much make way for concluding the Propositions, which are now drawing to end, we wish them going, that all sides might see what condescending is like to be; deceive not your selves, you that thirst after peace, and desire it upon any termes, believe it, nothing will content our enemies, But the removing *Mordecai* out of the Court gate, which if we give way unto, we are worse then ever.

Tuesday,

Tuesday, the 20. of August.

We had sad news from the Town of *Banbury*, the enemy fearing a formidable siege, which for want of food could not yet be performed, have set part of the Town on fire, and its to be feared will do the like to the rest, all that those now before it are able to doe, is but to hinder them in the Castle from contribution, and that service alone hath almost worn out all their spirits, such, and so much have been their duty; we heare that there are forces gone to assist them, and these we hope are enough to do the work, though the contrary may be feared, the Castle wants provisions, and the Town no sooner gets in any for their nourishment, but they in the Castle fetch it away from them; see the miseries of War, which God send an end of: We had thought we should not have had any news of any more places taken this week by the forces of my Lord of *Manchester*, but unexpected we have news come, that they have taken *BolZover* Castle, and *Staley* House, with their Armes, Ammunition, Ordnance, &c. and there is hopes given, that *Newarke* and *Belvoir* may be suddenly set upon, they being straitned already: much more might be said in this businesse, but we shall refer you to the spirituall Diary sent from those parts.

We understand the Ordinance for Ordination of Ministers is as good as concluded, one and twenty Ministers are designed for present, but this is but *pro tempore*, untill the Church Discipline shall be universally settled, there are to be seven of these one and twenty of the *Quorum*, and there must be so many at least concur.

This day much debate was in the house about a Remonstrance of the Irish Committee at Grocers Hall.

Sir *William Wallers* Ordinance was also agreed upon, and he is forthwith to go West.

This

This day came into *London* such forces, as went out with him in his last expedition, hundreds of Citizens on horse backe went to bring them in.

Wednesday the 21. of August.

We understood of Major Generall *Brownes* being at *Abington*, of the increase of his power by the coming of men from severall parts, and that the Fortifications go on apace, which done, there will be attempts made upon the small strengths thereaboutt.

This day by a Letter from the Earle of *Calander*, we were advertized that he hath taken *Sand Gate* upon the other side of the water, and so no doubt will possesse himself of *Sand hill*, and so put faire in short time for the Town and Castle, which is good news now against Winter, to hear that we shall have fiering cheap: and besides that had, those powers may be spared to go into *Lancashire*, to helpe to cleare those parts, and that things may go on well in the West also: Sir *William Waller* is appointed to make all hast that may be that way, and it is declared he shall command in chief, when he is apart from my Lord Generall, his powers and he, is to make the more hast, because its possible time may straiten my Lord Generall of Provisions.

The City of *London* did this day present their requests to the House of Commons, which are to go with the Propositions of the Lords and Commons to his Majestie, they are to be taken into consideration upon *Saturday* next.

We told you in our last, that the Popes death would make busling in *Rome*, which falls out according, for the City is full of Souldiers of severall factions.

The Prince of *Orange* is like to get the *Sas Sconce*, which will perplex great part of *Flanders*.

The

The French are like as much to disturb the rest, and so that brave Country like to be undone.

The French have had a great victory over the Bavarian powers neare Foyburg; now the French are even with them for their last yeares blow.

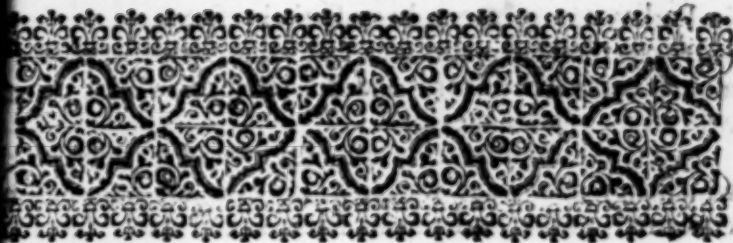
The Imperialists are like to beat the Sweads in Holsten, teach them to meddle with Denmark, and not go against the Emperour.

My Lord *Germain* is at Paris, solliciting for her Majesty, who is going to the waters of Burbon, being very ill, the Queene Regent Accomodates her, with a faire and Princely allowance, she urges some other things, rather for private accomodation, then publike service.

Rogotzi Prince of *Transilvania* prospers, being assisted by the Turkes, sure this Prince, France, Swedes, and others, will force the Emperour to reason at last, or they will out him of all.

Letters are come from my Lord of *Warwick*, that say, His Majesty hath taken a Fort upon the River that comes up to Foy, which hinders provisions from coming by Sea to my Lord Generall, which will necessitate his reliefe with all expedition.

Newcastle being summoned by the Generall to surrender it, was answered, they would not deliver it, and advised the Scots not to stay, but depart into their Country again, for they did not do as they professe; this desperate and rash answer will no doubt inrage the besiegers, and fall heavy upon the besieged in conclusion.



It is conceived by the judgement of many that if the Courtiers,
Nobilitie and Gentry who are now in rebellion should but be
 made (as in Justice they ought) to pay their just debts; that
 before this warre, and sithence, in a just way they are
 engaged to the Citizens and Inhabitants in and about this
 Citie, and other places, these ensuing effects would be pro-
 duced:

London 23 Aug: 1644



First, The Parliaments Cause will be thereby
 much advanced.

Secondly, the contrary Parties much weak-
 ned, if not ruined.

There are, as it is conceived, 3. things which
 advance the Parliaments Cause, namely, Men, Money, and
 Execution of Justice, which is an Obligation upon mens
 affections.

This way will turne the Malignant round, and ingage, as also
 incourage him to fight for his own proprietie, and so cause an
 union both in *London*, and associated Counties, that (if need
 be) they shall rise all as one man.

2. It will advance in probability at least 3. or 4. hundred
 thousand pounds speedily.

3. It will stop the mouthes of the Delinquents, and of
 their posteritie, as also of the Nations round about, who shall
 adjudge these mens perdition to be of themselves, and render

the Parliament righteous, because their estates are condemned to pay their just debts at a full value, which may be a meanes to prevent discords and insurrections, which otherwise might in after ages arise.

4. It will diminish their great meanes and revenues, with which they now wage warre, which in a just way will be conferred on the Parliaments friends, and inable them for ever to keep the other under.

Whosoever hath a head, a hand, or a purse against the Parliament, is conceived to be a Delinquent.

All those who are with the King are Delinquents under one of these notions.

If the debts of those men now owing to *London*, and the well affected, be paid (it is conceived) the Delinquent will be left worth little or nothing, and so whatsoever, as aforesaid, doth inable the Parliaments friends, will dis-inable the contrary Party, his credit and friends lost besides, the divisions which may arise by declaring some of them Bankrupts, and others insolvent or little worth their debt being paid.

If this way will not advance moneys enough to doe the worke, there are 3. or 4. more which will thrice as much, in as just, honourable, and well-pleasing a way.

The debts to be secured are either sperate or desperate.

Of sperate debts there are two sorts, such as are owing either upon Bill or Bond, for which Interest is desired, and so 10. l. in the hundred propounded: Or else Booke debts, for which no Interest is propounded, and therefore the rate of them is to be considered of now.

Desperate debts are of two sorts:

Either such as in probability may produce 10. s. in the pound more or lesse, or such as will produce nothing.

For such as will produce in probability 10. s. in the pound more or lesse, respect must be had to the Creditors, that they
being

bring in a proportion of money answerable to the visible meanes of satisfaction.

To deale with a multitude is endlesse.

It is therefore thought fit that some Persons of trust and quality may be selected to consider of propositions in generall, and to present them to the Citie, to be by them handed to the Parliament for confirmation.

And that Moneyes may be raised for the Parliament with more ease to the Creditors

It is thought fit that every man bring in to the Persons so chosen a particular of their summes owing by any persons who are with the King, that so Provision being made for 50000.l. (of which there is present necessity) the overplus of moneys which in this way may be raised be so proportioned for time and quantity, as shall be deemed answerable to the States occasions, and the Creditors abilities respectively.

The Propositions under correction and addition may be as followeth.

That an Ordinance of both Houses be passed for the confirmation (if it shall be so thought fit) of whatsoever shall be petitioned for in this nature.

Our desires are as followeth.

1. That a Committee be speedily appointed to examine and try just debts upon Oath, which Committee may consist of a certaine number of Lawyers, and others of the House of Commons, with a proportionable number of able Citizens to be joyned with them.

And that if any man be found fraudulent to be lyable to some corporall punishment; besides the penalty of paying three times the value of the debt sought for.

2. If any man shall bring in a greater proportion of money then his debts shall be adjudged to be, the Treasurers to be appointed to receive the moneys may have power upon certificate

ificate from the Committee to repay him the overplus.

3. If any man bring in a proportion of money for a good debt, which shall not prove so; he paying as is provided for a desperate debt, may be repay'd the overplus upon good Certificate to be approved on by the Committee.

4. That those who are willing to secure their debts, and are not sufficiently able, respect be had to them upon Certificate in that behalfe to be produced under the Aldermans hand of the Ward where he liveth (in case it be in *London*) and the hand of his Deputy and Majority of the Common Councell of the same Ward. And in case it be in the Countrey then by the Majoritie of the Deputy Lieutenants of the County where he liveth.

5. That whosoever doth not bring in his proportion of money within a certaine time to be limited (respect being had to remote parts) be debarred of this provision, and the Creditors bringing in their money to have the benefit of such debts towards their fuller satisfaction where the estate of the Delinquent Debtour will not fully answer his honest Engagements.

6. That of the estates of Delinquent Debtors, which are now within the Parliaments quarters such a proportion thereof may with as much speed as a Committee for that purpose chosen, or to be chosen, can provide and fit the same, be made over to such Creditors as shall bring in their moneys proportionably to their debts, at yeares purchase, respect being had to the goodnesse, Scituation, and severall Tenures thereof.

7. That in case there be not sufficient of the Delinquent Debtors estate within the Parliaments quarters to pay the Creditors, as aforesaid; That then accordingly as the Parliament shall enlarge their quarters, addition be made, till full satisfaction be given.

8. That

8. That satisfaction be made for such Delinquent Debtors estate, either reall or personall, as hath been converted to the use of the publike, where there is no other visible meanes left for satisfaction of the Creditors so bringing in their moneys.

9. That there be a certaine time limited for the withdrawing sequestrations and giving possession as aforesaid (in case no accommodation happen in the *Interim*.)

10. That if Accommodation happen, provision be made for the repayment of the Moneys to be brought in for securing of debts, with the Charges thereof.

11. That those who are not able to secure their debts, as others be, doe bring it in, according as they shall be able.

12. That every Creditor bringing in his money, may have the publique faith for it, with interest to be allowed and made good out of the Overplus of his Delinquent Debtors estate (in case any be) if not, then out of some others.

13. That every man proportionably as he is reimbursed his principall with Interest and Charges of securing, doe lend the like proportion as formerly which is conceived to be but reasonable, the better to enable the Parliament to recover and secure the other Creditors debts, whose Delinquent Debtors estates are not as yet within their Quarters.

Quares.

1. Who shall pay the charge of the Committees and others to be employed in the businesse?

2. In case there be two or more bound in a Bond or Obligation, and one or more of them is resident within the Parliaments quarters, whether hee or they that are resident shall not pay the charge of securing the debt (if able) and if not, whether the Creditors shall not be assistant?

A. 3

3. Whether

3. Whether such debts as are owing upon Statutes, Judgements, Recognizances or Mortgages shall not be brought in, in respect they shall have their Lands and estates preserved and assigned them by power of Parliament, in manner as abovesaid: And what respect shall be had to the payment of the Bonds &c. before Bills and booke debts &c.

4. Whether such as have possession of delinquents estates by Mortgages or otherwise shall not restore the overplus, and be assigned and confirmed by power of Parliament, in his just value and proportion, and whether any thing or what shall be brought in by the Creditor in the hundred for such assurance?

The Names of such persons who are willing to spend their time and indeavours, to consider of this businesse, and thereupon to contrive Propositions to the Parliament for advance of Monies, in reference to the late Order of the Honourable House of Commons upon the City Petition for provision of just debts; And for that purpose have appointed to meet at Drapers Hall every Saturday, between 8. and 9. in the morning, and every Tuesday and Thursday betweene 2. and 3. in the afternoone, are as followeth,

Sir *John Cordell.*
 Sir *John Gayer.*
 Sir *Iacob Garret.*
 Sir *George Garrett.*
 Alderman *Atkins.*
 Alderman *Addams.*
 Sir *George Clarke.*
 Alderman *Langham.*
 Alderman *Kendrick.*

Alderman *Cullum.*
 Sir *John Nulls.*
 Deputy *Methold.*
 Deputy *Avery.*
 Deputy *Moss.*
 M. *Edward Cropley.*
 M. *Tho. Smith.*
 M. *Peter Bultell.*

M. *Addam*

M. Adam Lawrence.
 M. Richard Bateman.
 M. Gilbert Moorewood.
 M. Churchman.
 M. Tho. Hodges.
 M. William Christmas.
 M. Nathan Wright.
 M. Charles Snelling.
 M. Jaques Oyles.
 M. Peter Iones.
 M. Shallcrosse,
 M. Smither, }
 M. Holeman, } Scriveners.
 M. Colburne, }
 M. Abraham Chamberlaine.
 M. Tho. Hutchins.
 M. Tho. Andrewe.
 Capt. John Brett.

Capt. Richard Venners.
 M. William Toombes.
 M. John Hatt.
 M. John Roberts.
 M. Jeffery Howland.
 M. Francis Lenthall.
 M. Oliver Cloberry.
 M. William Perkins.
 M. Bracy.

Assistants.
 M. Serjeant Feasant.
 M. Serjeant Greene.
 M. William Steele.
 M. John Bradshawe.

Whereof any seven with
an Assistant to be a complete
number.

Agreed upon as abovesaid, at a generall meeting about
this businesse, at *Marchant-Tailers Hall* on Wednesday last
being the 21. of *August*, 1644.

Attendant.

Jonathan Blackwell.

Observable.

THe unhappy division of *London*, is conceived to be a great meanes
 of dividing the Kingdome, a reuniting thereof; which is so much
 desired and principally aimed at, may be (by the blessing of God) as
 great a meanes to draw home his Majesty and those honest Gentle-
 men (if any be) that are about him, and that no more true loyall and
 Protestant blood be spilt, through the cunning, Jesuiticall, diabolicall
 insinuations of those blood-thirsty Jesuits and Rapists, working up-
 on the weake judgements of many well minded men towards
 GOD, their KING, PARLIAMENT and Countrey.

Glory be to GOD.

Q. 17 A

AN

6

ORDINANCE

England OF THE
Lords and Commons

Assembled in

PARLIAMENT.

For continuance of the EXCISE or New
IMPOST, for one whole yeer longer,

To commence the 11. of September next. 1644.

H. Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Aug: 23. LONDON,

Printed by Rich. Cotes, and Jo. Raworth.

I 6 4 4.

H-706 896 1 D.C.

25-30

Printed by

• 4 •



Die Lunæ, 8 April. 1644.

An Ordinance of the Lords and
Commons in Parliament assembled, for
continuance of the Excise or New-Impost
for one whole yeer longer, to com-
mence the eleventh of *Septem-*
ber next, 1644.

W Hereas the Lords and
Commons in Parlia-
ment assembled have
found it necessary to
continue the severall
Rates and Charges of Excise and
New-Impost, mentioned and ex-
pressed in an Ordinance of both
Houses, dated the eleventh of *Sep-*
A 2 *tember,*

(2)

tember last; Be it hereby ordained by the said Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That the said Ordinance of the eleventh of *September* last, and every Clause, Sentence and Article therein contained, and now in force, and the severall Rates of Excise and New-Impost imposed and directed by the said Ordinance, or any other Ordinance or Ordinances concerning the government and ordering of the Excise since made, which at present are in force, shall continue and be received upon all and every the Commodities therein mentioned and charged, thorowout the Realm of *England*, Dominion of *Wales* and Town of *Berwick*, for one whole yeer longer, to commence

(3)

mence the eleventh of September next ensuing the date hereof.

And it is further hereby ordained and declared, That *John Towse* Esquire, Alderman of the City of London; *Thomas Foot* Esquire, Alderman of the City of London; *John Kendrick* Esquire, Alderman of the City of London; *Thomas Cul-lum* Esquire, Alderman of the City of London; *Simon Edmonds*, *John Lamott* and *Edward Claxton* of the said City of London Esquires, the present Commissioners of the Excise, shall remain and continue chief Commissioners and Governours of the whole Office and Receipts of the Excise and New-Impost, in and thorow the whole Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*,
and

(4)

and Town of *Berwick*, and shall
and may do and execute, and cause
to be done and executed, all and
every the Clauses, Articles and
other thing or things whatsoever,
ordained, mentioned and contained
in the said Ordinance of the ele-
venth of *September* last, or in any
other Ordinance or Ordinances
concerning the Excise, which at
present are in force, in the same
manner and form as they are dire-
cted and authorized thereby to do
and execute, for and during the said
term of one year longer, to com-
mence from the eleventh of *Sep-*
tember next following, as aforesaid,
with the like Allowances as at
present, of six pence upon every
twenty shillings raised and levied
out

out of the Receipts of the Excise
and New-Impost.

Job. Browne, Cler. Parliamentorum.

Hen. Elsyng, Cler. Parl. D. Com. .]



FINIS.



out of the Receipts of the Exchequer
(7)
and New-Implements.

John Brown, Clerk of the Exchequer.
New-Implements, &c.

FINIS.



A true Relation of
the late
fight be-
tween
His Maje-
sties For-
ces, and
the Lord
Generals,
in Corn-
wall.

Be Wise as Serpents, innocent as Doves.

THE
SCOTISH DOVE

Sent out, and Returning;

Bringing Intelligence from the Armies, and
makes some Relations of other observable Passages
of both Kingdoms, for Information and Instruction.

From Friday the 16. of August, to Friday the 23. of August.

I Shall begin this weeks Relation with the Irish Rebels (of whom I told you in my last Dove but one) who were landed in Scotland in the Island of Arraile: We then told you the Marquesse of Arraile was gone against them with a considerable strength; the Rebels being in number about 1500; or 3000, at most: The Intelli-

gence

genoe that is given of the successe, is thus : The Marquesse of *Arguile* being on his march neer unto them, they were upon retreat, having Irish Ships attending to rescue them, or to receive them : But there are two Parliament Ships, one a man of War, set out by the Parliament, the other a Marchant-man of War, a lusty Ship, set out by Master *Maurice Thompson*, (and other Marchants of *London*) it is a very lusty Ship. These Ships have had some blows with the Irish Fleet, and keep them so far at Bay, that they cannot serve the Earl of *Antrim*, as they desire ; for the Land Souldiers were forc't to relieve some of the Ships, who run on shore to get succour : By which the Marquesse of *Arguile* hath good opportunitie to fall upon them, who was neer unto them, at the time of our Intelligence, which came from thence about the end of *July*, and had for his assistance to hinder the Rebels flight, 7. or 8. Ships sent by the Estates of *Scotland* : these together will awe the Irish, and we shall by Gods blessing expect happy successe to the Marquesse of *Arguile* by Land, as well as our Ships by Sea.

Goring, *Mackworth*, *Glenham*, and the rest, are still in the parts of *Cumberland*, and *Westmerland*, busily active to recrute, and adde strength to their Companies, and are upon their march farther North, with intention to invade the South parts of *Scotland*, or *Northumberland*, to divert the Marquesse of *Arguile*, from the Northern Islands, from hindering the Earl of *Antrim*'s desigoe ; but the Parliament of *Scotland* have put all that Kingdom into a good posture of Defence, and have sent a considerable partie of Horse and Foot to secure the borders ; so that it is not likely the enemy can do any great matter that way, though it is likely the Countrey may receive some disadvantage by them for a little time.

The Earl of *Calender* hath besieged *Newcastle*, by the help of the rest of the Lord Generall *Lesleyes* Foot : they compassed it on every side : they in the Town are very resolute, and will not yeeld, notwithstanding the Earl of *Calender*, hath made many Batteries from *Gateshead-hill*, against the Town, from whence he can command most part of the Town ; he hath also possession of half the Bridge towards *Tinmouth*, and doth play into the Town with his great Ordnance, carrying thirty pound Bullet : The Inhabitants flie into the high Town for shelter, and Sir *John Marley* the Major is in the Castle, which is strong and well fortified, and hath so much command of the Town, that if the Earl of *Calender* should enter the Town by force, they could not be secured in it for the present.

But he seeks rather to have it by surrender, then by violence, being tender of shedding blood, where it may be spared; if it were not for the desperate malignity of *Sir John Marley*, it would quickly be yielded upon reasonable terms: Time and constraint may make an alteration, and I doubt not, but by the next return of our *Dove*, she will give you some good account of the proceedings their: for it is certain they cannot hold out long.

Liverpool in *Lancashire* is still besieged by *Sir John Meldrum*, and the *Manchester* forces, and (as it is certified by late intelligence) is not probable to hold out long: The County of *Lancashire* is now in good posture; which if they had been when *Rupert* first entered, they had not been in so ill a condition as they now are, but might have kept their Towns themselves, which now must cost blood to regain: There are 1000. Horse sent thither to their assistance, from the Lord *Fairfax*, and they have taken care now to prevent *Rupert*, in coming in upon them, as before, having secured divers passages from *Cheshire* into *Lancashire*, *The burnt chalds fears the fire*: Better late, then not at all, but better at first, then to stay longer. And to confirm what I affirmed last week, namely, That there is no great fear of many Irish coming to recruit *P. Rupert*: We have confirmation of the resolution of the English in the Provinces of *Munster*, and *Visster*, to oppose the Cessation with the Rebels, they being now actually in arms, drawn forth into the field, and it is hoped will daily increase in strength, so that the Rebels may have fighting enough at home. And care is taken by the Parliament to send over to the English into those Provinces, Arms, Ammunition, Clothes, and such necessities as may enable them in the way they are in; Who can but see the hand of God in all these things, how he by his ever working providence, takes the crafty in their own craftiness, and brings the wicked into their own snare, that he may have glory of all: Therefore we may me say, that *Surely the Worthiest man shall praise him, and the remainder of wrath he will restrain*: Wonderful it is to consider of the particular pieces of Gods providence, in turning the enemies plots, and treacheries against themselves, to make them the Instruments of their own ruine, it were too large a subject to be contained in one sheet, and is too serious for a Pamphlet discourse, to mention the particulars; which I rather leave to the consideration of the wise, to recollect and meditate upon.

The turn of the present condition of things in *Ireland*, is beyond the expectation, or thought of man, That the Lord *Inchiquin*, sedu-

ced by the Jesuicall Faction, to take up arms against the Protestant Religion, and personally to come over into *England*; to stain the earth with Protestant blood; should in the nick of time, be changed from a destroyer, to be a preserver, and a Champion for God, to raise the hearts and dying spirits, of destroyed people: What he writ formerly to the Parliament of *England*; since his arrivall in *Ireland*, I have formerly related; what he hath writ since to the King (which was by some of the Parliaments ships entercepted, and sent to the House) you will (I conceive) see published by Authority, the effect whereof, is thus: He humbly telleth His Majesty, that he cannot be happy, so long as he gives the Irish Rebels (who affirm, they have His Majesties Commission to warrant their Rebellion) His Subjects; and doth humbly supplicate His Sacred Majestie to consider of it, and so vindicate His own Honour by proclaiming them open Rebels, who have been the actors, plotters, and butchers of His good Subjects, and spilling so much Christian blood: Affirming, that for his own part, his conscience is cleerly inlightned in the justnesse of this Cause, in which he now goeth, and that he with the rest of the Protestant party in *Munster*, are resolved to keep those Garrisons they have in their power, for His Majestie and His Parliament; and will oppose to the uttermost of their power, those bloody Rebels, and to preserve that Province from their violence, though they were sure to perish in the pursuite, it being but a payment of that debt they ow to death. This Letter was dated from *Cork* the 17. of *July*: And is now sent to His Majesty by a *Trumpeter*. He also writ a Letter to his Brother a little before, who was Governour of *Warham*, by which I conceive, the Town was the easier regained, and after the surrender of it, his Brother taking oath, to serve the King and Parliament, together 400 of his Souldiers, who all took the Nationall Covenant, is transported into *Ireland* to fight against those barbarous Rebels, to live happily, or to die honourably.

One thing I cannot omit to mention, for it is of hopefull, and happy consequence. *viz.* That the House of Commons have past an Ordinance for the Ordination of Ministers names be inducted, but such as have been of one of the Universities, and such to be examined of their abilities and parts, as well for learning in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, as in their opinions, and judgement in matters of controversy; and of the late Reformation in the Church of *England*, and the like: As the want of this care formerly hath brought
many

many errors into the Church, and much misery to the Kingdom. When *Paul* exhorted the *Corinthians* to desire spirituall gifts, or rather that they might prophesie; he doth not mean that every one of them should be a Preacher: If any private man have a spirit of prophesie, let him do the duty of a private Prophet with his own family, in his own house, not in a Congregation, or Church: The Apostles were indeed called by Christ, and from him who is Lord over all, had commission to preach; but other preaching Disciples, were instituted by the Apostles. *There is but one Body, one Spirit, one Lord, one Faith, one Baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, &c.* And hath commanded order and decency of all; and in all things, especially, in all holy things, as in the administration of the Word and Sacraments, authority must be obeyed.

From the West we have little news, the enemy lying on this side his Excellencies passage is stopt; and we waite on the winde to be friend us: Onely thus much is certified, That his Excellency is quartered at, and about *Foy: Bodnam* where he quartered lately, was some advantage to the enemy, it being a plain, or champion. The enemy having a greater number of Horse, annoyed them by often alarms, and wore out his Excellencies Horse by continuall duty: But about *Foy* is inclosiers, where the Foot will annoy the Horse. The King quarters at *Bodnam*, and there abouts; the two Armies are so near, that the Kings out quarters are not much more then one mile distant from his Excellencies out quarters, and do daily face each other. Lieutenent Generall *Middleton* lies on this side ready to entercept, Victuall, or Ammunition, that shall passe to the King: he took on Manday was sevetnight, severall carriages laden with provision, going to the Kings army: and also, not far from *Bridgewater*, he had a skirmish with some of the Kings Horse, that were commanded by Sir *Francis Dorrington*, and Sir *William Courtney*, the enemy being more in number then he, yet he with Major *Car*, and Major *Ennis*, charged them with such resolution, and gallantry, that they routed the enemy, killed 50. in the place, and took prisoners 9. or 10. Officers, and about 40. common souldiers, and fourescore Horses and upward, with very little losse, either of men, or horse, kild, or hurt, onely Major *Car* was taken prisoner, and 4. or 5. common souldiers.

Sir *William Waller* hath order speedily to march into the West: and order is taken for furnishing him with a very considerable number of horse, and I doubt not, but it will be done with much colerity,
and

and but need, considering how much precious time is already lost, and advantageous opportunities neglected; if men had been diligent to improve the times, and opportunities by providence offered to them, much more might have been done then is. But such neglects give cause of fear, either that God hath a purpose still to add to our miseries, or to reject the power, will, or skill of men, that his own hand may be seen in the work, while we fall out one with another, God will not be at peace with us: God is the God of peace, to them that peaceable, humble, and self-deniers, but not to proud cavitious, ambitious, boasters, we have too many such in great places.

From *Lincoln* we are truly certified, that things have been very prosperous in those parts: We told you last week of the taking of *Sheffield* Castle in particular; but since we have knowledge of other places of strength, that have been surrendered to the Parliaments forces, commanded by the ever honourable Earl of *Manchester*, viz. *Bowyer* Castle, which was a house of the Earl of *Newcastle*, in which was a considerable strength of men, store of all Provisions and Ammunition. This Castle was surrendered the 15. of *August*, in it was taken 120. Muskets, 9. Barrells of Powder, a considerable quantity of Match, Pikes, Halberts, Ordnance and Drakes, &c. And *Stally* house is also surrendered, in which was twelve Peeces of Ordnance, 230. Muskets, 120. Pikes, Powder, Match, &c. In all the three Houses and Castles aforesaid, are taken 30. Peeces of Ordnance, above a thousand Muskets, and Pikes, Powder, Bullet, and Match, all answerable thereunto.

The Earl of *Manchester* hath sent an addition of strength to joyn with *Darbyshire* forces, who are (and have been long) before *Winkfield* Mannor, which yet they cannot reduce, it being a place of strength, and well provided: it is hoped by this addition of force sent against it, that it will be shortly taken: *Aelmestry* Castle is also besieged, of which we hope to hear a quick dispatch. From *Scarborough* Castle we have nothing new; onely it is as before, still besieged: we have good hopes, and some confidence, that God will give that into the Parliaments hands, as he hath done the rest.

Banbury is likewise still besieged, some addition of foot are come to the besiegers assistance, and some of the besieged are gone away from their help; as many as can well escape of the common souldiers (we are informed) get away: I verily beleieve a little time (if men be active) will put a period to that business.

It is believed (or rather hoped) that *Newark* will be presently besieged, by the Earl of *Manchester's* forces: and it is no more hoped of by us, then is feared by them in the Town, and that appears by their flight; for it is certain, there are many gone out of that Town lately, and do go daily: The fewer they have within, the longer their provisions will last: but the lesse resistance they will be able to make; and the easier they will be subdued.

The Ordinance for Martiall Law, being past both Houses: The Counsell of War will shortly sit to put in execution the justice of it, and it will be the best way to secure Irish Rebels, and *English* Malignants: Two halters of six pence price would have secured the two honourable Rebels, *Macquere* and *Mackmohun*, better then the Tower of *London*. These two Irish Lords were in the plot of the Irish Rebellion, and in countenancing that bloody Masacre, as they have confessed since they were taken: The Parliament have ordered 100. to be payed to any man that can bring in either of these Lords, or both, whether living or dead: and have declared, that any that shall conceal them, or protect them, shall suffer as Traytours.

The last week I told you of divers *Warwickshire* Gentlemen, came up to make their addresse to the Parliament, in behalf of the whole County: there was about 20. of them on Wednesday last, attending at the House of Commons door, desiring to deliver their Petition, to which was added, their grievances, of which they complained; but by reason of other businessse of the House, they were put off till Friday: So they (having two Petitions one to be delivered to the Lords, the other to the Commons, both verbatim, the same) went to the Lords house, wherein they had acceptance; their Petition was received, and read in the house, and their Articles of their grievances: after which, they were commanded to withdraw, and within a quarter of an hour were called in again, and received a gracious and favourable answer, to this effect: *viz.* That they did well approve of their desires expressed in their Petition, and thought it very fit, and just, that they should be granted, giving thanks to the Gentlemen for their good affections, and expressions to the Parliament, and Kingdom; assuring them that nothing should be wanting in that House, to endeavour the redresse of those grievances, and to ease their burdens; and that it should be done with all carefulnesse, and expedition. The businessse is to be referred to a Committee, for the settling thereof.

That

That the Lord Generall his Army continueth about *Lisbyell* in *Cornwall*, and the Kings Army within two or three miles of them. That lately four hundredth of the Kings horse being drawn up in three divisions, advanced neer the Generals quarters, and after their wanted manner, cryed out to his Souldiers, That they were Traytors, Rebels, and Round-heads : whereupon the Generall gave order, that some of *Plimmonth* Forces that do attend his Excellency, should march towards them, and accordingly Major *Straghen* a Scottish man, made choice of 100. horse men, armed with Snap-Hanfes and Pistols, and advanced neer them; he first drew out 20. upon his right hand, to prevent the enemies charging on the flank, and gave order to his men, to receive the enemies charge, without moving out of their place. Whereupon the first division of the enemies 400. horse, advanced and charged, and when they made their carreer, Major *Straghen* caused his men to discharge, 20. of the enemy did instantly fall down dead, and the rest took to route; after this, they advanced, and charged the second division with their Pistols, and routed them likewise; and after that, charged the third division with their swords, and put them to the route also; upon his return, the Lord Generall for reward of so good service, gave Major *Straghen* an Horse worth a hundred pounds.

Upon the 14. the Earl of *Leven* passed the *Tyne*, and upon the 15. his Army took their quarters upon the North side of the Town, and summoned 3000. Countrey-men to come with their spades, shovels, and mattocks : for their quicker expedition of their intrenchment, upon the 16. they made their approaches neerer the Town, and the Earl of *Calender* from the Gate side, sent some souldiers over the River, for taking in of the Suburbs; and notwithstanding of the many shots discharged by the enemy from their Forts, the two Armies have now possessed themselves of all the houses without Sand-gate, Pilgrim-street, gave New-gate, and Closs-gate. The enemy endeavoured to burn some houses upon the Bridge, but were quickly beat back again by the Forces of the Earl of *Calender*.

The true Informer:

Continuing a Collection of the most Special and Observable

P A S S A G E S,

From Wingfield-Mannour, Newcastle, Latham-house, Lifthythell, Leverpoole, Cornwall, and other parts of His Majesties Dominions.

pp. London

K.

From Saturday August 17. to Saturday August 24. 1644.

The taking of Wingfield-Mannour in Derbeshire by Sir John Gells Forces, and therein many Peeeces of Ordnance, much Armes and Ammunition. The beating the Kings Forlorne-hope, routing a partie of Greenwiles Forces, and taking 1. Captain, 1. Cornet, 1. Ensigne, 1. Quartermaster, and 48. common Soldiers. The last good newes from Newcastle, and the Answer of the Towne to Generall Lesley's Summons. A Report of the taking of Latham-house, and the killing and taking 300. of P. Ruperts Forces neere Preston, and the beginning of Leverpoole by Sir John Meldrums Forces.



In regard the taking of Newcastle will be matter of great concernment to the whole Kingdome, but more especially to the City of London, I shall begin with the relation of some passages concerning it, and first I shall set down the effect of their Answer, given unto his Excellency Generall Lesley, upon his last Summons thereof, the substance whereof is as followeth.

X x

Sir,

Sir, we have read and considered your Letter, to which we return this Answer; That whereas you have summoned us to surrender the Towne unto you, we declare, That the King and Parliament may lawfully dispose of our lives and services, and that if you can shew a Commission from His Majesty and the Parliament, to take it, as you desire, we willingly condescend, but otherwise not: and therefore if the great respect which you have for the honour of His Majesty, and the prosperity of his Realme, and the desire you have to prevent the effusion of Christian blood, and to preserve the Towne of Newcastle from ruine, and the extremity of Warre, be the occasion of this Summons, as you professe, we expect that you should retreat with your Armies, if otherwise, we know and have confidence that God is with us, and contrary to those that are against us: and so in this confidence we remain,

Newcastle. Aug. 11.

Your affectionate friends,

1644

John Morley, Thomas Liddle,
Nicolas Cole. Alexander Davison.

Vpon the receipt of which resolute and insolent Answer, his Excellency, the ever renowned Generall Lesley, resolved to indeavour the storming and taking the towne by violence, if they should continue so peremptorie, which (as is conceived) they will not, but this their courage will soone abate for that it is probable this Answer was returned in so resolute a stile, that they might gaine the better termes in the surrendering of the towne. Howsoever, the valiant and brave-spirited Scots (having not forgot the severall passages there-into since their last being there) have already taken one of the Ports neere unto Sand-gate, so that they are now under that gate, and the walls of the town.

By other Letters from the Leaguer before New-Castle, it is advertised, That the Earle of Leven passed the Tyne upon the 14 of this instant August, and that upon the same day following his Army quartered upon the North-side of the Towne, and summoned 3000. Countirmen to come with their spades shovels, and mattocks, for the more speedie making up of their intrenchments, upon the 16 they made their approaches neere the Towne, and the Earle of Caledon from the gates side sent some souldiers over the River for taking in of the suburbs, and notwithstanding the many shots discharged

charged by the Enemy from their Posts, the Armies of the Earle of Leven and the Earle of Calendar have now possessed themselves of all the houses without Sangre, Pilgrim street, Newgate, and Cloffe gate; the enemy indeavoured to burne some houses upon the Bridge, but were quickly beate back againe by the Earle of Calendar's forces, who presently tooke possession of the Bridge towards Timmouth, and doth daily play into the Towne with his Ordnance, carrying 10 pound Bullets. The Inhabitants flie into the high Towne for shelter, and Sir John Morley the Major is still in the Castle, which is strong and well fortified, and hath so much command of the Towne, that if the Earle of Calendar should enter the Towne by force, they could not be secured for the present: what the issue will be, a short time will questionlesse discover.

Scotland.

On Thursday last August 22. there was an uncertain rumour that the Earle of Argyle hath taken 600. of the Irish Rebels that came over to the Scotch Island with an intent to have raised division in that Kingdome, the truth whereof I much doubt, but I believe that Goring, Macworth, Glenham, and the rest, who are still in Cumberland and Westmerland, have a mind to invade the South parts of Scotland, and so to divert the Marquesse of Argyle from going against the Irish, but the Parliament of Scotland have put the whole Kingdome into a posture of defence, and have sent a considerable partie of Horse and Foot to secure the borders, so that in probability the enemy will not be too adventurous that way.

Cornwall.

I must no longer keep you from the relation of affaires in the Westerne parts, of which I know the generall expectations of most men are much taken up: the Malignants please themselves very much with their hopes thence, and that the Kings Army being more in number then his Excellencies, will soone be able to crush him. Our hope is still in the protection and assistance of the Almighty, who is still the Lord of our Hosts, his arme of power, I doubt not, will be as eminently conspicuous, and that *constituto tempore*, as it hath been lately in the North: for the present, take this relation of the affaires from thence, that his Excellencies Armie continues about Listryhell in Cornwall, and His Majesties Armie within two or three miles of them, but their out-quarters extend within the compass of

a mile, that about a week since 400. of the Kings horse being drawn up in three divisions, advanced neere the L. Generals Quarters, and after their common custome cried out (like so many uncircumcised *Goliath's*, cursing *Shemei's*, and railing *Rabshakeb's*) unto the soldiers, that they were Rebels, Traitors, Crop-ears, Roundheads, and the like: upon whose vapouring approaches his Excellency gave order that some of the Plymouth Forces which came to him upon his march by Plymouth about a moneth since, should march towards them, and accordingly Major *Straghen*, a Scottish man, a brave, expert, and gallant souldier, made choice of 100. horsemen, well accoutred and stout souldiers, armed with Inspanes and pistols, and advanced neere them, the Major first drew up 20 upon his right hand to prevent the enemies charging on the flanke, and gave order to his men to receive the Enemies charge without moving out of their place, whereupon the first division of the Enemies 400. horse advanced and charged, and when they made their Carere Major *Straghen* caused his men to discharge, whereupon 20 of the Enemy fell downe dead and the rest tooke to rout: after this they advanced and charged the second division with their pistols, and routed them likewise, and after that charged the third division with their swords, and routed them also, and so came off with very little losse. Upon his returne the Lord Generall for reward of so brave and gallant an exploit gave Major *Straghen* an horse worth 100. pounds. For the report concerning his Excellencie being much streightned for provision, I cannot as yet heare any certaine Confirmation thereof, thus much I can assure,

That by Letters from Plymouth of the eight instant, it was in good condition, and had received store of provision by Sea; although the passage from Foy was lately taken by his Majesties forces; there being divers other Ports and Havens very comodious for the landing of any thing from the Lord Admirall: It is good to have two strings for a bow, for if the one breake, the other will serve.

Also Thursday last in the Evening, there came a Gentleman to Towne from his Excellencies Army, who relates, that as he passed by Plymouth, he was advertised, that a great party of the Kings foote and carriages were retreated, and that some of his horse were following, but whether for Exeter or no, hee was not certified.

Isle of Wight.

By Letters from the Isle of Wight, dated the 13. instant, it is advertised, that the many distractions, disturbances, and distempers, which were lately raised there, and which were reported to arise to be of a very dangerous and pernicious nature are now dispelled by the timous and happy landing and coming thither of the ever renowned faithfull Peere and true Patriot, the right honourable the Earle of *Pembroke* and *Mountgomery*, who hath behaved himself with so much noblenesse and affability of spirit towards the Inhabitants, that although all the companies they had there, except *Bondsmens*, were disbanded, and three of them gone out of the Island, whereof *Sir Gregory Norton* was one, yet he hath prevailed with the Commissioners and chief of that famous Island to send 500. able and expert Souldiers thence into Cornwall unto his Excellency the Parliaments Lord Generall.

Lincolnshire.

The victorious Earle of *Manchester*, hath since the taking in of *Sheffield Castle*, *Boulsover Castle*, and *Sraley House*, by his successfull forces, sent an additionall strength to joine with the *Derbyshire* forces, who are yet laying siege before *Wingfield Mannour*, and the rest of his forces both horse and foot are set downe before *Newark*.

Extract of a Letter from the Hague, 23. 13. Aug. 1644.

The Prince of *Orange* is before *Sass*, he hath raised foure or five batteries, under favour of which he passed a Bridge over the Counterfscrp, tooke the enemies workes, where his men were lodged, and presently turned them out, lodged his owne men in them. There is yet another Fosse larger then that which is taken, over which the Prince intended to make a Gallery, which will be done in ten daies, and then the greatest worke is over. Three weekes most thinke will make him master of the place, his circumvallation it is thought is 11 a miles, all his works so strong, as no enemy can remove him.

The

The King of Denmarke keeps at Sea, hath not yet given audience to the Ambassadors of this State, but hath given great offence to the States, in refusing to suffer their ships, which were bound for Sweden, to passe the Country: We hear the French Army commanded by the Duke *d'Angam* and *Monsieur de La Turenne*, hath beaten in Germanie the Bavarian Army, the Landgrave of Hesse makes Fort so neere Frizeland, as it gives that Province great jealousy, though she doe it upon jealousy of the Country of Embden.

Durham.

On Friday August 23. By Letters from Durham of the twentieth of this instant August, the former relation concerning his Excellency Generall *Lesley* his being on both sides Newcastle with his whole Army, was confirmed, and that although the Towne seem very obstinate and wilfull, (as appeares by their forecited answer to the Summons) yet they doubt not, but to take it in a short time, if God blesse their indeavours, and if they may be furnished with provision and victuals, which unlesse some provision be made for them, they will shortly want, in regard the Country round about is extremely wasted, yet they further write, if it shall please God to give them the Coaleries upon the Tyne water, it will be a meanes of great supply unto them.

Wingfield Mannour.

The same day also we had certaine Intelligence of the taking of Wingfield Mannour in Derbyshire, by Sir *John Gell* Forces, it was strongly fortified and had about 15 peeces of Ordnance in it, The taking of this place will much conduce to the freeing of that whole Country from the barbarous plunderings of the Cavaliers, with whome upon all occasions it was much infested; for that that valiant and vigilant Commander Sir *John Gell* will then have opportunity to do further service to the Kingdome in other Counties, as there shall be occasion.

Leicester.

I shall not need to make any longer relation concerning the
brave

brave exploit performed by the Leicester Forces against the Lord of *Loughborough*, (it being already mentioned) who on Saturday last was seven-night having intelligence of certaine Waggon and cart-loads of barrells (which were supposed to be ammunition) standing neere to Leicester towne, within twice Musket-shot of their Works, hee went that night with 200. horse, and marching all night, came the next morning neere the towne, where having taken away one of the waggons, an 120. of the Leicester horse, and a partie of Foot were sent forth from Leicester against them, who killed some of them, made the rest run away shamefully, wounded two of the Lord of *Loughborough* his Commanders, whercof one was Colonell *William Nevill* a Leicestershire Gentleman, the other his Lordships Serjeant-Major, who had his hand cut off, but the Lord *Loughborough* and the rest trusted to their good horses, and so got away.

Westminster.

Friday August 23. the honourable House of Peeres ordered, That Munday next, (being the 26. instant, should be designa'd and set apart for his little Grace of *Canterbury* (if he were sufficiently provided) to bring in his defence to the whole Charge exhibited against him in Parliament by the House of Commons, in the name of themselves and all the Commons of England: so that it is conceived, that after his Graces next coming, it will not be long before the whole Kingdom be freed from this troublesome incendiary, by the excision and cutting off this rotten member and canker of the Common-wealth, according to the ancient Maxime,

Ense recidendum est, ne pars sincera trahatur.

On

By Letters from his Excellencies Quarters, dated at Lyttelton, Aug. 12. it is thus advertised, On Thursday Aug. 8. the King, Prince, Duke of Yorke, P. Maurice, Sir R. Hopton, &c. with their whole Body drew up on a hill in the face of his Excellencies Army: the enemy sent out a forlorn hope, wherewith another of ours were no sooner joyned, but we had intelligence that a partie of Sir R. Greenvilles were fallen upon our Reare, whereupon some of our horse were sent forth for their reliefe, who routed Sir R. Greenvilles forces, took 1. Captain, 1. Cornet of Sir Richards own Troupe, 1. Ensigne, 1. Quartermaster, some other Officers, and 48. common souldiers: in the meane time our other Parties had beat the Kings forlorn-hope to the main Body: we have been skirmishing with the enemy in severall parties these foure dayes, our main Bodies still continue facing each other, and expect daily to be engaged, the enemies are quartered on Braddock-Down, & our Forces on Newton-Down: they usually boast they have got us in a corner, and will beat us into the Sea, but we still trust in the Lord of Hosts, who hath as yet restrained their rage, and feare not but through his helpe to make our way through both their Armies.

Out of Lancashire it is advertised by one that came from before Latham-House, That they were then upon a parley, that there were some got out of the house to the besiegers, who related, That it could not hold out above a weeke longer: which certain relation gives me more hope that the report (Friday Aug. 23.) of the surrender of it is true, though there are no Letters yet to confirm it.

We heare further thence, That Sir John Meldrum hath begun Leverpoole, and that a partie of the Manchester Forces have had a fight lately with some of Prince Ruperts Forces neere Preston, and have slaine and taken 300. of them.

Friday Aug. 23. The grand Committee dispatched Letters to L. Generall Middleton (who by the last Intelligence was at Chard in Somersetshire) That he should advance towards Cornwall & lie as neere the Reare of the Kings Armie as he possibly could, without endangering his Forces, to stop provision from coming to them.

The Intelligence this evening from my L. Generall, by a Gentleman who (as he sayes) out-rid the Western Post, is so extraordinary good, that I shall silence my pen, till the coming of the Post himselfe.

The Parliaments

*R England
Parliament*

KALENDER²

O E

BLACK SAINTS:

Or a New Discovery of

PLOTS & TREASONS,
against our *Religion, Lawes, and Lives,*
by the *Popish Faction:* and the Conspirators Con-
victed, Arraigned, and Condemned, according to their
severall Crimes.

With a *Thankfull Remembrance* of the
many Victories it hath pleased the Almighty to
conferre upon these Renowned Generalls,

(VIZ.

His Excellencie the E. of Essex, L. Generall,
The Earl of Warwick, Lord Admirall, The Earl of
Manchester, the Lord Fairefax, Sir William
Waller, Colonell Massey, Lie-v. Gen. Cromwell,
and others) against Malignants, Atheists and Papists.

Published according to Order.

LONDON,

Printed for G. Bishop, August 24. 1644.

The Parliament

KALENDER

OF

BLACK SAINTS

Or a New Discovery of

POINTS & PROPOSALS

against our Religion, Lawes, and Liberty
by the Popish Faction and the Conjurators Con-
vised, Arraigned, and Condemned, according to the
Lords Comons

With a Thankfull Remembrance of the
many Victories it hath pleased the Almighty
to conferre upon these his chosen People

His Excellencie the Lord Edward, Duke of
The Duke of York, Lord High Admiral, Lord
Manchester, the Lord Albemarle, Sir William
Wallace, Colonel Miller, Lieut. General
and others, against the Popish Faction and the
Conjurators

Published according to Order.

Printed for W. Bishop, August 14. 1644.



The Parliaments Kalender,

Black SAINTS.



TO begin this *Kalender*, I must (though unwillingly) take one Rule from His MAJESTIE, who when he intended to begin this Unnaturall Warr, first went a distance from his Parliament, so I from my Subject, Hee as farre as *York*, and I as *Buckingham*, Hee but to *Hull*, and I as farre as *Hell*: Hee to raise an Army to destroy His great and Faithfull Councell the *Parliament*; and I to Muster up an Army of Plots, and bring them home to your understandings, that would have destroyed both you and yours.

Cryer, call *Buckingham* to the Bar: Hold up thy hand; *Buckingham*, Thou art Arraigned (by the Name of *George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, &c.) of High Treason against God, thy King, and Country, For that thou trayterously (against the Laws of thy Country) did'st hold Confederacy with *Iesuites*, and other notorious *Papists*, first in *Spain*, afterwards in *France*, for subverting the Protestant Religion, and planting Popery in this Kingdome, and to that end, did'st further all their Popish designs in *England*, by an uncontroled Power. That (the better to ripen thy Treasons) by the help of *Dr. Lamb*, thy learned Physician, thou didst remove some great Personages out of the way, as the Duke of *Lenox* & *Richmond*, King *JAMES*, of blessed Memory, and some others, who were likely to crosse thee in this thy wicked purpose. That thou Trayterously designedst Thousands of Protestants as a prey to the wicked *Papists*, both at

Rebell, the Isle of Reu, and Cades Voyage, the better to work thy self into the good opinions of thy vowed friends the Roman Catholics. What sayest thou Buckingham, Guilty, or not guilty. Buck. Guilty. Take him Felton. Cayer, Call Canterbury to the Bar: Pray stand off; his Little Grace will shew more glorious. Thou art Arraigned of High Treason, by the name of William Laud, late Arch-bishop of Canterbury, and Metropolitane of all England; For that thou traiterously, and against the Lawes of God and thy Countrey, didst seek pollicitickly to Alter Religion, alter the Lawes of the Land, Alter the Judges, and cause the inferior Clergy to Alter their Preaching, Alter their Writings, Alter their Possessions, Alter the Communion Table, Alter the Service Book, Alter their Habits, Alter their Titles, and all this to Alter the Protestant Religion: That the better to strengthen and support thy treacherous designe, thou didst intrust his Maiestie to impose strange Taxations, and Monopolies, Knighthoods, Ship-money, New Corporation, Soape, Tobacco, Raggs, Maribones, Rat-traps, and twenty more pretty inventions (for one of thy Place and Coat) to put upon the poore abused people. That thou gavest command to thy Chaplains, in their Licensing of Books, to crosse out all investives against thy deare Mocher the Church of Rome; and the Authors to be mark'd out for the High Commission, and so suspended. That thou putst down Lectures, and caus'd the Declaration for Sports on the Lords day, to be cast as a stumbling block to intrap godly Ministers, who refused to read the same, and to make Shipwrack of good Consciences: Sunday must not be called Sabbath; White, Packington and others employed by thee to write for that purpose. That thy Will became a Law, and any that oppos'd the same, became a Sacrifice to thy Tyranny, as Mr. Burton, Mr. Prynn, and Dr. Bastwick, &c. That the Book of the Inquisition, the Introduction to a Devout Life, The Epistle of Iesus Christ to a Devout soul, full fraught with Popery, by thee Licensed, by thy Authority Printed, and publicly suffered to be sold, and commended to thy friends both by thy Chaplaines and thy self. That thou hast occasioned the breaking up of Parliaments, when Traytors and other offenders (of thy own stampe) have been questioned, and the justest Acts in Agitation. That thou didst cause the Masse-book (lately commended to thee by the Pope, to be sent to Scotland, and a sword with it, That if the Keyes would not prevayle, the Sword should. That thy Romish palate was so queasie, thou couldst relish nothing better then the Blood of the Saints, thy Wolvisish stomack so sharp, that Tips of Ears must be cook'd for thee; Protestants fried, others strangled, and some so sow'd and pick'd in the High Commission, that (like Issachars Ass) they have ever since lay groaning under two heavie burdens of thy Pride and Tyrannie. No question but thou

thou art guilty of all these Crimes objected against thee, and many more; but I leave thy sentence to those, that ere long will save me the labour, and deliver thee to the hands of deserved Justice.

Call *Strafford*, *Cryer*, *Thomas Earl of Strafford*, hold up thy hand, but I had forgot my self, thou art but his Ghost, hee hath been Arraigned already, justly condemned and Executed, and his Crimes yet fresh in our memories, therefore call another, *Cryer*?

Cottington? *Cottington*? *Cottington*: Thou art an old *Spanish Fox*, that hast had much familiarity with our *Roman Geese*, that have hatch'd many egges into Plots against the Parliament, which have proov'd delicate *Gossings* in her Maiesties eye; thou art a prime member of the *Cabinet Counsell*, and a *Junto Fac totum*, and well deseru'st this sentence, *Take him Gregory*.

Call *Digby* *Jaylor*: *Digby* stand to the Bar: Thou hast been a rare Champion for the *Protestants Religion*, because thou could'st not effect thy businesse of the Fourth of *January*, thou desir'st *His Majestie to provide for his safety, and besake himself to some strong hold*, whu't Beloved *Jermyn* and thy self provide Arms to ruine your Countrey: They entitle thee the *Closet Lanthorn-bearer o'the Court*, and indeed it fit's thy Honor right, that hast so rightly followed thy Predecessors steps; a right *Faux* indeed, only the worse Traytor of the two, and shalt partake of the same Justice that thy Ancestor *Digby* did? *Take him DERRICK*.

Newcastle, stand to the Bar: Thou art Araign'd upon a black Businesse, by the Name of *Collier*, that hast made many poor people (in the City of *London* chase themselves hot at thee, and wish thy Honor choak'd with *Cole-dust*; the Devill and thee are sure of one complexion, only thou the blackest? His Maiestie made thee Marquisse; but he made thee Traytor, that (at last) will not let thee want firing: Though thou out-run'st thy Countrey, thou canst hardly out-run him. *Burn him soundly Jaylor, then take him Hangman*.

What have we here, another *Canterbury*? O 'tis the Archbishop of *York*, a Marriall Priest, another *Black one*, God blesse us, little inferior to his former brethren in mischief; one of *Buckingham's* Chaplains, who prefer'd him to be Lord *Keeper*, because the Prelate should marry his crack'd Neece, and being urg'd with his promise, demanded of the Duke, if he had provided her a Husband: D'ye think hee'd marry, that lov'd a Whore so well, though a *Babylonish one*? Thou carriest the *Crosse* in this holy War, and cursest the Parliament with *Bell, Book and Candle*. But expect no more to be Archbishop of *York*, *Fighters must not be Bishops*. And though it be a disparagement to thy Function, I cannot help thee: *Take him Derrick*.

Call *Darby* to the Bar: A *Strange Name*, a *Strange man*, and has as *Strange a Title*, *King in Man*, not of *Man*: But 'tis *strange* indeed, that the good old Gentleman his father should hatch up a *bird* to pick out his own eyes; his *Ancestrie* began as a *Tree*, let him take heed it end not there; but the *Grey Mare's* the better horse, which makes her ware the *Breeches*; and her *Strange Lord* a *Wooden Dagger*, yet made a *shift* (with a borrowed weapon) to murder an *Acquaintance* at *Boston*, in cold blood. *Look to him Jaylor.*

Goring, hold up thy hand: *Jaylor* look in't, sure he has been burnt already: but if he had been hang'd for the first fault, he had ne're committed the second; he was *Governor of Portsmouth*, but betray'd his *trust*, and fled beyond *Sea*, where let him remain till he be *trus'd* higher. *Take him Grey.*

Hopton, hold up thy hand; Thou art a *Lord of the last Edition*, newly come forth; yet but a cowardly *Lord*, to be beat by a *Knight*, *Valiant Sir William Waller* made thee *Hop* away, and out-run thy *Honour*, as thou wilt thy *Country*, unlessse *Justice* stop thy passage with a *haker*, for all thy good service done his *Majestie* in the *West*. *Take him Derrick.*

Call *Hastings*, alias *Rob-carrier*, You are all *Hastings*; indeed, *hastie* to do mischief, *hastie* to rob, fire houses, and do all maner of villanies, that can invent plots, and bring them *hastily* into action. Thou art a right *Hastings*, theeves must be *hasty* men for feare of *Justice*. and thou desirest but one morning to undoe many poor *Carriers*, steal *Broadclothes*, *Cheese*, nay, no commodity comes amisse to thee, unlessse it be the commodity of *hempe*, that in the end will make as *hastie* a dipatch of thee.

Call *Capell* the *Cow-shearer*, one of his *Majesties* doughtie *Nobilitie*: His good old father kill'd *Cowes* for the poore; but I know no reason that his sonne should love *Cow-beefe* ever the better for that, being one that hath beene *Cow'd* often enough by the *Parliament Forces*; the *King* made him *Baron of Haddum*; indeede the poore *Country-men*, when they misse their *Cowes*, may quickly guesse who *Had'um* or having lost their *Calves*, who *Had'um*: not *Math-Hadum*, nor *Little-Hadum*, but *Capell* had 'em; He takes them by the *Tule* of his *Nobility*, being *Baron of Had'um*; but because I am thy *Countrey-man*, I give thee good counsell, *Hastings* and thee may hang one another, and so *hastily* couzen *Gregory* and rid the *Parliament* of a further trouble.

Call *Lunsford*, The *Ringleader* of *Roysters*, *Sir William Balfre* was a *Protestant*, and not to be trusted with the *Leivtenanship* of the *Tower*, and honest in the businesse concerning my *Lord Londen*, and could not be corrupted. *Lunsford* as right as *Legge*, that should have been *Governour* of *Hull*, he'll a fitter place for him. Two rare *Members* to betray

a *King*

a Kingdome. A rare plot, if rightly considered. It behooved them when they were in *Scotland* with his Majestie to make a partie there, which made his Majestie lavish in conferring Honours, then set *Ireland* in an uproare, blind the Citie of *London*, perswade his Majestie to come with a company of Roysters to take away the 5. Members, raise tumults about *Westminster*, and then the work's as good as done: But hold a little *Lunsford*, not too hastie. The *Militia* is a great obstacle; but do but perswade his Majestie hee is in apparent danger, remove him from the Parliament, and let me alone, (quoth *Digby*:) Is not this excellent *Harry*? Then thee and I will over into *Holland*, pawne the Jewels of the Crowne: nay and her Majestie too, before wee want Armes to be reveng'd of these precise Round-heads; O! Rare policie. Then I beseech your Majestie provide for your safetie, get you into some strong Hold: *Hull* is an excellent place for that purpose. This *Lunsford*, *Legge*, *Alton*, *Hurry*, and *Skellum Greenville*, shall be Prince *Rupert*s Privie Councell, when he is King of *Ireland*. O! they be men of Mettle, after thine owne heart Prince, men of Blood all, that care no more for killing Godly Ministers, or murdering his Majesties best Subjects, then other Cavaliers doe for killing lice under a hedge.

These are they that have caus'd his Majestie to goe to the Broakers, Mortgage all; they have Morgag'd all too: Morgag'd their Estates, Morgag'd their Salvation, Morgag'd their Soules and bodies, till at last they have sold them out-right to doe mischief, and so must expect (without speedy repentance) to be Arrested, and committed close prisoners to the bottomlesse pit.

These can subvert Kingdomes, burne whole Townes, Steale, Ravish, Kill, and say, *The King and Queene will have it so*: These are the blacke Saints in our Calender, that have made a Hotch-potch of the true Religion and Poperie, that Reverence the shadow more then the substance, Ceremonies, more then the pure Gospel, or God himself: These make a God of Crucifixes, Altars, Tapers, Caps, Coaps, Susplices, Organ-pipes, Fiddlers, Saints dayes, Feasts, Wakes, May-poles, and Morris-dancers; a pleasant religion sure, and very acceptable. These can Swear, Roar, Whore and be Drunke, and cry, *For God and the King*.

God a mercy old Bishops, you have Preach't faire, and better'd your flock exceedingly; you have taught them well to *Fear God and honour the King*, that move the King to dishonour God: But doe you depend upon humane Authoritie, and be as safe as thieves in a mill: He whose Authoritie is on our side, is greater, to whose voice all the devils in hell shall stoop, much more the silly arme of sinfull flesh; 'Twas time for the Parliam-

ment to look about, and use all the meanes they could (as blessed be God, they have not been backward) to Charm these Vipers, which if they had not done in time, would have made all our hearts to ake, and when too late, to blame our owne selves: Gods cause must and will prevaile, man- gre the malice of all that oppose it: or such a Judgement must over-take this land, that would have caus'd all our eares to tingle, and made us a By- word, and reproach to all Nations.

IF the Lord had not been on our sides, (may wee say as well as *Israel*) they had long ere this swallowed up both us, and with us our chiefest glorie. How did the Lord deliver us at *Edge-hill* under that Worthy of *Israel*, and Deliverer of the Children of God, Our Noble Generall the Earle of *Essex*: By Sir *William Waller*, a glorious Victory over the Lord *Hoptons* forces, who were utterly Routed? How hath the Arm of the Lord been seen in that Renowned Earle of *Manchester*, the thrice Noble Earle of *Leven* Generall of the Scottish forces, and the valiant Lord *Fairfax*? How did that brave Lieutenant Generall *Cromwell* behave himself in *Battle* against that Bloody Prince *Rupert*, when he was utterly Routed, and a glorious Victory obtained? How was *Yorke* brought to the obedience of King and Parliament? How many victories by Sea, and how many Prizes have beene taken by our Noble Lord *Admirall*, towards the vast expence in these wars? How hath *Gloucester* held out all this time? and that truly Noble Gentleman Colonell *Massey* heap'd Victorie upon Victorie. The Lord hath done all this, and much more for us: O let us then our selves thankfull unto him, and praise his holy Name, for all his loving kindnesse. The same Lord open the eyes of our Enemies, that they may see what confusion they have brought both upon themselves, and his Maiestie, and made red with blood two flourishing Kingdomes, and would doe the like to the third; but I heartily desire of Almighty God that they may repent, and become new men, if not; still we beseech thee confound all their devices, hell-hatch'd plots, and destructive purposes against us, and the Regiments of thy Sonne Iesus Christ: O Lord for thy Sonnes sake, for the love thou bearest to thy poore people, open the eyes of his Maiestie, that hee beholding their Godlesse practises and impieties to his people, may both deliver Himselfe, his Children, and his three languishing Kingdomes from utter destruction, and deliver up Traitors to deserved Justice, that he may once more move in his proper Obe, the Parliament of *England* in his full Glory and Lustre. That so God may turne away the fearful Judgements that threaten us, for not punishing them, that mourne for the Desolation of *Sion*, and spoile and make havock of the Lords Inheritance. Amen.

MERCVRIVS AVLICVS,
Communicating the Intelligence and
affaires of the Court, to the
rest of the KINGDOME.

P.P. Oxford
K.

The 31 Weeks, ending Aug. 3. 1644.

SUNDAY. July 28.

THe Rebels Church-worke goes on prosperously, especially (as most fit) in the Countie neare *London*; for in *Hertfordshire* and *Essex*, Churches are so defaced, and their Clergy so universally imprisoned or banished, that in six or seaven weekes before Infants can be Christned: and then 'tis obtained through the Mother's importunity, who when her moneth is out, comes her selfe to Church, to see her Child Christned, before her owne Churching. Nor is this onely for want of good Ministers, but through plenty of bad ones, who (according to this Reformation) being Coblers, Feltmakers and Tinkers, make good women abhorre that such unclean hands should baptize their children; for these handicraft priests administer this holy Sacrament with such boisterous prophanation, that the people suspect these Ministers themselves are yet unchristened.

And should you know all, you would scarce allow these Rebels Christians, for His Sacred Majestie having lately given command, that all places in Hospitalls, shall be filled with such

Souldiers

Souldiers as have beene maimed in His service, and in pursuance hereof, some being lately sent into *Wiltshire*, were ~~in~~ in the way by the Rebels of *Malmesbury*, who not only took that little money out of those poore mens pockers, some to some 4^s and some 2^s, but forced those who had legs to goe long into *Malmesbury*, and such as were cripples they robd of their crutches, and then left these poor soules to sterue in the ditches; scoffing, that *Prince Rupert would come and help them out*. But it will concern them to be in earnest, for the Prince his Army is so well refreshed, that they in *Yorkshire* see they must try again, before they turne sharers in the City of *London*.

MONDAY. July 29.

These horrid cruelties drive some of their owne sooner home then they intended, whereof there is now such plenty, that the Members past an Order on Wednesday last, *That the Courts of Guard should make stop of all Officers and Souldiers that came from their Colours, and seize their Horses and Armes*. But what Court of Guard must stop those *Kentish* forces who drop off by 4 Trooppes together? for if we may believe the Earle of *Essex* himselfe (in his Letter to Colonell *Massey*) they shall never have leave to returne, though deepe repeated promises were made at their enticing; for (saith the Earle) *Sir William Waller doth not use to part with any forces he ever gets to him*. Nay, though the *Hertfordshire* men at their grand Inquest, and all the Gentry and Commons of that Countie, have joyned in a Petition, that *their men might returne home to helpe get in harvess*, yet they at *Westminster* have the modesty to tell us, that *in the desire of the Countie of Hertford that their men should not returne till the worke were finished, for which they were designed*; and whom thinke you are these that are reckoned for the Countie of *Hertford*? None but foure seditious Farmers, whom the Members have appointed to be a Committee for the *Militia*, who are of so small estimate, that the Gentry usually call them the *Tromen Committee*. Yet these are they must gape when they at *Westminster* give the word, and returne Petitions, (for the Members first contrive them, and send them downe to be sent up againe to themselves, their hackney stale Imposiure)

July 30, & 31. 1644.

1203

Imposition) and these 4 Farmers are voted to be the desire of the whole County of Hertford.

TUESDAY. July 30.

But they have voted so much and so wildly, that they le now declare how many Vores they meant for earnest; for (as one of their owne tells us in print) *they are now considering what Ordinances shall stand for Law, and what not*; though England hath lyen a-bleeding since this day Two yeares, meerly because their Vores (without the Royall Confirmation) must not oblige the Kingdome; which Rebellious Non-sense was first put in print by a zealous Member, who now is busie at the sledge of *Basing*. At which place (by the way) they have lyen *Twelve weeks* fruitlessly, for that gallant Garrison hath killed them a sufficient number of Rebels, more particularly on Sunday last, Lieutenant *Cussons* of the Lord Marquess of *Winchester* Regiment, and Coroner *Brian* of Lieutenant Colonel *Peake* Troope, sallyed forth with 40 Horse, charged the Rebels in their Workes, killed betwixt 30 and 30, and brought in Ten Prisoners; tooke an Orange Colours of Horse, and one Trumpet, pursued the Rebels to *Basing* Towne and, slaying and doing execution all the way.

WEDNESDAY. July 31.

But though a few at *Basing* chased such a numerous body of Rebels, yet the Rebels of *Northampton* will fall to it one by one, and performe a Duell rather then not Rebell. For Yesterday 40 of those Rebels Horse (commanded by one Captaine *Clark*) drew up betwixt *Neibercote* and *Banbury*, and faced the Towne, which caused Lieutenant *Middleton* (of the Earle of *Northampton* Regiment) to draw out the like number; who facing one another, there presently grew a challenge betwixt the Two Commanders, that their men should stand at distance and they two try it out themselves. This being accepted, the Two Commanders encountered one another, but neither of their pistols taking fire, they fell instantly to the sword, whereat Lieutenant *Middleton* seemed the better Soldier; which Captaine *Clark* perceiving, he laboured to get off, and therefore for a farewell slung his Pistoll at the Lieutenant, and rode away; but the Lieutenant pursued, and with his

sword ran *Clark* into the backe, and had brought him off, but that three of *Clarke* party suddenly came in to his rescue. This wound was pretended by Captaine *Clark* to be very dangerous, if not mortall; whereupon he sent a Trumpet that afternoon to *Banbury*, to let them know it was altogether against his will, that his men rescued him; affirming, that he had rather have dyed upon the place by Lieutenant *Middletons* hand, then thus to suffer in his reputation. So 'tis a dishonour for the Captaine to be rescued, though it were none to runne away.

THURSDAY. August 1.

Yet another Lieutenant *Middleton*, a greater Commander (though not halfe so valiant, nor a quarter so honest) would revenge this affront; and who should it be but Lieutenant General *Middleton*, Lieutenant General to Sir *William Waller*? This Rebelle Scot on Monday last July 29. came before *Denington* Castle neare *Newbury* in *Berkshire*, with Three Thousand horse and foot (which was the totall of Sir *William Wallers* power, except those meniall Brownists which attend the Conquerours person, and a few short-hand-men who carry his *Lady's* Desk and Cushion.) *Middleton* sent the forlorne hope of horse before, who came posting into *Newbury* Towne, and tooke a few straglers belonging to *Denington* Castle; who yet had got timely enough into the Castle, if the Rebels had not bene directed to them by the Inhabitants of that seditious Towne, which is the Moderator of the New-Assemblies owne parish.

FRIDAY. Aug. 2.

Next day these Rebels lay still in *Newbury*, onely surrounding the Castle with their horse, but on Wednesday early they drew up both horse and foot before the Castle; and (without any Summons at all) fell on a Barne wherein the Governour had placed some muskettiers, who gave fire upon the Rebels for their first welcome, and after (as the Governour had commanded) retreated into the Castle; This Barne the Rebels gained with the Governours good liking, who had made it fit for their entertainment; yet upon their entrance into it, they shouted and cried, *All a our owne*, for a good while together. In this confidence *Middleton* conceiving he might have the Castle

file for asking, sent his summons to the Castle in these very words.

For the Governour of Denington Castle.

Sir,

I demand you to render to mee Denington Castle (of which you are now Governour) for the use of the King and Parliament: If you please to entertaine a present Treaty you shall have very honourable conditions: My desire to spare blood makes mee propose this. I desire your present answer.

July 31. 1644.

Jo. Middleton

This Summons was no sooner received by the Governour, but instantly he returned the Scots this Answer.

For Lieutenant General Middleton.

Sir,

I am intrusted here by His Majesties express Command, and have not as yet learned to obey any other than my Sovereign: to spare blood you may do as you please; but as for my self, and those that are here with mee, we are fully resolved freely to venture our lives in maintaining what we are here intrusted with, which is the Answer of

Denington Castle,

Your servant

July 31. 1644.

Jo. Boys.

The Rebels now finding that the Castle was not to be gotten by words, advanced with all their foot, with great store of scaling Ladders, and other Materials, dividing themselves into 3 Divisions, and so fell on in three severall places; but before they could advance, the Governour seeing the Burne was now full enough and fit for firing, did therefore suddenly fire it about their eares, which much altered their opinion and made them say now, *All was not their own*. But being engaged, they needs must on, and (to give them their due) they advanced with much resolution, but were as excellently received by the Gallant Garrison; the Rebels Commanders still urged them further on, pressing still that the Castle had but a handful of men

in it, and could not hold out; and by this and other means they continued the Assault, which was exceeding hot, and lasted above six houres; all which time though the Garrison had no space to be idle, yet the Rebels had no hopes to goe on; who seeing one of their Commanders dead at their feet, and that they could onely receive more bullets, but effect nothing on the Garrison, they made a speedy Retreat both they and their Officers to their *Lieutenant Generall's* body of Horse, who on a hill was a spectator of all that passed, and was more deeply affected that he could not gaine the Castle, then that so many of his souldiers (which were but *Englishmen*) lay dead upon the ground. All the Garrison from the Gallant *Governour* to the meanest common souldier did beyond expression gallantly for besides that they plyed it extreame close without any intermission, they did it also with that chearefulnesse and delight, as if every man had beene to encourage himselfe and all his fellows. They killed (as the Rebels themselves confessed in *Newbury*) One *Colonell*, Eight *Captaines*, One *Sergeant Major*, Many *Lieutenants*, *Ensignes*, and interiour Officers, besides *four score and seven* Common Souldiers; and so many wounded Rebels, as is not easily imaginable to be performed by so small a Garrison, but that the bullets flew almost 7 houres together at a very faire marke. But that which is most observable (and an extraordinary mercy of God Almighty) is that in all this hot and lasting storme His Majesties Garrison lost not one drop of blood, which we desire you to remember, because as 'tis very strange, so 'tis most certainly true. The Rebels left behind them the body of Captaine *Lamb* of Colonell *Welling's* Regiment: concerning whom and the rest of the Prisoners and wounded, the *Governour* sent a Drum to *Lieutenant Generall Middleton* with this message.

For *Lieutenant Generall Middleton*.

Sir,

Christian charity requires mee to give you notice, that I have here many bodies of yours which I cannot accomodate with Christian buriall, as likewise many of your wounded men, which I

know

know not how to use of, this I thought fit to give you notice
that you might take some course for them accordingly

July 31. 1644.

ACHTA Your servants,

Jo. Boys

Whereunto the *Lieutenant Generall* sent such an Answer, as
if it had beene penned by the *Assembly* at *Dundon*; yet such as
speaks the *Writer* excellently well beate.

Sir, we have beene informed by a Gentleman, who was with you

I conceive no inherent holiness to be in any Place, or Person,
for all variety is fit for that use. In that you say, you have no ac-
commodation for our wounded men, who are your prisoners; if you
please to exchange them quality for quality, it shall be taken for a
course done to

31. July 44.

Jo. Middleton

Their Colonell (one of their grandees) who was slain, is sent
since by *Couch* for *Warrington*, to be interred amongst the
Kings and *Quenies*. Yesterday the Governour sent a troope of
horse into *Newbury* and there tooke some straglers, besides his
own men whom the Rebels found there on Monday last, which
now he regained; and by these prisoners understood that *Warr-
dleson* marched Westward the night before with 1000 horse,
leaving the rest to dispose of their dead Officers and wounded
men, the true number whereof we had from those who buried
them. So that *Oxford* and the *Seas* are somewhat too rash,
the former whereof stels as this weeke in print. That there are
in *Denington Castle* 1900 soldiers, with 4000 pieces of ordnance,
which may soon be gained, if a considerable party were sent to be-
siege the Castle; And the other (the *Seas*) saies, That two
thousand five hundred under Colonell Middleton are now in the
Cavaliers quarters in *Berkshire*, and will be sent of forth with
invoyage of their disaster at *Crookendy Bridge*. But they may
please to forget this, and remember that this is part of the re-
venge which *Lieutenant Colonell Boys* & other *Kentish* Gen-
tlemen doe owe to this *Middleton* for his barbarous sacrilege
and pillaging their Country, which (to doe him right) he did

like

like a true *Scot*, not sparing any thing in Church or house that he thought was plunderable.

SATURDAY. August 3.

But *Middleton* is now gone Westward to assist the Earle of *Essex*, who is pursued by the King and Prince *Maurice* his Army into *Cornwall*; the Earle posted before by *Okehampton* to *Plymouth*, whence he tooke most of the Garrison with him into *Cornwall*, going over a Bridge neare *Tavestock* towards *Bodmyn*, where now he is, His Majesties Army and Prince *Maurice* being already at *Lisard*, betwixt the Earle and *Plymouth*, within 6 or 7 miles of *Bodmyn* behind him, and Sir *Richard Grenville* with seven thousand resolute Cornish before him. In which Letters also it was for certain advertised, that the QUEENES Majestie safely arrived at *Conquest* in *Britanny* on Monday *July 15*, having beene followed by three great Ships of the Rebels, though none came within shot but that infamous Rebell Captaine *Barry* (the Rebels *Fleet-Admirall*) who shot 20 peeces of Canon at the *French Adam*, in which Ship Her Majestie was, this barbarous Rebell hoping that some one of those Canon might destroy Her Majestie, lest the Rebels at *Westminster* should be put to answer for their abominable forgeries, which will doe them as close as *John Hampden*s Ordinance for the *Militia* put it selfe in execution on him that gave it life, in the selfe-same field where he first began to practise.

As for Sir *William Waller*, he is still at *Westminster*, to get a Recruit for his Brigade (tis no more now) which longs as much for his revenue, as his religious *Sponsors* her selfe, who (as we are certified by them that were present) came lately to her Knight, call'd him hastily to her, cast aside all her noising-tooles, and (with her armes upon his conquering shoulders) said aloud, *O thou Adam of God come kiss me!* Her Ladieship will pardon us, this is onely *Repetition*; yet a few such expressions will spoile her new plot for a *Reformed Nunnery*; where none must be admitted, but *First*, Such as are married: *Secondly*, Such as can preach: *Thirdly*, Such whose husbands have bene exceeding well beared.

F I N I S.

pp. Linn
K
Mercurius Britannicus

Communicating the affaires of great

B R I T A I N E:

For the better Information of the People.

From Monday the 19. of August, to Monday the 26. of August, 1644.

I Shall begin Peaceably (after so many skirmishes with Oxford Spirits) with the Propositions of Peace come back from Scotland with small alterations, which is a marke of Union betwixt the two Kingdoms, who can so harmoniously interchange Counsels and debates; two spaces are left, the one for the names of such Delinquents in each County as shall be declared Incapable of office in Church or Commonwealth, and are like to stand for Cyphers in their own Kingdom, and to signifie nothing all their time; unhappy men to die so long before their hour, and to walke in the Kingdom only like the Ghosts of their dead Ancestors; the other space is for such Ordinances of Parliament as may justly receive the Characters of Lawes, and acts of Parliament, and thus may live into a more authoritative capacity, to be a terrour to those, to whom they have been a scorne.

The two Princes of the blood, or the Bloodie Princes, Rupert, and Maurice are to be first in the list of the Incapables, a sad and fatal Prerogative to be the first in an unreddeemable misery, and to fight themselves into such an unfortunat preheminance; there are made, or rather unmade in the Kingdom of Scotland fourteen Lords, and five hundred Knights, Gentlemen and others, all Incapables.

His Excellency is still about Liffithall, and Foy, a very commodious place towards the Sea side, his Majesty at Bodnam, his our Quarters, and my Lord Generals are within a mile, though his Majestie and some too neere his throne, would have had no our Quarters, but an Association of all, or a perfidious incorporation of both Armies, tis observable, his Majestie subscribes himself a Faithfull Friend, Charles Rex: Oh! had he subscribed himself a Faithfull friend to his Parliament long since, this Kingdom

Propositions returned.

The bloody Princes

The Quarters of both Armies in the West.

dom had never been such a *Market* for buying and bidding for *Armies*, as it hath; his *Excellencies* being in the *West*, is such a *beame* in the enemies *eye*, that he will scarce see clearly again in that part of the Kingdom.

Lieutenant
Generall
Middleton his
good service.

Lieutenant Generall *Middleton* deserves an honourable mention in this Paper, he ever and anon *un-Carriages* the enemy, and *Skirmishes*, and takes Prisoners, as in that where Major *Ennis* and *Car* charged the enemy and routed them, and pursued them within a mile of *Bridgewater*, where Major *Car* was unhappily, though gallantly taken: we tooke there one Major, three Captains, 1. Lieutenant, two Cornets, two Quarter Masters, 40. Common Souldiers, and eighty horses: and killed fifty on the place, let us be content with petty victories awhile, one *Torke*shire victory a quarter is faire, all Commanders are not of a judgement for fighting, some it may be thinke it not so wholesome to make an end too soon.

Sir William
Waller.

Sir *William Waller* is now hastening with his additionall forces to the *West*, his Majesties Army wants one in the *Reare* now against winter to keep him warme, and by that time Sir *William* advance closer and neerer, I hope the *West* will grow too hot for the Kings party.

Earle of Ar-
gile.

The noble Earle of *Argile* is advancing towards the *Irish* Rebels landed in *Scotland*, see how both Kingdomes keep pace in the War and moves together against the Common enemy, as if there were but one *genius* to them both.

Newcastle.

Newcastle looks they say as if it would yield shortly; those sieges are alwaies difficult, where the Corporations are malignant, as that of *Torke*, there was the most wicked *Mayor* and *Mace*, and pack of Aldermen in the Kingdom, but I hope this surrender will take down their bellies, and reduce them unto a Parliamentary size.

Ruperts
beagles.

Langdale, and *Glemham*, *Ruperts* two Beagles, are hunting now in the Northern parts towards *Scotland*, and they are seducing the Northern Malignants into a party, but they do not hold together, I wonder *Langdale* is not at *Hamborough* before this, I can scarce be perswaded that he staid behinde, for surely he is of as running and flying a disposition as the Marquiss, or any with him.

The Queen
at Burbon.

Her Majesty is going towards the waters of *Burbon*, it is time to wash, after so much bloodshed.

Gallant resolu-
tions in
Kent.

To the defiance of *Auliana* and his *Oxford* party, who still upbraids us with the *Kentish* forces; I heare from *Kent* of the gallant resolutions of that County, and their daily pressing for an additionall to send out with all speed; this County may now hold out a light to the most, their Committee transact their publike affaires so calmly, and throughly, and with that honour and reputation, as may justly become the authority derived upon

upon them; I would the County of *Sussex* would open their eyes, and looke that way, and not take a nap, when the whole Kingdome is stirring and abroad; I would the Committee of *Kent* could influence upon them, and scatter some sparkles of their activity on their neighbours: but if some of the Gentlemen in *Sussex* waken not, I am resolved to call louder next time, and to call them by their names, that they may heare, and to adde a bold and conscientious paraphrase, for he that speaks not for God and his Country now, it is pittie but he should be for ever silent.

I shall here publish an Order to the Kingdome, made by the Committee of the County of *Kent*, sent abroad in their County, and I could wish all other Counties to write after it.

At the Committee at Knoll, 15. Iulii. 1644.

IT is Ordered that it be published in all Churches within this County, that notice is taken of the scoffing at Religion, and Ordinances of Parliament, and the work of Reformation, and at the professors of Religion, and godly Ministers. And that if any Information be given thereof to this Committee, it shall be a testimony of a good affection, and an acceptable service, and a severe course will be taken for the punishment of such Offenders. And it is further Ordered, that the deputy Lieutenants hereafter mentioned, do take care of the publication of this Order in the severall parish Churches within the Lathes and divisions where they are inhabiting, viz. Captain Blunt, Master Seyliard, Sir John Sedley, Master Newman, Master Beale, Captain Humphrey Scot, Master Bixe, Sir Edward Scot, Master John Boys of Traphum, and the Mayor of the City of Canterbury.

The Noble Earle of *Manchester* goes on victoriously, and the Garrisons are taken like *Jericho*, with almost marching about them.

Wingfield
Mannor.

Wingfield Mannor, which is a strong and considerable place, is now surrendered into the hands of the Parliament.

Latham
House.

The Parliament forces in *Lancashire* begin again to prosper, and have done some late services against the Common enemy, and here is a strong report that *Latham house* is in their possession; the emulation, and competitions, which have risen amongst their Commanders have been the main occasion of their disasters.

Where Malignancy and private ends are upon their industry, men of the best natures and dispositions have the more need to beware; which chiefly invites gallant, generous, active Commanders to the greater circumspection, since the noble constitution of their forward mindes, alwaies bent upon valorous achievements, will not easily admit suspicion of so unworthy projections. And where severall chiefe Commanders are to joyn in one Cause, as towards the same end. Nothing should be offered, or admitted to disjoyn their affections, who in Morality, as well as Divinity, are to go before each other in doing honour to each other. Which also effects the more certain, valuable, noble consequence, in making their only actions most truly speak their praises, without robbing God of his glory, as partiall and insinuating tongues may be said to do.

Nothing should therefore divide the love and affection between gallant men of one party.

These and such like thoughts of honour, may not only prevent, but repaire all insurrections, or intimation of discourtesie, or exception: Whilst Religion, honour and necessity enforcing continuall, faithfull, friendly correspondence, shall binde the accidentall, or casual, tauley disposition of person to yeeld full and forward satisfaction; which being performed in love and kindnesse, according to the rules of continued friendship and correspondence as afore said, will be increase of honour to whomsoever shall make the greatest reputation.

Colonell
Middleton.

Lieutenant Generall Colonell *Middleton* that valiant Commander hath done brave Service in *Somersetshire* again, hath taken about a dozen Commanders, and sixty Comin on Troopers, with 100. horse, with some match and Powder, and hath routed and disperst the rest besides some that he hath taken, have been the maine seducers and stirrers up of the people in those parts to take up Arms in this unnaturall war: The said Colonell is now upon his march towards the Kings quarters, where he is to follow the directions of his Excellency, who is in a good condition, as the said Colonell writes.

Aulicus.

Aulicus complains first, that Infants cannot be Christened fast enough in Hertfordshire: But the truth is, it is for want of the *Crosse* at the *Chrismening*, but he dares not speak out, that *Crosse*, and *Chasuble* went down both together.

Aulicus his complaint about Christning.

He sayes we have *Coblers*, *Tinkers*, *Felmakers*, that are *Ministers*: Sirrah, amongst all these trades, leave your trade of lying, and scandalizing; I will bring an honest *Felmaker*, to the shame of your *Protestant Religion* at *Oxford*, shall pray with the best of your *Bishops*, so you bar *Litanies* and *Common Prayer*.

Ministers.

But he sayes some of their *Women* thinke our ministers have been *Tinkers*, and are yet unchristened; those are but only some, that are *Trulls* themselves, and have forgot their own baptisme by their vitious practise, and thinks that the Ministers have done so too.

Trulls.

He sayes some of our forces robbed some poor maimed *Souldiers*, going into *Wiltshire*, of their money, and *crutches*; Sirrah, for money, I hear of none you gave them, and for *Crutches*, your party may see what a preferment they get, the poor Pension of a paire of *Crutches*, for all their service in his *Majesties Cause*, where they must halt all their life time after, betwixt *Papist* and *Protestant*, and thus most of your party are upon *crutches* now, halting betwixt *England* and *Ireland*, betwixt *Pope* and *Bishop*.

Halters upon Crutches.

But he tells us news of *Prince Ruperts* refreshed Army, I am glad to hear that he is fit for another beating; but Sirrah you must know we feare not *Rupert*, now he is one of the *Incapables* of this Kingdom.

Rupert.

He sayes they in *Yorkshire* must trie it once again: Sirrah, you do well to tell your party something to keep soul and body together, but where are your victories? your Conquests? when received you Letters and Expresses from *Newcastles Army* (as you called them) a pretty fine *Oxford* notion for Intelligence, poor creature I thou hast no trading, *Henry Hall*, and *Leonard Lichfield*, Printers to the University of *Oxford*, and to all the *Po-pery*, *Prelacy*, and blasphemy from thence, keep their chambers, as some say, for want of Intelligence.

Oxford Intelligence.

He tells us now of our *Officers* and *Souldiers* returning home so fast; sure it is some that sees our success so great and continued, that they thinke the businesse is done, or thinks there are so few of the *Kings party* that

Souldiers returning.

sticks to him now, that they need not help, there are enough to do all that behinde without them, it is possible some may have these thoughts, for the Kings game goes down like Sacke with a Cavalier.

A Committee.

Now he complains of a *Teoman Committee*, as he calls it in *Hertfordshire*, these are some plaine zealous gallant men, whom he calls *Teomen*, to be sure, that is alwayes a signe of a good *Committee*, which he rails at: but he sayes, *these four are voted to be the desire of the whole County*; and why not? *Sirrah*, it is possible for a County to be abridged into four honest men, as for the affairs of three Kingdoms to be straitned into her Majesties *Cabinet*, or under the cape of *Cottingtons* cloake, or *Digbys* night-cap.

A Victory.

But now he telus of a famous victory they obtained, which is as followeth to the full: *Lieutenant Cuffand* at *Basing house*, sallied forth with forty horse (Pardon him, he will do so no more) killed betwixt twenty and thirty (so writes *Cuffand* in his own behalfe) took ten Prisoners (whereof the Chaplain or Priest of *Basing* claimes one for *Tythe*) and took an *Orange* Colour of horse, (and never a Lemmon colour to beare it company) and one Trumpet (or wind instrument fit for the Cathedrall service) I looked for a long List of Colours, and behold, an *Orange* is the totall summe: *Anticus*, thou art undone, but one Colour all this while? Thou wilt have no Colour shortly for writing, Alas poore *Orange*! Thou hast put them in some reputation at *Oxford*.

A Duell.

He tels us of a Duell betwixt one *Middleton* of theirs, and *Captaine Clarke* of ours, and as he is bound by his oath of allegiance to lie in *Middletons* behalfe, so he does it to the purpose, and *Captaine Clarke* hath the worst of it in his lease, but I shall shortly resolve you how much of his story you may believe.

Sir William Waller.

And now he jeers our gallant *Waller*, with his three thousand horse and foote, and his *Lieutenant Generall*, and his Lady, *Sirrah*, you will never leave, till *Sir William* overtake his Majesty, and then thou wilt petition to hold the pen to that worthy Lady, thou so reviles her pocket-inkhorn.

Summons.

He tels us now of *Lieutenant Generall Middletons* Summons to *Dennington Castle*, and the Governours answer.

For the Governour of *Dennington-Castle*.

Sir,

I demand you to render to me *Dennington-Castle* (of which you are now Governour) for the use of the King and Parliament: If you please to entertain a present Treaty, you shall have very honourable conditions: My desire to spare blood makes me propose this. I desire your present answer;

July 31. 1644.

Jo. Middleton.

For

For Lieutenant Generall Middleton.

Sir,

I am intrusted here by his Majesties expresse Command, and have not as yet learned to obey any other then my Sovereign, (What Governour ! No other then your Sovereign ? What Religion are you on ?) so spare blood you may do as you please ; but as for my selfe, and those that are here with me, We are fully resolved freely to venture ours in maintaining what We are here intrusted with, Which is the Answer of

Denington-Castle,

July 31. 1644.

Your servant,

Jo. Boys.

But now he tels us of the siege of Denington-Castle, and how many Capitaines and Ensignes we lost there.

Yet saies he, which is an extraordinary mercy of God; his Majesties garrison lost not one drop of blood, which we desire you to remember. Yes, we shall remember it, for this is not the first time you have taken the name of God in vain, and whereas you say your garrison lost no blood, it may bee well, for I thinke we have let you blood so in every vein, and partly you have, that you grow faint, and scarce able to bleed.

No blood lost.

But here is the Papour intercourse that was after the fight.

For Lieutenant Generall Middleton.

Sir,

Christian charity requires me to give you notice, that I have here many bodies of yours, which I cannot accommodate with Christian buriall, (that is, with a sprinkling of Common-prayer) as likewise many of your wounded men, which I know not how to dispose of, this I thought fit to give you notice that you might take some course for them accordingly.

July 31. 1644.

Your servant,

Jo. Boys.

For the Governour of Denington-Castle.

Sir,

I conceive no inherent holinesse to be in any place, or buriall, for all earth is fit for that use. In that you say, you have no accommodasion for our wounded men, who are your prisoners, if you please to exchange them quality for quality, it shall be taken for a courtesie done to

July 31. 1644.

Sir, Your servant,

Jo. Middleton.

He

The Kings
Forces.

He tels us now of his Excellency, who is in the West, and of his Majesties great powers before him, and behinde him, and yet but a weeke or two since his Majestie was his faithfull Friend, Charles Rex, will it never be otherwise?

Capt. Battie.

He tels us of thousands that Greenville hath: Sirrah, we feare not those, whose leader hath been once executed in a Proclamation.

He sayes Captain Battie shot fifty pieces of Ordinance at her Majesties, he saied; 'tis false, it was just at Harry Jermin, that sat in the end, but they fell short.

Reformed
Nunnery.

He tels us of a Reformed Nunnery the Lady Waller intends: Sirrah take your Nunneries and carry them into Ireland, for these will bene no Roome for them in England shortly, but why dost thou revenge thy Quarrell against our Noble Waller upon his Lady, speake, what Lady of the Court gave thee two pieces to rail at her? because she hath more modesty then they.

Doubt.

Wherein may this Kingdom be wanting to God most especially, now for his great mercies?

Satisfaction.

In being unmindfull of the Covenant, and the reall serving it in every Article.

If it were not good nor safe at the first, why did we enter into any such obligation?

If it were good and safe, why do we not observe it thoroughly?

Let all the eyes of the Kingdom be fixed upon this, this is it, that we have professed so deeply to so great a God to observe.

Printed according to Order, for Robert White

THREE

12

Great Victories obtained

AGAINST

**The Lord O G L E B Y and others of Prince
R Y P E R T S Forces : where were taken
Prisoners,**

The Lord O G L E B Y.

Collonel M Y N N E.

Collonel E N N I S.

Lieutenant Collonel H Y D D L E S T O N.

Lieutenant Collonel M A X W E L S S o n.

Lieutenant Collonel G R E E N E.

Two Serjeant Majors.

**Collonel M A R R O W the Governour of Che-
ster slaine, 500 slaine, taken Prisoners and
routed.**

**Prince R y p e r t himselfe fled into Wales with
one Piece of Ordnance.**

**And other Particulars from Darbshire, of the
taking of 500 Armes.**

Certified by Letters to severall Members: And Published by Order.
Aug. 27. Printed at London by JANE COE. 1644.

Great Victories obtained AGAINST THREE

The Lord Ogleby and others of Prince
Rupert's forces: where were taken

Prisoners

The Lord Ogleby

Colonel Myners

Colonel Fennell

Lieutenant Colonel Haddleton

Lieutenant Colonel Mawhinson

Lieutenant Colonel Green

Two Serjeant Majors

Colonel Myners the Governor of the

for three, 500 slain, taken prisoners and

renewed

Prince Rupert himself fled into Wales with
one Private Ordnance

And other particulars from Daily News of the

ending of 1644

Printed by James Smith at the Golden Ball in Old
St. Pauls Church-yard in London by JAMES COE, 1644

THREE
Great Victories obtai-
ned against the Lord Ogleby,
and others of Prince RUPERTS
forces, where were many
taken Prisoners.



In John Meldrum returned
out of the North about a
fortnight since, with about
One thousand Horse, and
four thousand Foot, and ha-
ving left a sufficient number
to keepe Halesford, to hinder
the Prince from comming
out of Cheshire into Lanca-
shire, to joyne with Sir
Thomas Glenham, and the or-
ther Horse comming out of Westmorland.

On
At 2 ino yna q a , medi shi
his yoyr
his yoyr
his yoyr

On Thursday last, the Parliaments forces under Sir John Meldrums Command, flew about forty and took several Prisoners of note, as

The Lord Oglebie. Collonell Myans. Collonell Lane. Major Generall Huddleston, two Lieutenant Collonels, two Majors, and divers other Scotch Officers: who all attempted to have got into *Leicester*, hereupon the enemies Horse returned to wards *Westmorland*, & are pursued by Sir John Meldrums forces, and a Regiment of *Cheshire* foot.

Upon Sunday last Coll: Marrow issued out of *Cheshire* towards *Nantwich*, and facing of our Horse from *Coekton* received a wound by a shot whereof he is since dead.

This morning I had intelligence from *Attervin* within four miles of *Cheshire*, the *Cheshire* horse under Sir William Bransons command, did beat up the Enemies quarters there and have slaine and taken Prisoners, and routed five hundred.

Major Werby Major to Coll: Marrow, and one Lieutenant Coll: Green, with some others of note are taken prisoners.

We have intelligence that Prince Rupert is advanced yesterday with one piece of Ordnance towards *Rutben in Wales*. It is beleevd his desire is to flie away. If my Lord of *Manchester*s horse come to us as are expected. The Princes horse quarter in North *Wales* where we hope he will be light upon.

Dated at Weme August 31,

at 12 a clock at night.

SIR, Our *Lincolshire* forces being at *Halford* quarterd by the Command of Sir John Meldrum, to stop the *Lincolshire* forces and Prince Ruperts flying, who had intelligence of a party of the Enemies marching towards *Latham*, and a party of our horse were drawne out to oppose them, and discovering the Enemy they made but towards them, a party out of *Latham* house also issued out and joyned with the Enemy, but our forces lit upon them, and did good execution, flew 16 and took 25 prisoners, and wounded many, and put the rest to a rout, which was done

in great disorder on the enemies parts, for they fled in great haste, and threw away their armes, many of them away there were taken 100. muskets most of them thrown in bushes, and ditches.

After this Col. Dodding, and Col. Shuttleworth the younger, having intelligence that the L. Ogleby Col. Huddleston, and others were coming from Westmoreland towards Chester, they marched with their forces to appose them, and neer Preston they drew out their forlome hope, and made shot each at other. The Enemy being betwixt 3. and 400. as our forces guessed, our men were very valiant, and marched up with their whole body, and discharged against them, which soon caused the enemy to retreat, Col. Dodding and Col. Shuttleworth followed up close after them, killed about 14 upon the place, and 5 of our men were slain, & some few wounded, our forces took also about 40 prisoners, I have sent you a list of the Chiefest of them: And the rest were routed.

Taken prisoners, The Lord Ogleby, Colonell Myyn.
Lieutenant Colonell Huddleston, M. Andrew Broman.
M. William Maxfield, son to Lieutenant Colonell Maxfield.
Lieutenant Maxwell.
Cornet Thomas Grinitt. Quivermaster. Lowry.

23 Common prisoners, betwene 40 and 50. horse.

And in the pursuite of the Enemy our horse took one of their Scouts, and intercepted a letter, which came from Latham house Certifying that betwene three and four hundred, under the Lord Ogleby, and Colonell Myyn had sustained such a losse as is before exprest, and that those that escaped were scattered onely 30. That were come safe to Latham House, The rest were gone towards Liverpooles, where we hear they fell into our horse quarters, betwene Ormeskell and Liverpooles, where divers were slain, and taken prisoners, the particulars whereof is not yet come to us.

Nantwich, August 20.

THE
Particulars concerning the taking of
Wingfield mannor.

SIR,
WE have at last (blessed be God) gained
Wingfield Mannor, the Siege was
moneth and odde dayes, it was delivered upon
Composition this day, which was to this purpose.

- I. That the Governour Lifetenant,
Colonell Whichcote,
Major Eyre,
Major Fines,
Captaine John Low,
Captain Arthur Low,
Captain Chippindale,
Captain Willkenson, and
Coronet Bennte :

should march forth of the Mannor, with their
Pistols and Swrds.

- II. All the rest of the Souldiers to March
forth

forth with their Swords only, & clothes on their
backs, and to have a Guard to Tutbury towards
Litchfield.

III. There was allowed the governour by his
composition 30. horse.

Wee found in the Mannor about 30. horse
Besides those turned forth of the Mannor, during
the time of the siege for want of water, which
were about 60.

My Lord of manchesters Forces coming in
these parts, having taken Sheafeld, Bolloover, and
and Stavely, were desired by the Committee to
assist us about the taking thereof, which they
did accordingly, but they were no sooner
come, and raised a Batterie, and playd some few
shots against the House, but they yielded
to atreary, and so came to conclusion, there is
about 150. Armes and much goods in the house,
we have lost 20. men, some other particulars
I shall observe to you by the next opportunity,
but now being in in great haste, I rest,

August, 11.

1644

FINIS

THe Cheshire forces were led by Sir William
 son, against P. Ruperr, and having intelligence
 Col. Marrow quartered neer Attrevin, Sir William
 with his forces marched up to them, and gave them
 larme in their quarters where Sir William through
 blessing upon him, and his forces obtained a great Victory.
 Col. Marrow was dangerously wounded: who was the
 verner of Cheshire, and we heare that he is since dead
 of his wounds. Lieutenant Col. Grasse is taken prisoner
 and also Sergeant Major Worthey, and divers others of
 are slain taken, and routed, in all above 400. Prince
 himselfe we hear hath hurt his leg with hunting, and
 in great fear of the Earl of manchesters joyning with
 forces in these parts, and is making all the meanes he can
 (as we are informed) to hasten away.

22. August, 1644.

Right Honourable:

UPon Thursday last marching out with three of
 Troops from Blakbourne towards Preston where
 the Enemy lay, I met 12 of their Colours at Ribble-Bridge
 within a mile of Preston, whereupon a sharp fight we tooke
 the Lord Ogley, a Scotch I. and Col, *Egan*, and other
 slaine, one Major wounded, and divers Officers and souldiers
 the number of 40. in all taken prisoners besides 2. or 3.
 slain with the loss of 12. of our men, taken prisoners who
 at terwards were released by Sir John Milarum upon his
 coming to Preston the night following from whence the En-
 mie fled,

Wholly 20. Aug. 1644.

Your humble servant
 Nic. Shuttleworth.

FINIS,

K. P. London
(157)
The Weekly Account

13
Num. 52,

Aug. 27.

Containing
Certain Speciall and Remarkable Passages from
both Houses of PARLIAMENT; And Collections of
severall Victories, Obtained

By { The Lord Generalle. } Lieut. General Middleton. } Captain Pincher.
{ The Earl of Manchester. } Sir Thomas Middleton. } The Lancasterians.
{ Sir William Brereton. } Collonel Middleton. } The Scots Forces.

A famous Victory obtained by Sir William Brereton and Sir Thomas Middleton against Prince Rupert, near Chester; in which Fight were slain and taken 1000 of the Enemy: The Governour of Chester slain, the Lord Oglesby taken, and Pr. Ruperts leaving of that place. A punctuall relation of the last News from the Lord Generalle and the Kings Army; with some passages of note from Oxford and Brighthelm, which concern the affaires in the West, and His Majesties retreat (if possible) with Sir William Waller and Collonel Masley's repairing to their severall charges. Together with the last of our slain news from Newcastle.

From Wednesday the 21. of August, to Tuesday the 27. of the same. 1644.

London, Printed by *Bernard Alsop*; according to Order.

WEDNESDAY, August 21.



Hose that expect to reape joy and comfort under a happy peace, and the blessed Reformation already begun; cannot but long for, and rejoyce to hear of the good success of the Lord Generalle (For if I were not affected with the prosperous success of the Parliaments Forces, though I might live to a happy accord betwixt His Majestie and his people, yet should I despaire of receiving the true comfort of so glorious a time) which the Malignants would have inclosed up in the West, and will hardly afford him handfall of the barren fruits of Cornwall; they boast of stopping the passage from Sea near Ex, and preventing the bringing provision to his Army that

way; and will coop up his Army with the Kings numerous powers both before and behinde him.

Is this the re-referencing of our Noble Generalle? and is it not time to stand

such further assistance as lyes in our hands, and look up to heaven for the success and event.

It is true, though the condition of His Excellencies Army is now in the straight as the Enemies adherents have reported unto us; yet must we confess, that the Enemy hath attempted to get the possession of a Fort near Foy, which was some annoyance in stopping the passage that way, between the Lord Admirals Ships, and his Excellencies quarters; yet not so, but that there is severall other Ports open to receive the benefit of supplies; and for the forces that lay beyond him under the command of Sir Richard Grenvill, it appears by severall Letters, that the Lord Generals forces have routed part of that body, and taken near sixty prisoners, besides a Captaine, and many inferiour Officers, and though we doubt not but the King is more in number then His Excellency, yet hath he often dared them to fight, but they durst not: Onely they would send forth some Scouts (to give him a distance, and so run forth) which sometimes come short home. And when the Enemy was endeavouring to straighten the Lord Generall of Provision, they have plunged themselves into a farre greater emergency that way, then are his Excellencies forces.

It's true, many of the common soldiers are their own Cooks and Carven too, which is an usuall thing in an Army, though Provision be plenty. And it seames by Lieutenant Generall *Middletons* Letter, dated the 20. of this instant, that the Enemy would be glad to be their Cooks and Bakers too: For he writes that a penny loaf with them is worth six pence.

In this Letter he also gives an Account of a speciall piece of service, very rarely performed by him at *Barvinton*, in the Countrey of Somerset, against a part of His Majesties forces, and that he took prisoners

- | | |
|--------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Collected | 6. Corporals. |
| 2. Captains. | 40. Common souldiers, |
| 3. Lieutenants. | 100. horse. |
| 4. Corners. | Routed the rest, and sent |
| 5. Quartermasters. | them to flye. |
- Before I have done with the West, I shall looke a little back and acquaint you with a Letter that came from the countrey of Dorsetshire, wherein is signified that the Lord Generall hath given a great defeat to the Kings Army in *Cornwell*, and taken thirty hundred prisoners; I could name a certain number, but in regard of the remoteness of the place, gives the more advantage to misinformation, I shall insist no further in relating thereof, but before you all we have more certaine intelligence from the Army is this, and

passe to our next passage, which we received for certaine truth, which is this,
 That a great distraction hath lately hapned in his Majesties Army, which
 hath wrought these alterations following. The Lord *Wilmot* (Comissary of the
 Kings Army) is committed close prisoner in the common Goals in Oxon,
 and the Lord *Goring* hath his place; and those that writ from Bristol say
 that the Earle of Brainford (Capitaine Generall of his Majesties forces) hath
 laid down his Commission, and that Hopton hath taken it up. That *Harry* the
 runnagadoe, hath obtained a passe into Scotland, and *Peirey* into France, what
 the reason is for these alterations, for the present I am not so well informed
 of as to certifie you in each perticular, but for the commitment of *Wilmot*,
 this reason is given, that having command of a party to fight with my Lord
 Generall, it was supposed that he did not so much as some thought he might,
 (would faine have been guilty of more Protestant blood) for which he was
 questioned at a Counsell of war (his Majestie being present) where he was de-
 manded why he went no further where he might have cut off a great num-
 ber of the Rebels (as they are pleased to terme them) to which he answered
 that he had no Commission for it, to which his Majestie said that his Com-
 mission shoud be enlarged, wherunto the Lord *Wilmot* replied by way of in-
 terogation, asking whether that would be a meapes to prevent the effusion of
 more innocent blood, or whether his Mejesties necessities required it. And
 how high these words were construed, you may judge by the event, of which
 I have acquainted you already.

THURSDAY, August 22.

The Propositions of peace, which I told you the last weeke were carried
 up to the Lords (about the alterations which were made by the King-
 dome of Scotland) are assented unto by the Lords, and will shortly be dis-
 patched to the King.

The Earle of *Warwick* shippes have lately taken three of Bristol shippes
 with good prize, and have carried them into Milford Haven in wales for the
 Parliament.

This week hath produced good newes from two places of great impor-
 tance, that is to say Winkfield Mannour, and Latham-house, Winkfield Man-
 nour is situate on the further side of Darbyshire, a place very strongly forti-
 fied by nature and art. In it were about 200 men 15 peeces of Ordnance, and
 good store of Ammunition, all which was surrendered to the valiant and active
 Commander Sir *John Gell*, and Latham-house, the seate of the Earle of Darby
 in Lancashire, to the Lancastrians, where was also great store of Armes and
 pillage, which I should more fully relate, but that the Ice hath been broken

before me, and I would as little as possible put my sickle into other man's harvests.

The newes from Oxford is that they are in great feare of his Majesties success in the West, and that there hath come some private letters, which put the Malignants there into great terror, doubting how the King will get back with his Army, when they shall stand in greatest need.

The Malignants of the Citie which are trusted to beare Office, are these;

The Major and Aldermen.

Master Hopkins.

Master Brown.

Master Francis Brown.

Master Nicholas Daniel.

Master George Ladiman.

Master Bayly.

Master Dickenson.

Master Wason.

Master Thomas Denis.

Master Henry Silvester.

Master Bayly Daniel.

Master Kerry.

Master James Dean.

Master Williams Harris.

Master George Boxe.

Master Johnson.

Master John Warwick.

Master Boweman.

Aldermen Charles.

Alderman Southam.

Alderman Wright.

Master Selwood.

Master Sorby.

Master John White.

Master Robert Cole.

Master Chillingworth.

Alford Raunce.

Master Robert Nicholas.

Master John Wright.

Master William Goode.

Master Richard Miller.

Master Carpenter.

Master John Holloway.

Master Langley.

Master Chesterman.

Master Francis Harris.

Master Charles Green.

Generall Lesley having received a very peremptory answer from the Generall of Newcastle and his assistants, he made many great shot against the Town, and by a suddaine storme, got possession of part of the suburbs, and got possession of the works on the south side of the Town, within halfe a Musket shot of the Enemy, and therefore we doubt not but to heare of further accompt there within few dayes.

As for the taking of Latham house, I cannot present it for a truth in this weeks account, for I had rather charge it in the next, then over-charge you in this, only this I can assure you that it hath been strongly besieged, and great

probability is of a surrender (if it be not already) of which my hopes are greater then my assurance.

Out of Lancashire we are certified that a party of Prince *Riperts* forces having approached that County, the Lancasterians with a party of the Earle of Manchester's forces met with them, slew about twenty of them on the place, and took neer two hundred prisoners.

I have already given you the particulars of a late victory obtained by Lieutenant Generall *Middleton*, unto which I must intreat you to add thus much, that the pistols and saddles lately sent unto him from hence, are safely landed at Weymouth, and some addicionall forces, are to come unto him from Lyme. That the service before mentioned, was performed by a party of three hundred horse, and a hundred Dragoons, commanded by Captaine *Fincher*, Quarter-master Generall, and that Lieutenant Generall *Middleton*, hath stopped the Enemies levies of men and monies in these parts, and he writes that he hears his Majesties Army is retreated, or intends to retreat shortly, and therefore he intends to march towards Exon, and lye neer to the Kings Army.

By what I have already informed you, you cannot expect any quicke intelligence from my Lord Generall; for that intelligence can come onely by Sea, nor Land, before some revolution of the Armies; yet not to leave you altogether unsatisfied, I shall impart so much as comes to my hands, which is to this purpose; That the Major of Weymouth hath received a Letter from Barnstable under good hands, that the Lord Generall hath had a late encounter with the Kings forces, and that he hath taken a thousand horse, and many hundred prisoners; but of this (as yet) no Letters are come to the Parliament.

FRIDAY. August, 23.

Letters from Basing certifie us that the besiegers have made a great breach in the house, and have lately taken some prisoners; which inform, that some of the great shot have made very great spoyle in the Marquess's his private Chambers. And that a Bullet came thorow his owne Bed-chamber, himselfe being at that very instant time in bed, which had like to have put him into the very same deportment as his father (the old Marquess) was in when he lay a whole day so batten, for he was so stricken with feare, that he leaped out of his bed, and run into another roome without his breeches, crying that he wondred how the divel the Round heads could finde him out, for he thought he had been safe in his bed.

This VWeek the prisoners in New Prison had gotten a Ladder made with Ropes, to helpe them over the wall, that they might escape away, in which businesse, about ten of them were Confederates, but being caught in the act, there was but one of them that escaped.

VVe heare the Earle of Manchester in person doth continue at Lincolne, but hath caused his forces to be drawne downe towards Newarke, some think to besiege it, but of this you'll heare more hereafter; As for the forces he sent to assist Sir John Gell in taking of VVinckfield Mannor, we are informed it was yeilded before they came, and that they are comming back again to the Earle.

By Letters from the Hague it is certified, that the Prince of Orange with a numerous Army, hath so strongly begirt Sasse, that in all probability he is not onely likely to be Master of it in a short time, but is unmovably by any Enemy that shall come against him; having raised four batteries, and obtained a Bridge, by which he hath possessed himself with some of the Enemies works, in which he hath placed his own men.

VVe have other Exoticke newes, that there was lately a very great Fight between the French and the Imperialists, in which Battell were slain and taken five thousand of the Emperors forces, with the losse of three thousand of the French, and that the French continued Masters of the Field, and pursued after the Enemy. The French Army was commanded by the Duke of Angam, and Monsieur de la Turenne,

SATURDAY. Aug. 14.

THe last VWeek I told you of five prisoners which had made an escape out of Bridewell, and two that escaped out of the Tower of London, three of those which escaped out of Bridewell are taken again: and although I cannot as yet give you the like account of them which got out of the tower, yet I can assure you of fixe other prisoners, that are committed thither this week, of which number is a sonne of *Epdimion Porters*, a sonne of the Lord *Gorings*, and

And one Major *Tillard*, they were taken at the late fight near York, from thence sent to Hull, and so conveyed up to the Parliament. Also Sir *Charles Lucas* and divers other persons of note were brought from thence hither and committed to custody.

Every V Weeks successe produceth some further matter of news from Newcastle; I told you in my last, that the Earle of Leven was come thither, and the Towne closely beleeged on all sides. The Town receiuing summons, had the proud impudence to return an answer back to this effect.

We have read and considered your Letter, to which we returned you this Answer: That whereas you have summoned us to surrender the Town unto you, We declare that the King and Parliament may lawfully dispose of our Lives and Services: And that if you can shew a Commission from His Majesty and the Parliament, to take it as you desire, we will willingly condescend, but otherwise not. And therefore if the great respect you have for the honour of His Majesty and the prosperitie of His Realmes, and the desire you have to prevent the effusion of Christian blood; and preserve the Town of Newcastle from ruine and extremity of warre, be the occasion of your summons, as you professe: We expect that you should retreat with your Armies. If otherwise, we know and have confidence, that God is with us; and contrary to those that are against us, And in this confidence, we remaine.

Your affectionate friends,

John Morley.

Nicholas Cole.

W

Thom. Liddle.

Alex. Davison.

&c.

We are informed by Letters, that Sir *Francis Dorington* meeting one Master *James* an honest godly Minister near Taunton, demanded of him who he was for? the Minister answered, for God and his Gospel, whereupon he immediately shot him,

M V N

MINUTE. August 16.

Collonel *Massey* took his voyage towards *Glasfer* the last night, and Sir *William Waller* towards *Abbingdon* this morning; you will not be long without hearing of their action; believe it.

One truck more I have in this place to communicate unto you, with which I shall put a period to this Weeks Account.

The truly valiant Sir *William Brereton* and Sir *Thomas Middleton*, with a body of horse and foot, on Wednesday last faced the City of *Chester*; whereupon Collonel *Marrow* (Governour of *Chester*) sallied forth, with eight Horse, and a party of foot; which Sir *William Brereton* and the said Sir *Thomas Middleton* charged so valiantly, that they killed *Marrow* himself, and others of good rank; They also took many prisoners, whereof it is reported that the Lord *Oglesby* a Scotchman was one; with divers other Commanders and other inferior Officers; Putting the rest to a shameful flight, who retreating into the City secured themselves for the present.

But the next morning, Prince *Rupert* with about 800. horse, and another party of foot, drew forth of the City, thinking that his Beare-like apparition should have frightened our forces out of the field, the opposition whereof wrought the contrary effects; for the nearer he drew, the more eager were our men to fight, and at last obtaining their desires, they charged him with such resolution, that they robbed his Horse, and killed and took prisoners about five hundred, taking many Horse, and good store of pillage, which was very welcome to our soldiers, who greatly rejoiced that they had pillaged the grand Plunderer.

After which, we are informed that Prince *Rupert* left *Chester*, and is repaired to the mountains; some think, to joyn with Collonel *Garret*, in the County of *Pembroke*; for that we are certainly informed, that Prince *Rupert* about a fortnight since, sent unto him to draw his forces nearer unto *Chester*.

Printed according to Order.

FINIS

Newcastle is Summoned. Wingfield Minor yielded. Lord Ogleby taken and defeated. Fifty horse at Latham surpris'd. Colonel Marrow routed, and mortally wounded. Prince Rupert well engag'd. Col. Bis, and his Commanders imprisoned. Preston in Anderneffe (and 1000. soldiers) surrendered. Pomfret Castle beleag'd.

THE KINGDOMES Weekly Intelligencer:

P.P.
London
K.

SENT ABROAD

To prevent mis-information.

From Tuesday the 20. of August, to Tuesday the 27. of August, 1644.

Since it is the opinion of some friends, that (as things now stand) it is better to invite those of a contrary opinion to the Parliament, by gentle expressions to see their errors, then to give them still tart language (which upon some natures (who are resolv'd in their Malignancy) do rather hurt then good) I shall for the future observe the first, and decline the latter, and give you simply a narration of affaires.

From the North, we had this weeke Intelligence Generall Levens passing over Tine at Newborne, and of his Summoning of the Town of Newcastle: because I will not mistake in his Excellencies expression to preserve that Town from ruine, by his endeavour to get it by Treaty, on conditions rather then by the sword, and so to Plunder and destroy the Town, and many of our friends in it; I will give you the Coppy of his summons, which followes in these words.

Asks

Generall

Generall *Leslies* Letter to the Mayor of *Newcastle*.

AS it hath ever been our chiefeſt care to make our intentions (for the purity of Religion, his Maſtieſties happineſſe, and the ſetled peace of his Kingdomes) publike and manifeſt to the world, ſo do we now in a ſpeciall manner deſire to give ſatisfaction to this City in every thing, which may advance the weale thereof: That all ſcruples and miſunderſtandings may therefore the better be removed, and your City may reape the ſweet fruits of peace, which other Cities under obedience of King and Parliament do quietly enjoy: We have thought good hereby to reſpreſent how fitting we conceive a meeting to be of ſome judicious perſons from either ſide, that you may thereby know our high reſpect to his Maſtieſties honour, and great deſires to ſhun all further effuſion of blood, and preſerve your City from the extremities of War.

Eſwick, Aug. 16. 1644.

LEVEN.

To the Maior and Aldermen of *Newcastle*.

How ungratefull the Mayor and Aldermen were for the Earle of *Leven* tender care over them, you will beſt diſcerne, by the proud and ſcornfull answer returned by them in theſe words.

Sir *John Marlays* &c. Answer to the Lo: Generals Summons.

My Lord,

WE have peruſed, and well weighed your Letter, and muſt return this Answer, That whereas you deſire to make manifeſt your intentions for the purity of Religion, his Maſtieſties happineſſe, and peace of his Kingdomes, We wiſh it were ſo (and not rather pretences) and whereas you write in a ſpeciall manner, to give ſatisfaction of your deſires to our weale and peace, Is it poſſible We ſhould believe you in this, when We ſee you are the one and only diſturbers of our welfare and peace? But to remove all ſcruples and miſunderſtandings: We doe declare to you, and the whole World, that our love and obedience, is ſo much to King and Parliament, that if you can ſhew us Commiſſion from his Maſtieſty and the Parliament, to undertake what you deſire, We ſhall moſt willingly condeſcend thereunto: but otherwiſe We neither dare, nor will meete, or treat in matters of ſo great importance, And beſides, muſt needs thinke

all

all your intentions and desires are but to delude ignorant people: And to conclude, if your high respects to his Majesties honour, the sparing of further effusion of blood, the preservation of Newcastle from ruine and extremity of War, be reall, return home with your Army, live in peace, and let your neighbours enjoy the same: If not, we know and trust, that God who is with us, is above all against us, and in this confidence we shall ever remaine

Your affectionate friends, if you please,

Newcastle Aug. 17. 1644.

Jo. Marlay, Nicholas Cole, Tho. Lyddell, Alex. Davison, Fran. Powes,
Ralph Cole, Ralph Cock, Leonard Carter, Rob. Shaftoe.

To the Right Honourable the Earle of Leven, These.

How in excusable these men are for what inconvenience shall ensue, all may discern, the estates of some of them ere long, will answer for their Delinquency: it is said that three of them alone, are worth fourty, or rather fifty thousand pound.

Sir Lionel Maddison, Master Clavering, and Master Henry Maddison, three of the Aldermen of the Town, have deserted the Town, and are got to Sunderland, being formerly compelled to subscribe an answer to the first summons when the Scots came in.

By Letters from thence of the 20. of August, Generall Lestly was making his approaches, to the severall Gates of the City.

Since the surrender of *Rolover Castle*, and *Staley Garrison*, *Wingfield Mannor* that hath been so long besieged by Sir John Gell, is surrendred to the Parliament, the particulars thereof, I hope to give.

There were five or six prisoners of noate brought up from *Hall* by sea, by one Master *Somerjailes*, a faithfull officer of the Lord *Fairfax*: viz. Sir *Charles Lucas*, Major Generall *Porter*, Major Generall *Tilbur*, Lieutenant Colonell *Hamond*, Captaine *Goring*, brother to Colonell *Goring*, they are all committed to the Tower, and command is given to the Lieutenant of the Tower not to permit any servants to attend any Prisoner in the Tower, but such men as the Lieutenant of the Tower shall appoint to attend them, and that the servants so appointed, be men of known affection to the Parliament, and they are to see the prisoners accommodated with necessaries: If the like course be taken by other Keepers of Prisons, the servants that shall by appointment attend them, will not bring them sawes to make way in a doore to breake Prison, as the two Irish Rebels did, who are not yet found again.

A a a a 2

From

From the higher part of the West, the Parliament received Intelligence of some further good service done by Lieutenant Generall *Middleton*, who is a man of action; since his routing of Sir *Francis Derringtons* forces neere *Poderton* in *Somersetshire*, and taking severall Carriages with provisions going to the Kings Army, he hath fallen upon the enemy with a party of 300 horse, and 100 Dragoons, at *Farrenden* neere *Bristol*, and hath dispersed the enemy, and taken these prisoners, horses, Armes, &c. viz.

Colonell *Edward Bisse*.

Captaine *James Kirton*.

Captaine *John Blunt*.

Captaine *Edward Daves*.

Captaine *John Hasset*.

Lieutenant *Valter Swaine*.

Lieutenant *Thomas Heath*.

Lieutenant *George Bingham*.

Lieutenant *Thomas Kirton*.

Lieutenant *Edward Dye*.

Valter Swaines Cornet.

William Masse Quartermaster.

Henrie Zouch Chaplaine.

William Simmons Chyrurgion.

Thirty eight Troopers, two Gentlemen Troopers, twelve foot Soldiers, three Barrels of Powder, with a good quantity of match and Ball, and an hundred horse. These horse were gotten seasonably to recruit Lieutenant Generall *Middletons* Regiments, that he may be strong in horse to fill on the Reare of the King, whose horse are fore put to it with duty, besides he hath laid a proportion of horse, on the Malignant inhabitants in *Somersetshire* to be brought to him to *Ilchester*, where he gives many of his Troopes new Saddles, and Pistols, which are come to *Weymouth*, which shall no sooner be distributed to them at *Ilchester* and *Charde*, but he will instantly march to *Bristol*, and send a strong party to hinder any Provisions from going out of *Devon* into *Cornwall* to the Kings Army, whose Army though he hath all *Devonshire*, is more straitened of Provisions then my Lord Generall, that hath but a piece of *Cornwall*: But the Sea is my Lord Generalls friend, which brings in Provision for his Army. Some say the King retreats, or is about to get off, as well as he can, he must have done it before now, or else his Generall must aske Lieutenant Generall *Middleton* leave.

The Lord *Wilmer* is imprisoned at *Excester*, he was importunate with his Majestie for a Peace, severall Irish Commanders have laid down their Commission, and deserted his Majesties service. I may not omit to give you the Character of Captaine *Blunt* before mentioned, a Papist, who in a most barbarous manner, lately hacked and hewed to pieces, a godly and grave Divine in the West in cold blood: I dare pawn my life, he is let go unpunished, for who are so sure to escape

Justice.

Justice, as he that is the most evil doer, the Irish Rebels might have been tried long since, if the time that hath been spent on private businesse had been bestowed to do justice on those two bloody Irish, *Macquere*, and *Mackmahun*.

There is one come from *Bristol*, who informes that there is not above a thousand Souldiers in the Town, and that 6000. are little enough to manage the workes, and defend the Town: that there are a thousand Papists, English, and Irish in the Town, and that the report was there, that the Earle of *Brainford* had laid down his Commission, and that the Lord *Hopton* is made Generall of the field; he further informes that the Lord *Inchequin* hath (according to his Declaration) turned out of the Garrisons in *Munster*, all the Irish Papists.

The Committee appointed to make report, what Delinquents Lands they hold fit to be sold for raising a present summe of money for the Northern Armies, presented their Names to the Parliament. It will be no offence to name the Lord *Cottington*, the Lord *Capell*, and *Endimion Porter*, you may guess by these, of what nature the rest of them are: And for these mens Lands and houses, in these parts, there are Chapmen for them, that will lay down present monies: This might be a good *Item* to malignants to come in betimes: Some Commons as well as Lords have had the sequestration of their Estate freely taken off by the Parliament, as Sir *Edward Deering*, whose Estate is fully restored to his Son: Some have compounded, and paid their fine, and the sequestration discharged, others are fined, and refuse to pay, whereby they lie still under sequestration.

There is a Proposition, which in some mens judgement deserves consideration, made by the Scrivenors about the Town, who would advance ten pound in the hundred of debts due by Malignants, provided their lands be not sold till a settled course be made, how debts due from Malignants may be satisfied, and the sum desired to be raised, will be had this way, if this Proposition be hearkned unto.

From *Durham* it is informed, by Letters of a late date, that the Country is so far exhausted in *Northumberland*, and *Bishopricke* by the Earle of *Newcastles* Army that was there long upon them, and since by our owne forces, that they are not able to maintain an Army now before *Newcastle*, unless some provisions come by Sea, which I the rather mention, because Ships that trade to *Sunderland* for Coales, may carry with them provisions of Bread, Cheese, Butter, Beere, &c. and make their returne of Coales.

Sir *Walter Valuable*, and Major *Tindall*, two great Cavaliers in the Earle of *Newcastles* Army, are both of them gone beyond Sea, and many more with them; they came out of *Cumberland*, desiring to desert the

service, and had a passe according to conditions, to passe the Seas.

Colonel Vrry, that Traitor to his Country and Religion, hath also deserted them of *Cumberland*, and *Westmerland*, and hath obtained leave to passe beyond Seas, and is gone.

The North affords some more news : First out of *Lancashire* : That the Lord *Ogleby*, a Scotch Incendiary, fell upon Colonel *Doddington*, neere *Preston* in *Lancashire*, as he was marching out of *Yorkshire* to Sir *John Meldrum* in *Lancashire* : Colonel *Doddington* at first had the worst, but young Colonel *Shuttleworth*, who deserves to be an elder brother for his activity and gallantry, came in timely to the reliefe of that valiant Gentleman Colonel *Doddington*, and put the enemy, consisting of four hundred horse, to a totall rout, slew many on the place, and took many prisoners : whereof the Lord *Ogleby*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Huddleston*, a man of power in *Cumberland*, were two ; and took sixty horse, with their Riders ; a party of these endeavouring to get to *Latham*, as a place of a retreat, were surprised by the forces before *Latham*, and every man taken ; this perhaps might occasion the report of the taking of *Latham*, of which there is no certainty.

The Cavaliers were likewise well cudgelled in *Cheeshire*, for Colonel *Marrow* issuing out of the City of *Chester*, with eighty horse, or a hun-

who routed the
day, and took
Marrow, ad-
to beat back
ers slain on the
from *Nampt-*
and therefore

IRREGULAR

PAGINATION

to rejoyce, for
Delinquents of
nition therein,

except what the Commanders carried away with them, which were only Swords and Pistols : Colonel *Whitcomb* the Governour, and the rest of the Gentry and Commanders went to *Newmarke*, which is likewise straitened.

Sir *John Gell* is now as good as his word, for he said he would never leave the Siege (if God so pleased) till he had the place, Colonel *Craford* with part of the Earle of *Manchesters* forces, came seasonably to his assistance.

It is said the Lord *Noell*, Viscount *Camden*, and Master *Jervase Hall*, formerly

formerly a Member of Parliament, have followed the example of right Master *Frecheville* in *Darbishire*, and come into the Parliament, submitting to their mercy.

The number of the Malignants in *Yorkshire* are so many that submit, that even in *Yorke*, as well as in other parts, they may justly fear an insurrection, if the Covenant be not timely put upon them.

Colonell *Sandys* hath blocked up *Pomfret* Castle, and taken 40. of their horse, and 200. head of Cattell, the like is done to *Helmesly*.

For *Scarborough* you shall heare more ere long, it seldome affronts us now.

There is great expectation of some great newes out of the West; what the certainty is I know not, those that are distressed to the Parliament, they give out, Bonfires are made at *Oxford*, and therefore they are sure my Lord Generall is beaten, and my Lord *Roberts* prisoners, and the Cavaliers here in prison do confirme the same to be true by oathes: If the Letters from the Mayor of *Weymouth*, and from *Barnstable* to him be true, you will finde another story, which I credit before *Oxford* Bonfires, for the sake of their victory at *Yorke*: But yet I will not mention what is writ, though it be good, till I have more certainty of it.

The Countie of *Sussex*, where the fault lies, I know not, hath come short of its duty to the Common wealth, in retarding, or not sending out at all, the proportion of horse, according to allotment, which the Countie of *Kent* hath done with much cheerefulness, and their forces by this are many dayes march Westward; one rub might well be, the backwardness of two Deputy Lientenants or Committees, one of them hath his estate sequestred, and the other is secured, or at least should be so: Colonell *Apsley*, who was once committed to *Arundell* Castle.

There hath been an examination taken concerning the escape of the two Irish Rebels in the *Tower*, negligence is throughout in the businesse: I thinke all those that know the Lientenant of the *Tower*, dare engage for his fidelity, for ne-

service, and had a passe according to conditions, to passe the Seas.

Colonel *Vrry*, that Traitor to his Country and Religion, hath also deserted them of *Cumberland*, and *Westmerland*, and hath obtained leave to passe beyond Seas, and is gone.

The North affords some more news : First out of *Lancashire* : That the Lord *Ogleby*, a Scotch Incendiary, fell upon Colonel *Doddington*, neere *Preston* in *Lancashire*, as he was marching out of *Yorkeshire* to Sir *John Meldrum* in *Lancashire* : Colonel *Doddington* at first had the worst, but young Colonel *Shuttleworth*, who deserves to be an elder brother for his activity and gallantry, came in timely to the reliefe of that valiant Gentleman Colonel *Doddington*, and put the enemy, consisting of four hundred horse, to a totall rout, slew many on the place, and took many prisoners : whereof the Lord *Ogleby*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Huddleson*, a man of power in *Cumberland*, were two ; and took sixty horse, with their Riders ; a party of these endeavouring to get to *Latham*, as a place of a retreat, were surpris'd by the forces before *Latham*, and every man taken ; this perhaps might occasion the report of the taking of *Latham*, of which there is no certainty.

The Cavaliers were likewise well cudgelled in *Cheshire*, for Colonel *Marrow* issuing out of the City of *Chester*, with eighty horse, or a hundred, was received by a party of Sir *William Breretons*, who routed the Colonel, wounded him mortally, of which he dyed the next day, and took many prisoners. *Rupert* to revenge the death of Colonel *Marrow*, advanced next day with two of his best Regiments of horse to beat back Sir *William Breretons* forces ; but *Rupert* was routed, divers slain on the place, and many of his officers prisoners. Letters are come from *Nantwich* which expresse the particulars, which I have not seen, and therefore cannot enlarge my selfe herein.

In *Darbishire* likewise the Cavaleers have no cause to rejoyce, for *Windsfield* Mannor, the Sanctuary of all the Papiests and Delinquents of that County, is surrendered, with all the Armes and Ammunition therein, except what the Commanders carried away with them, which were only Swords and Pistols : Colonel *Whitchcor* the Governour, and the rest of the Gentry and Commanders went to *Newmarke*, which is likewise straitened.

Sir *John Gell* is now as good as his word, for he said he would never leave the Siege (if God so pleased) till he had the place, Colonel *Crasford* with part of the Earle of *Manchesters* forces, came seasonably to his assistance.

It is said the Lord *Noell*, Viscount *Camden*, and Master *Jervase Holis*, formerly

formerly a Member of Parliament, have followed the example of rich Master *Frecheville* in *Darbishire*, and come into the Parliament, submitting to their mercy.

The number of the Malignants in *Yorkshire* are so many that submit, that even in *Yorke*, as well as in other parts, they may justly fear an insurrection, if the Covenant be not timely put upon them.

Colonell *Sandys* hath blocked up *Pomfret* Castle, and taken 40. of their horse, and 200. head of Cattell, the like is done to *Helmestry*.

For *Scarborough* you shall heare more ere long, it seldome affronts us now.

There is great expectation of some great newes out of the West; what the certainty is I know not, those that are disaffected to the Parliament, they give out, Bonfires are made at *Oxford*, and therefore they are sure my Lord Generall is beaten, and my Lord *Roberts* prisoners, and the Cavaliers here in prison do confirme the same to be true by oathes: If the Letters from the Mayor of *Weymouth*, and from *Barnstaple* to him be true, you will finde another story, which I credit before *Oxford* Bonfires, for the sake of their victory at *Yorke*: But yet I will not mention what is writ, though it be good, till I have more certainty of it.

The Countie of *Suffex*, where the fault lies, I know not, hath come short of its duty to the Common wealth, in regarding, or not sending out at all, the proportion of horse, according to allotment, which the Countie of *Kent* hath done with much cheerefulness, and their forces by this are many dayes march Westward; one rub might well be, the backwardness of two Deputy Lientenants or Committees, one of them hath his estate sequestred, and the other is secured, or at least should be so: Colonell *Apfley*, who was once committed to *Arundell* Castle.

There hath been an examination taken concerning the escape of the two Irish Rebels in the *Tower*, negligence is throughout in the businesse: I thinke all those that know the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, dare engage for his fidelity, for ne-

ever did any man in this Kingdom, stand so firme to the Parliament as he did when he was Lord Mayor of *London*; may it may be said, under God he was the greatest instrument to preserve the Parliament, and to keep Peace within the City; at that time Malignants were high in their resolutions, yet his prudent carriage, kept things in good order, notwithstanding Proclamations from *Oxford*, excepting by name this Gentleman, being incapable of mercy: oftentimes through the negligence of a servant who hath the reputation of an honest man, a misfortune happens (let me tell you, and that with grief) many a man under the notion of an honest man is intrusted in employments, where they want skill exceedingly in the service of Parliament; employ good men, so they be every way able men, for that they undertake; the under keeper (who contrary to the directions he received from the Lieutenant of the *Tower*) neglected his duty in a strict looking to those two Rebels, is committed to Prison, who together with *the man in the moone*, you know my meaning, are likely to come first to their Tryall by Martiall Law.

They have met severall times upon the Ordinance of Martiall Law, and have adjourned till a further time; there is some defect about the *Quorum* which is since by a new Ordinance supplied, so I hope Justice will be longer delayed.

I have seen severall Letters out of the North, which do inform, that since the taking of the Lord *Ogleby* by Colonel *Doddington*, and Colonel *Shuttleworth*, the *Lancashire* forces have fallen upon *Preston* in *Lancashire*, and taken the Town; some say that divers souldiers in the Town were taken; others say, the enemies horse faced ours, while they drove off their horse and foote, and got over the River: The particulars of this I must refer to a more certain Relation.

Sir *Francis Wortley* was brought prisoner with Sir *Charles Lucas*.

15

A Full
RELATION

OF THE
LATE EXPEDITION

Of the Right Honourable, the
Lord MONROE,
Major-generall of all the Protestant Forces
in the Province of *Ulster*.

With their severall marches and
skimishes with the bloody Irish Rebels, and
what Towns and Castles they have taken. And the
number of Horse and Foot on both sides.

ALSO,
Two Declarations, and an Oath of Confede-
racy, whereby they bind themselves utterly to ruine
and destroy the Protestants in that Kingdom.

AND
A Letter from the Lord *Digby*, His Majesties
Secretary, of great concernment; sent to the
Dutcheffe of *Buckingham*: which
was intercepted.

Published by Authority.

LONDON,

Printed for *J. Wright* in the Old-baily, August 27. 1644.

RELATION OF THE LATE EXPEDITION

OF THE
UNITED STATES
NAVY
TO THE
COAST OF
AFRICA
IN THE
YEAR 1845
BY
JAMES W. SMITH
CAPTAIN U. S. NAVY

AND
TWO DECLARATIONS
BY
JAMES W. SMITH
CAPTAIN U. S. NAVY
A LETTER IN THE FORM OF A
SECRETARY'S REPORT
TO THE
DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY
BY
JAMES W. SMITH
CAPTAIN U. S. NAVY

PUBLISHED BY
JAMES W. SMITH
AT THE
OFFICE OF THE
NAVY DEPARTMENT
WASHINGTON
1846





July 23. 1644.

A Relation of the late Expedition made by Generall-major *Monroe* ; with the Army of the united Brittiſh Proteſtant Forces, within the Province of *Uulſter* in the Kingdom of IRELAND.

Began the 27 of June, and ended the 15 of July, 1644.



I being unanimously agreed, that ſo many of the Brittiſh Forces in Ulſter as could be ſpared from their Garrifons, as well as the Regiments of the Scottiſh Army, ſhould march out under the conduct of Generall-major *Monroe*, to ſeek out the Army of the Irish Rebels (whereſoever they could be found,) who not ſatisfied with the innumerable barbarous and bloody murders, and other villanies that they have committed ſince the beginning of this execrable rebellion, have ever ſince they obtained the Ceſſation of Armes been preparing

an Army of their choicest men, out of all the Provinces of this Kingdome to invade *Ulster*, and to destroy all the Protestants therein; as by good intelligence from time to time, and by severall Declarations, Letters, and Orders of their prime Leaders, which hath come to our hands, has plainly been made appeare. By Order therefore from the Generall-major, a party of the Forces, under the command of the Lord Viscount *Montgomery* of the Ardes, the Lord Viscount of *Claniboy*, and of the Forces under the command of Sir *James Montgomery* Knight and Colonell, being all of the *Ulster* British forces; and likewise a part of the Generall-majors owne Regiment and Troop of horse, and of the Earle of *Lindsays* regiment, and of Colonel *Hume* his regiment, and of Colonel *James Montgomerys* regiment, being all of the Scottish Army, were appointed to have their rendezvouze within a mile of *Lisnagarvis* the 27 day of June last, upon the 28. there marched from thence to *Drumahaire* seven Colours of the regiment of Foot, under the command of the Lord Viscount *Montgomery*, and himselfe in person with them, and two Troops of horse, the one whereof belonged to Captaine *George Montgomery*, the other to the Lord Viscount himselfe, and both under his command. There were also five Colours out of the Lord *Claudeboys* regiment of Foot, commanded by some Captaines of that regiment; and the said Lord *Claudeboys* his Troop, commanded by his Lieutenant; and Sir *James Montgomery* his Troope of horse, and seven Colours out of his Regiment of Foot, commanded by himselfe in person; And out of foure Scotch regiments: there were six colours out of the Earle of *Lindsays* regiment, seven out of Colonell *Humes* commanded by his Lieutenant-colonel, seven of Colonell *James Montgomerys* commanded by himselfe, and eight out of the Generall-majors owne regiment of Foot, together with his Troope of Horse: We arrived at *Ardmagh* upon the 30 of June, where Colonel *Hill* his regiment of horse, consisting of five Troopes met us, commanded in chiefe by Major *George Royden*, and also the Lord *Conways* Troope, commanded by Captaine *Bruff*, and a part of the Lord *Crumwells* Troope, commanded by his Lieutenant; and also five Colours of the Lord *Conways* regiment of Foot, commanded by the Lord *Blenny* his Lieutenant-colonel, and Major *Jones*. Upon the first of July came there also a part of the Earle of *Argyles* regi-

ment, a part of the Generalls regiment, a part of the Earle of *Glorcesters* regiment, and also three Troops of horse, all commanded by their severall Lieutenants-colonells, and with them also five Colours of Sir *John Clowes* regiment, commanded by Major *O. Conally*, and other Captaines. There were also Sir *Robert Symonds*, and his whole regiment of Foot, and Troop of horse, and Colonel *Mervine* with his regiment, and nine Colours of Sir *William Stewarts* regiment of Foot commanded by his Lieutenant-colonell, his Major, and other Captaines, whereof two were his sonnes, and also his Troope of horse commanded by his Lieutenant. There were these also foure Companies out of *London-Lerry*, under the conduct of severall Captaines, and a commanded company of Musquitiars out of Sir *William Coles* regiment from *Eneshilline*, led by Captaine *Ross*, and his Troop of horse, commanded by his Lieutenant, there were also some more Troops. The horse in all consisted of 22 Standards, and were reckoned to 1000 Horse; and the Foot of 110 Colours making good 10000 Foot, marching in ranks and file, besides two thousand Souldiers more that attended the baggage. All our Souldiers of the army carried ten daies victuals in Oatemeale upon their backs, besides their Armes; and ten daies more was carried upon baggage horses; more we could not carry, nor other shift we could not make, for want of carriage horses, and other accomodations for a march: and all this twenty daies victuals for the Souldiers did not exceed 24 pound weight of Oatemeale, without any other supply of meat or drinke but Water.

Being thus joyned together, all under the command of the Generall-major, we marched through the Countie of *Ardmagh*, *Monagoon*, and *Cavan*, to the uttermost confines of *Ulster*, without finding any opposition at all. As we marched from *Glorce* to *Cavan* the fift day of *July*, a party of horse of Colonel *Hills* regiment that were sent out upon our right hand towards *Belmabey*, found some houses standing in it, but now deserted, and some store of Beere, and Aquavitz in them, for their present use; and not far from thence in a Church they found that the people of the Country had carried good store of their household stuffe; and there they found also some Beere and Aquavitz, and some Sacks, which the Earle of *Castibudon* had sent for his owne provision before him, who they learned was then

then at *Granard* in the County of *Longford*, with his army; where he and Generall *Owen Mac Art O Neale* (as was reported) were to meet to come downe to destroy all the Protestants in *Ulster*.

Being then come to *Cavan*, we resolved to march out of *Ulster* with the army to *Granard* the next day, being 42 miles from *Cavan*, Sir *Wm. Serinart*, Sir *Robt. Stewart*, and Sir *Wm. Cates* Troops went tent before, who killed in *Granard* about 60 of the rebels, and got so ne seven or eight score Cowes, and had a light skirmish with some of their Troops by the way, with the losse of one man onely; but the E. of *Castlehaven* with his Army having been almost three weeks in that County, and himselfe lying at a pretty Towne called *Ballynally* foure miles from *Granard*, and the most part of his Cavalrey quartered at the Town of *Longford*, Generall *Owen Mac Art O Neale* not being then come to *Granard* the first rendezvous, the Earle getting intelligence of our approach, did the very night before retire with his whole forces out of that Countrey, and crossed the river of the *Evey* into *Weast-meath* to a strong hold called *Partlesher*, where the Lord *Morre* was killed the last yeare; And left all the passes upon the river well manned, bridges and Castles being at each pass, and did write to generall *Owen O Neale*, to meete him with all expedition with all his forces, and as we were then informed their next rendezvous was to have been at *Kells* in *East-meath*. We having rested at *Granard* upon the Sabbath day being the 7. of *July*, we first out and burnt the Townes of *Ballynally*, and *Longford*, where the rebels had quartered, and all the Castles that were of any avails to them, all which they wholly deserted, not one man staying within the Countrey, except such as hid themselves in *Ilands*. At one of the chiefe of the passes upon the *Evey* water, is the bridge of *Fyn*, where the Earle of *Weast-meath*s Castle is at the end of it, about two miles from *Granard*, There the Earle of *Castle-Herons* had put 200 musqueteers, and three troopes of horse, whereof his owne lifeguard was one; It hapened that Major *Reyden* with seven English Troops were quartered nere unto that place, who orderly seeing out his guards and scouts got the Alarm severall times given him by the rebells horse from the Castle upon the Sunday, who when the rest horsed, and strengthened their guards did still retire to the Castle; At last about 12 of the Clock Major *Reyden* expecting that they

they would stand and skirmish drew to them with his Troopes, but they retired, yet espying 5. or 6 of their horsemen riding to the top of a hill about halfe a mile from the Castle; whereupon he sent out Captaine *Brass* with six well horsed men, who endeavored to get betwixt them & the Castle, which the rebells perceiving too hard, and being nearer, gained the passe and stopped; Then one of them tearing himselfe a Captaine, called to our men to know if there were ever a Captaine amongst them, who durst change a paire of bullets with him; Captaine *Brass* with his men seeming to retire slowly, the enemy followed him out; whereupon he upon a sudden wheel'd about with his men and charged them; and having discharged their Carbines, the rogues tooke the flight; Captaine *Brass* charged home neer to the passe, the chief man of them he run him quite threw the body with his rapier, and killed him, and so retired himselfe and his men without hurt, and had no more alarms that night; The next morning Sir *William Stewarts* Troop, Sir *William Coles*, and Sir *Robert Stewarts* had the Van and marched before the Army, three Troopes of the rebells horse came out and skirmished with their Troopes and scouts, (and had scure Troopes more in readinesse to second them,) for upon the Sunday at night late Colonell *John Butcher* the Lord *Montgarra's* uncle, who is Colonell of 800. horses raised by the rebells, out of the three Provinces of Leinster, Munster and Conaught, came to Fyna with foure of their best Troops; whereof *Owen Mac Arts* lifeguard was one, the rebells horse following our scouts close up to their body, our three Troops being all Landfirs, did resolutely charge them, though the enemies horse were far more in number, and much better horsed and armed, yet after the first salve they tooke a flying retreat, the rest of their horse came out to second them, but the first were so charged home by our horse, who were pell mell amongst them, that all of them were put to confusion, and tooke the retreat in disorder; They had also layd an ambnith of musqueters for our men, but seeing all their owne horse retired in such disorder, tooke their flight also; And our men charged their horsemen to the very bridge and kild some of them upon the bridge, notwithstanding that the musqueters were playing both from the Castle, and from ditches neere the Castle and Bridge upon them; yet by Gods favour retired having.

ing onely three men killed, whercof two were a Corporall and a Trooper of Sir *Stewart*, and the Lieutnant of Sir *William Cal* Troope called *Graham*, who having charged over the Bridge in the mist of the rebells was killed at the Castle gate, one *Fulmer* a valiant Souldier a Corporall of Sir *William Stewart* Troope was hurt and after dyed of the wound, and two or three more hurt. The rebells finding that they had received so resolute a charge and rose from so few of our Troopes, whom they before despised glorying above measure in their owne Troopes (as in deed they might for horses and armes, if God did not fight on our side) seeing our Army beeding that way, God tooke their hearts from them, and they straight forsooke both the Bridge and Castle, with all their horse and foote, which their two hundred musquetiers might have kept against 20000, longer then our Victuals would have permitted our stay, so the Foote having fled thorough a Bogge towards a Wood, and the Horse towards Kells, with all their speed, the Bridge and House was first taken up by some of our horsemen, whilst the Foote were marching towards it, which after taking was burnt, and a number of their Houses about it. The rebells lost at the passe about a dozen of their best men that were left nere, amongst which were two Captains that were knowne, and a third Captaine was taken prisoner, many others were hurt and kil'd, whom they carried off; And some of them were buried the same day at a Church some five miles from thence, as was got intelligence by other prisoners which was tooke afterward; From thence the same day we marched towards Kells, whether we heard the next Randour betwene the Earle of Castle-Haven, and *Owen Mac Art* was appointed, there wee arrived the next day, but *Owen Mac Art* who removed from thence before to Port-Leister, to the Earle of Castle-Haven; trusting more to the strength and advantage of that hold, then to their Army, or cause. And 'tis like enough that if we could have gone thither also, they would have retired further from us, but that being the 14 day from the time that we set out, we had not more then six dayes to bring them home. So having burned that Towne and likewise sent our party

partie of Horse who burnt the Towne of the *Navan* also, and 47 good Castles more in the County of *Longford*, and *Westmeath*, want of victuals forced us to retireate homewards, and to march as faste in two dayes, as we did in 3 before. From *Kells* the 10 of July we came to *Ardye* where *Owen Mac Art* lay with his army & *Creech* before he went to *Kells*, that towne (with divers of the rest) had bin formerly burnt by the English Army, in the beginning of the Rebellion, but began to be rebuilt by the Irish: This we also burnt, all the people still flying before us, carying and driving with them towards *Droghedath* and *Dublin*, all their goods and cattell.

From *Ardie* the twelfth day wee came to *Dundalk* and leagued, within a mile of it neere *Bedloes* Castle, where the Generall Major tooke a speciall care, that no hurt at all was done to them, or to any place which he heard belonged to any of the English Garrisons. From thence the Forces under the command of *Sir William Stuart*, *Sir Robert Stuart*, and the rest, in, and neere *Londonderry*, and *Eniskillin* did march the next way homewards.

The thirteenth day we came and leagued also by the *Newry*. The Generall Major with 5 or 6 Officers did ride into the Town, and desired Lieutenant Colonell *Mathewes* (who after the Scots Garrison left that place, was appointed Governour there, by the Lord Marquesse of *Ormond*) that he might have passage through the Towne with the Army the next morning, which he refused; whereupon some hot words grew betwixt them, and one Captaine *Perkins*, a young Captaine in that Garrison, gave some offensive words both to the Generall Major, and some of the Officers that were with him; Whereupon after the Generall Major returned from the Towne to the Campe, he sent a Drummer to the Governour, and charged him to give him passage, or if not to be upon his guard, being resolved to have stormed the Towne, and taken it in, *Mathewes* persisted obstinate in his denyall after two severall faire messages which were sent unto him by the Generall Major, which being perceived by the Commanders of the Army, and fore-seeing the mischief that might come to that place, and the spilling of Protestants blood, did labour earnestly with the General Major to passe by that time, and not to take notice of their folly and indiscretion, which he (out of his respects to the Lord *Conway*,

who had then a company in that place; and to shew he could better rule his passion, then the Governour and the rest of that Garrison) was nobly pleased to doe; From thence the next day we marched to a place neere the banke.

The fourteenth day we passed two miles further then *Liffey Garry*. And the fifteenth day every Regiment retired towards their severall quarters, in the Counties of *Downe* and *Antrim*.

Since our returne the Earle of *Castle-haven* and *Owen Mac-Art* doe threaten hard, that they will immediatly follow us down into our quarters, and drive us into the Sea (if God and we will give them leave) and truly we and all other Protestants, of whatsoever nation they be in this Kingdome, may expect this measure from them if they get their will, as by all their proceedings since the beginning of this detestable Rebellion may plainly appeare to any man that will not wilfully blind himselfe.

Their late oath of confederacy published in *May* last (or at least then came to our knowledge, may demonstrate it. And for further testimony to every one, cannot omit a Declaration which they have lately published upon occasion of some disturbance and divisions that did begin and were like to come to a great height amongst themselves, the originall whereof did come to my hands amongst some papers that were gotten at one *Robert Nugent* house, Vicar or Coxen to the Earle of *Westmeath*, which though a gallant house and a good Bawne, he deserted, where we gained the passe at *Fynnon*; A true copy whereof I herewith send for the better satisfaction of every true hearted Protestant. The Originall under the hands of *Mac Mahon*, *O'Rely*, *Ro. Nugent*, and others of that hellish crew I keepe, and if perchance you have not seene the oath of confederacy before mentioned, I also send you a copie hereof, each of these two instruments will expound one the other; The Declaration will shew how hatefull the English Government is, and hath bin unto them, which they tearme a servitude. And that designe therein mentioned is to shake it off, and to get the Government in their own hands, and for Religion to establish the Catholike Roman profession.

It is then cleer how they intend to maintaine the Kings prerogative, dignity and power over *Ireland*, which hath so long beene annexed to the imperiall Crowne of *England*, and what is that E-

piscopall

bisepall jurisdiction, power of the Church, and priviledges of prelates; they sweare in their oath of confederacy to maintaine, though by both severally it is cleer enough, that they intend to give the King no further obedience, either in matters of policie or Religion, then he shall conform himself to their desires, which God I hope will let his Majesty see. And this expedition of ours will make those that are of their partie ashamed to put his Majesty in further hopes, that these bragging impostures, who are not able to defend their own Country from a handfull of us marching out of a corner of two or three Counties, with Gods blessing and 20. dayes provision, and not 20. dayes before in preparation against them, who from all the parts of the kingdome have these seven or eight months been preparing themselves for a land expedition against us, wil never be able to perform their vast (and not beleaved by themselves) undertakings to his Majestie for his assistance in *England*, who at the best are a broken reed, and will run in the hand of every one that will rest upon them, from which good Lord deliver our King and his posterity, and send a happy accord betwixt him and his people of *England* and *Scotland*, and a prosperous war in *Ireland*, untill Gods justice be satisfied, the Kings honour vindicated, the true Religion established, and the professors thereof secured against the barbarous and bloody designs and attempts of those unhumane and mercilesse Rebels.

After the writing hereof, advertisement came unto me Major Rawden, that intelligence is this 23. of July, 1644. came unto him that the Irish Army consisting of 15000. horse and foot, are upon their march towards, and as far advanced Dundalk, whereupon we are putting our selves in a present posture of readinesse to go out and meet them, but I am afraid that all our Army who were left upon the fields, cannot be brought together for want of provision: But God I hope will be on our side, and so we will not feare who can be against us.

**A Declaration and Oath of confederacie against
the English and Scottish Protestants, inhabi-
ring within the Kingdom of Ireland,**

1644.

VV Hereas we are informed, that it is generally conceived and believed by the English and Scottish Protestants, inhabitants of this Kingdome : That we the Lords, Gentry, and others of the said Kingdome, have taken armes, and rayled forces, for the extirpation and banishing them out of this Kingdome, thereby to acquire to our selves their Goods and Estates.

We therefore desire to be rightly understood, for we hereby declare, that we consented not, nor intend, nor never will intend, nor condiscend to any such act, but doe utterly declaine therein, but that each man knowne to be a conformable moderate Protestant, may as well as the Roman Catholike respectively, live and enjoy the freedome of there owne Religion and quietly and peaceably possesse their owne, so farre as they or any of them, shall joyne with us in this Oath following :

I A. B. Doe in the presence of Almighty God, and all the Angels and Saints in Heaven, and by the contents of this Bible, promise, vow, sweare, and protest, to beare faith and true allegiance to our Sovereigne Lord King Charles, and the heires and successors of his legitime, and will defend him, and as farre as I may, with my life, power, and estate, against all persons as shall attempt any thing against his, or their persons, honours, estates, and dignities. And that I will, with the exposing of my life, power, and estate, joyne with the Irish army, or any other to recover His Majesties Royall prerogatives forcibly wrested from him by the Puritans in the house of Parliament in England, and to maintaine the same against them and all others, that shall directly or indirectly endeavour to suppress or do

any

any act contrary to regall government. As also to maintaine Episcopall Jurisdictions, and the lawfulnessse thereof, the Churches power, and priviledges of Prelates, and the lawfull rights and priviledges of the subjects; and I will doe no act or thing, directly or indirectly to hinder the free and publike exercise of the Roman Religion in any of his Majesties Dominions, and that I will joyne with, and be assisting to the members of this Common-wealth, for redresse to be had of the grievances and pressures thereof, in such manner and forme as shall be thought fit by a lawfull Parliament, and to my power, and as far as I may, I will passe and bring to condigne punishment, even to the losse of life, liberty and estate, as such as either by force, practise, counsell, plots, conspiracies, or otherwise, doe or attempt anything to the contrary, of any Article, clause, or thing in this present Oath, Vow and Protestation contained, and neither for hope of reward, or feare of punishment, nor any respect whatsoever, shall relinquish this Oath and Protestation, So helpe me God.

This Declaration and Oath was entred in the counsell book of Kilkenny, & this is a true copie thereof, witnesse my hand, 1644.

Phil. Kerny, Cler. Couns. Hiberniæ.

The second Declaration of the Irish Rebels against the Brittish forces, in the Province of ULSTER.

WE and others the Natives of this Kingdom of Ireland, professing the Catholike Religion, having long suffered the oppression of English, who deprived us of the benefits of all our native soyle, made us under colour of Religion, incapable of dignities and offices, separating of us from being partners of the Government of our owne Country, his Royall Majesty being pleased to expresse his favour to his subjects of England and Scotland, in admitting them to the place of government in these Kingdomes, and to expresse their inveterate malice against us, have threatned to extirpate us, and banish our Religion out of this dominion, contrarie to his Majesties graces and royall favours hitherto extended towards us, and have trampled on his Majesties royall prerogatives above

president of precedent times, we having for the se many yeares continued in this servitude, and our complaints rejected and threatened with worse usage; finding our soules toucht with zeale to our Religion, without which we cannot subsist, and the true loyaltie which we owe to our Sovereigne Prince, whose prerogative we hold eclipsed, and conceive our Natives as well worthy to manage the affaires of our Country, as those of the English nation that are let to governe amongst us, being for the most part of the meanest of that people, have for the defence of his Majesties royall prerogatives, the libertties of our lawes and Country, and the establishment of our Religion, taken Armes without intention to prejudice any manner of person, in his life, liberty or goods, or estate; other then such as profess adversaries to that our just desigine. And for that we are informed, that many under colour of furthering those our intentions, raise armes, and convert those their armes and forces to revenge their private quarells, oppresse and prey their neighbours.

We therefore doe publish this our Declaration, and desire all men to take notice thereof, that whosoever shall seeke to avenge him upon any man for private respect, or shall take any prey or bootie of any nature of this Kingdome, or any English, Scots, or other borne out of this Kingdome, professing the Catholike Religion, that are or shall be converted to the Catholike Religion, or shall enter upon any of their possessions; We do hereby declare it to be contrary to our intentions, and contrary the intentions of all those that are joyned in league with us; and if any party that doth seeke any such avenge, shall not desist; and that such persons as hath taken possessions of any lands, or taken any goods from any persons qualified, as aforesaid, and will not forthwith make restitution, that we will deeme him a disturber of the Common-wealth, and take revenge of him as of our publike enemye.

Cal mas Magboure, Philip Orelly, Ro. Nugent, and others.

A Copie of my Lord DIGBIES Letter
to the Dutcheffe of Buckingham.

Madame,

THe shame of my fault to have been thus long without acknowledging the honor of a former Lettter from your grace, would have destroyed the joy of a redoubled happinesse in the same kind, did not the extreame uncertainty of our condition hereof late, and the hazard of the passages, excused delay in the performance of that duty, wherein I shall never be guilty of a voluntary neglect. Madam, I esteem it a great misfortune to the Kings affaires, that the Ships provided to, and expected by my Lord of *Antrim*, have failed him: but misfortunes are many times without faults, I am sure he is guilty of none, having so nobly complied with his undertakings, nor indeed can, that then hath been of the Kings partie.

For all Councell imaginable hath been taken to procure ships both in *Ireland* and in *England*, but how the former failed, I cannot say, having not heard thence these many months; and for these here in *England*, particularly the *Barkleys* ships, they have been shut up by the Parliaments ships in the Port, but I hope the taking of *Liverpool* may now set them free.

I am

I am now dispatching away *Bryan O'Neale* to the Marquis of *Ormond* with a Commission to meet and conclude either a peace, or farther cessation; for Gods sake Madam contribute an interest in the procuring of a good one; there is no way by which my Lord of *Antrim* can want more, which I confesse he hath done already, so a degree beyond that which your Grace desired should passe as a mark of it, wherein I humbly thank your Grace, for your noble confidence of my desires to serve you, which shall never be wanting to any command of yours with all imaginary industry, for in this I can be but a second instrument; the work of this time must be the *Queens*, whose pleasure once thoroughly expressed in it will not quicken more, but make more comfortable the design in soliciting,

So Madam,

Your Graces most faithful
humble servants;

GEORGE DRELL

FINIS.

AN

16

ORDINANCE

OF THE

Kingdom
Lords and Commons

Assembled in

PARLIAMENT.

For a New

Impost or Excise

UPON

HERRING.

26. August, 1644.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament, That
this Ordinance be forthwith printed & published;

Henry Elsyng, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Printed for Laurence Blaiklock, August 27.

ORDINANCE

Lords and Commons

PARLIAMENT

Impost of Excise

HERRING

Printed by the Stationers Company
for J. Smith, at the Sign of the Crown, in St. Pauls Church-yard, London.

Printed for A. Smith, at the Sign of the Crown, in St. Pauls Church-yard, London.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons
Assembled in
P A R L I A M E N T.



Whereas divers Fisher-men
now intending to set forth
to Sea, for the Fishing for
Herring, have been Peti-
tioners unto the Parliament,
for some Ships of warre to be set
forth to the Sea, during this Herring
Season, to convoy and preserve the
said Fisher-men from Pirates, and
other Sea-Rovers, And for the de-
fraying the charge of the said men
of war, have humbly desired, That
a duty of three shillings upon every
Tun of herring containing ten thou-
sand

sand Herrings to every Last, may be
 imposed upon all Herrings which
 shall be taken this Season, to be paid
 by the Taker, and five Shillings up-
 on every Last to be paid at the first
 Lading, by the Buyer, to be im-
 ployed, for and towards the mainte-
 nance, and payment of the said men
 of warre; It is Ordained by the
 Lords and Commons in Parliament,
 That every Fisher-man that shall
 fish for Herrings this Season, shall
 pay for every Last of Herring, each
 Last containing a thousand Herring,
 by him so taken, the sum of three
 Shillings. And for every Last of
 Herring such Fisher-man shall sell
 at Sea, he shall pay the sum of five
 Shillings over and above the said for-
 mer three Shillings, and shall give a
 Certificate under his hand in Writing
 to such person or persons, to whom
 he shall sell any Herring, that he
 hath received the said dutie of five
 Shillings.

Shillings, which shall be a discharge
 unto every such Buyer; and that e-
 very Fisher-man so selling Herring
 at Sea, shall make an accompt there-
 of, upon Oath at his coming on
 shore, of all such Herring as he hath
 so sold, and payed the said duty ac-
 cording to the Tenure of this Ordi-
 nance. And if any Fisher-man shall
 bring on shore any Herring to dry or
 Barrell them to his own use, That
 then every such Fisher-man shall pay
 for every Last he shall so land, the
 sum of five shillings over and above
 the said former three shillings: And
 it is further Ordained, That every
 person whatsoever who shall during
 this next Season of Herring-fisha-
 ing, buy any Herring, and land the
 same to Barrell, or dry, shall at the
 landing the said Herring, pay after
 the rate of five shillings for every
 Last by him so bought; All which
 severall sum or sums of Money, due
 by

by the first Taker or Buyer of such Herrings, shall pay unto Miles Corbet Esquire, Recorder of the Town of Yarmouth, in the County of Norfolk, and Edward Owner Esquire, Burgesses of the Commons House of Parliament for the said Town, and Thomas Crane, and Richard Ferreer, Merchants, now Bailiffs of the said Town of Yarmouth, or to such person or persons, as they shall depute for this service, under their Hands and Seals, who are hereby authorized to give an Oath to all such Fisher-men and Takers of Herring, touching the quantity of their Herring they shall so take or sell; and for default of the payment of the severall sums in this Ordinance mentioned, shall have power to levy the same by way of distresse on the Goods of the party so refusing to pay the same; All which Moneys so received and collected, shall be payed for the satisfaction

(7)
faction of such Ships of Warre as
shall be employed for the safe conduct,
preservation, and defence of the said
Fisher-men, during the time of this
Fishing Season. And it is further
Ordained, That the Committee of
the Navy shall have power to con-
tract for such a convenient number
of Ships for this service, as they
shall think fit, not employing above
the number of three hundred Warri-
ners in the said Service.

Hen. Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

tion of this ship of war as
will be employed for the service
of the nation, and service of the
public, during the time of its
employment. And it is further
ordered, that the command of
the ship shall have power to call
together such a competent number
of ships for this service, as they
shall think fit, not exceeding above
the number of three hundred and
twenty-five.

Hen. El. Vane, Secy. of the Admiralty.

FINIS.

THE Numb. 3. LONDON POST: ¹⁷/_{pp}

Faithfully Communicating His
Intelligence of the Proceedings of Parliament, and
many other Memorable Passages certified by Letters
and Advertisements,

From { Farrington. { Oxford. { Wight. { Scotland.
{ Chaster. { Durham. { Plymouth. { Holland.
{ Liverpool. { Exeter. { Kingston. { Denmark.
{ Newcastle. { Cammer. { Derby. { Rome.

A great Defeat given Prince Ruperts Forces, wherein Colonel Marlow was killed, and Four hundred of the enemies taken and slaine by the Forces of Sir Thomas Middletons, and Sir William Brereton. The last News from the West, and the successfull encounters of his Excellencies Army with his Majesties. The great flight and fear, and disbanding of the enemies. A great Victory obtained by the Lord Ogilby, and Col. Huddleston, in which, with the losse of Threescore of their Horse, the whole body of the Enemy was routed. The last News from Newcastle, with the successes from many other of our Leaguers in the more inland Countreys, &c.

Printed according to Order, by G. Bishop Aug. 27. 1644.



Ended our Progress the last weeke in the West, and we will begin this weeke in the North, and in the first place represent unto you the Letter of some of the chiefe Commanders in Newcastle, in answer to the summons and the trumpet of the Earle of Calender, a Letter so desperately obstinate, that I have here laid it downe as a legible Example of most absolute Malignancie, having not from any place (since these warres began) observed the like.

My L^o R^o,
WEE have read your Letter and considered, to which our answer is, that because you have a desire to make it appear that your intentions are for the happinesse of his Majestie and his Kingdomes, we could wish that they were so in earnest and not in pretence. And for as much you particularly re-

require us to satisfy the desire you have for our peace and happiness, so is impossible that we should believe it, because that you are the only and the chief disturbers of our quiet; But to take off all scruple or false intent that may grow upon any minde, and worke it into error, we doe declare expressly to you, and to all the world, that the King and Parliament can so farre dispose of our lives and obedience, that if you can produce any Commission from his Maiestie or his Parliament to undertake what you desire, wee will most readily condescend unto it: But otherwise we neither dare nor will entertaine it, nor treat with you in matters of that high Importance; besides that, we doe perswade our selves, that your desires are to abuse the poore ignorant people, and therefore for conclusion, If the great respect you have to the honour of his Maiestie, and if your desire is to prevent the effusion of blood, and to preserve this Towne of New-castle from desolation and the extremitie of War, be Reall. Retire your selfe, from hence with your Armie, live in Peace, and permit your neighbours to enjoy it with you: If not, wee know, and are confident, that God is with us, and above us, who are against us, in which confidence we rest.

Your most affectionate friends if you please,

John Morlay. } Thomas Liddle.
Nicholas Colt. } Alexander Davison, &c.

It is in vaine to trust in Forces, Forts, or Castles, or Towers high in Heaven, for where neither the power of Men, nor the showers of Bullets can enter, the leane hand of Famine, and the pale Armie of Disease may, and render a place as miserable as lately it was proud, and lifted up above others in the height of it's owne conceits. Wee have received but late newes from Scotland. It is certaine that the Marquis of Argyle with six thousand, hath advanc'd against the Irish Rebels, and hath successfully had some incounter with them: We hope by this time he hath drove them out of Scotland back into the Sea, and wee have some confidence that the Scots Ships with some addition of the Parliaments, which hath been commanded thither to guard the Irish Seas, have met with them also on the wtery Element, and being too hard for them both by Sea and Land, will force them shortly out of Nature, having left them nothing but fire and ayre to possesse: To confirm this we understand, that the victorious Duke of Argyle hath taken and slaine some Irish, the report is five hundred, we should be glad to heare it confirmed: The report is, that the rest are beaten towards the Sea-beach, where he is still pursuing them and his Victorie; so that these Rebels, whether they be Irish, or whether Red-Shaules, are said to be in a very desperate condition, and indeed how is it possible, ha-

ving th Marquis of *Argyle* Armie before them, and a watchfull Fleet of ours at Sea behinde them, but they must embrace a swif destruction.

Neither are these the Rebels only who are driven into desperate extremities, but if you looke on the Body that came lately out of *Westmerland* and *Cumberland*, you shall find them surrounded by those dangers which they threatned to bring upon others. You may remember that Sir *Thomas Glenham*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* hearing of the invasion of the Irish, and of the insurrection of the *Red-Shank* in *Scotland*, advanced with what strength they could raise out of *Westmerland* and *Cumberland* to increase the troubles and the flames in *Scotland*. Against these, whiles the Marquis of *Argyle* is busie more Northwards against the Irish, &c. The State of *Scotland* have armed five thousand resolute men, and put them into a posture of Defence to oppose the invasion of the *Cumberland* and *Westmerland* forces in the west. And we understand that to defend themselves, the whole Kingdome of *Scotland* is at this present generally up in Armes. And that Generall *Lesley* hath advanced from *New-castle* to follow these forces, and to encounter with them before they can get any footing far in *Scotland*, so that in all probability they will have the leasure to repent their speed before they have marched farre into the countrey. And because the Towne of *New-castle* will not obey the Summons of the Trumpet, the Earle of *Calender* will make triall if it will endure the storming of his Canon. He hath planted many Batteries against it, and made his approaches into some parts of the Citie, and hath taken many considerable places. The enemy from the Castle doth mightily annoy us with their great Artillery; but the *Scots* are casting up with uncessant labour what works they can both by day and night to defend themselves. In the mean while, our Pioners are as busie at worke under ground, as our Canons are playing above it. The endeavours on both sides are indefatigable, and in the thick clouds of smoke the thunder of the Canon perpetually disputing: we hope before this Post shall light into your hands, we shall be able truly to informe you of some good successe procured by the Armie of our brethren the *Scots* before *New-castle*.

The *Warwickshire* Gentlemen, who attended the Parliament with a Petition, were met returning home very merry, and well satisfied. It seems they had two Petitions, one to the Lords, and the other to the House of Commons, both the same substance, they have received their answer from the Lords, who did assure them, That they did well approve of their desires exprested in their Petition, and conceived it to be both fit and just, that they should be granted, giving thanks to the Gentlemen for their good affection and expressions to the Parliament and Kingdome, assuring

them that nothing should be wanting to them to endeavour the redress of their grievances, and to ease their burdens, which (being to be referred to a Committee) they should find performed with all carefulness and expedition.

Wee informed you in our last, that the happy and Religious Earle of Manchester, having taken *Sheffield* Castle into his protection, for the use of the King and Parliament, did send some part of his forces to strengthen *Newmarke*, and commanded Major *Cusford* to take a full view of *Wingsfield* Mannor, and to bring him a direct platforme of the mannor of the siege, and of the strength of the place. We are now informed, that the said Manor of *Wingsfield* is reduced to the obedience of the Parliament. The House is not above six miles from *Derby*. It doth belong unto a noble Gendeman, Sir *Edward Letch*, one of the Masters of the *Chancery*, a faithfull and daily attendant on the Parliament, and is now delivered from the Malignants, which before possessed it.

From beyond the Seas, you shall receive a perfect information of some remarkable Occurrences in this ensuing Letter.

THe Imperiall Army in Hungary, is recruiting, and divers Regiments of Poles and Crabats are united to the same. The Imperiall Ambassadour is arrived at *Oven*, where he was magnificently entertained by the Vezier, and hath so much prevailed that all the Turke which were in Rakocis Army, shall be recalled. The Ambassadour is gone to Constantinople. Yesterday morning, the Pope having received all the Sacramentals of the Church, departed this life, he was Seventy seven yeeres of age, and sat one and twenty yeere in the Sea Apostolick, and this day he was carried to S. Peters Church, to be seen of the people. All the Cardinalls are summoned to appear for the choosing of a new Pope. The Swedish Fleet have put forth to Sea again from Christian-Prise, Five of their Ships are gone towards Lubeck, to look out for the Danish Fleet there. Generall Torstenson doth keep his Rendez-vous at Kiel, and hath mustered his Army, two and twenty Thousand men complete. The King of Denmark hath given a very imperfect answer to the French and Holland Ambassadors, that were sent to mediate betwixt him and the Swedes; he is resolved to loose his life, and all his Dominions, rather then not be revenged on the Swedes, &c.

Before we remove your observation altogether from beyond the Seas, we will stay a little at the Ile of *Wight*, belonging unto *Hampshire*, and there we shall present unto you what good hath lately there accrued to our Church and State, by the presence of the Earle of Pembroke, who hath

hath not only happily composed all differences, but hath sent five hundred men to *Plimouth*, to advantage his *Excellency* the *Barle of Essex* Army with the increase of Provision, and of Men. And because we are so fortunately arrived in the *West*, give us leave a little, to behold, and represent unto you the condition of the Armies. We observe that his *Excellencies* Army is in a better posture and condition, then indeed (in such a Center of Malignants) could well be expected. Although the whole Country, by reason of the residence of the two Armies, is extremely straightened with provision, yet his Excellence can be provided by Sea, the River comming up all along from *Foy*, unto the head quarters at *Litchfield*. The greatest defect that hath been, was onely the want of forrage for their horses. In which distresse his Majesties Army cannot be able long to continue in that wasted Country, by reason of the want of Bread. The *Cornish* told the *Queen*, at her first comming unto *Cornwall*, that by reason of the many miseries which the warre had brought upon them, they were unable to support the charges of her Court, what we conceive then to be unwillingness or desire, we now observe to be perfect truth, And that indeed their Country is more harrassed by the calamity of Warre, then was before believed. The people are generally malignant, and adicted to his Majesties Armies, but the sadness of the times, and the violent necessities which attend them, are such, that they are driven into a distraction, and know not what to doe themselves. Sometimes they come in numbers to the King, sometimes to the Parliament, and by and by (amaz'd at their own misfortunes) they renounce the Cause, which before they courted. But in what condition his Majesties Army at this present is, may easily be conjectured by this ensuing Letter, directed to a Gentleman of quality in this City.

SIR,

Since my last, there hath been but little news fallen out. I am able to answer your expectation, or my promise, I can satisfy you in nothing for the present concerning the ransom, or exchange of those Commanders of ours who were taken Prisoners. The Kings Army is retreating now towards *Excester*, either to fall upon *Lieutenant General Middleton*, who is now advancing towards him, or enforced to change their quarters for want of provision. Many of the people who rashly betooke themselves to his Majesties side, are now seeing the corruption and prophaneness of the Souldiers, as ready to forsake it. *Lieutenant General Middleton* hath drawn forth many of his Garrisons to increase to increase his Army, so that now he hath a brave Body both of Horse and Foot. His Excellencie falling on the Rear, and *General Middleton* on the Van of

the Royall Armie, we expect by the blessing of GOD a sudden dispatch of the War. It is commonly reported in our Army, that Braynesford the chiefe Generall of his Maiesties Army, either weary of the War or foreseeing the cruel event that is like to attend it, hath laid downe his Commission, I have acquainted, &c.

Whiles I was busie in transcribing this Intelligence, there arrived the happy Newes of a great Defeat, given to the Malignant forces about *Farrington*, by a party of Horse & Dragoones, under the command of Captaine *Fincher*, Quarter-master Generall to Sir *William Waller*, who came very opportunely about the time they were to March to their Rendezvous, killed five on the place, dispersed and took the rest Prisoners, a List of whose Names followeth.

Edward Bisse Colonell.

Captaines.

Edward Davies, *Iames Kirton*, *Iohn Hassett*, *Iohn Blunt*.

Walter Swaine Lieu. of Horse.

Lieutenants of Foot.

Thomas Heath, *George Bingham*, *Thomas Rirke-ton*, *Edward Day*.

Walter Swayne, Coronet.

William Massy, Quarter-Master.

Henry Zouche, Chaplaine to the Collonell.

John Swenbrooke, Servant to Captaine *Hassett*.

Hen

Henry Biggins, Servant to Collonell Bisse.

William Sims, Chyrurgion.

William Brooke, Servant to Lieutenant Swayne.

*Thirty Eight Troopers, Twelve Foot Souldiers,
Three Barrells of Powder, a good quantity of Match
and Bullets, neere a Hundred Horſe.*

The Towne of *Scarborough* is ſtill beſieged, but at that diſtance, that the Malignant forces have not yet found either the danger or the noyſe of the Cauons. This is moſt certaine that many of the Inhabitants ſuſpecting the danger of a Siege, have fled from the ſafety of that place, and betooke themſelves into *Westmerland* or *Cumberland*, thinking themſelves more free in any place, then where the danger of a Siege doth ſo much perplex them.

The Houſe of *Latham* in *Lancashire* (as we heare) hath been a long time diſteſſed, It is ſuppoſed that it is ſurrendered to the obedience of the Parliament.

A Letter this day came from the Committee of *Suffex*, with a Charge incloſed againſt Colonell *Apsley*, which were both read in the Houſe, and thereupon Ordered, That Colonell *Apsley* ſhould be forthwith ſent for as a Delinquent to anſwer the Charge preferred againſt him by the ſaid Committee of *Suffex*. And it was further ordered, That the Deputy Governour of *Arundell* Caſtle, ſhould be likewise forthwith ſent for as a Delinquent, for ſuffering the ſaid Colonell *Apsley*, to have his Liberry after his Commitment, to his Charge.

Wee met with Collonell *Maffey* on the laſt Saturday night ſo late, and the night ſo darke, that wee knew him onely by the luſtre of his Valour, which honoured and overcame the Darkneſſe. He was then returning to his Government of *Glouceſter*: and made haſte, by the priviledge of Night, to get a day

a day upon his enemies: Wee further understand that many of the defeated Forces, which lately were dispersed by the Valour of Generall Quarter-master *Fincher*, being overcome by feare, ran severall wayes for succour, some of them towards *Bradon Forrest*, some were taken at *Leachlade*, some at *Ferfoot*, some flying towards *Oxford*, were taken by *Abbingdon* forces at *Kingson*, *Cumner*, and at *Eisfeld*, so that of those many forces, which made so great a Bravado, they fly like chaffe before the winde, and wander up and downe like uncertaine Atomes in the Light and conquest of the Sun. Sir *William Vallar* is goinge downe to prosecute our Victories, and to put a period to the *VVarre*.

¶ Wee have received excellent Newes from the Siege of *Banbury*, our expected forces are advanced, and some of the enemies are retired: In this siege (as in many others) our Resolute men will (no doubt) suddenly overcome the forces, and the expectation of the Malignants.

Letters certifie this Day that the Lord *Ogleby*, and Collonell *Huddleston* sallying out with a partie of Horse into *Lancashire*, and the Forces there gave them Battell, wherein the Enemy lost about sixtie Horse, and the maine body of their Forces routed and dispersed.

The Company of the *Stationers* of *London*, this day Petitioned the House of Commons; That in respect the Company was of great Antiquity, and that a Monopoly being formerly granted, and much abuse in that Trade, and for many other Considerations, they humbly prayed, that the House would be pleased to bestow upon the Company, the Printing of the *Bible*, *Psalter*, and all other *Law* or *School* Books, on which formerly a Patent had been granted, contrary to Law, And it was thereupon Ordered, that the Petition of the said Company should be referred to a Committee, who were Ordered to draw up an Ordinance, according to the desire of the Petitioners, and to report it to the House.

Collonell *Marlow* sallying out of *Chester* with a partie of Horse, was met withall by Sir *William Brereton*, and Sir *Tho. Middleton* Horse, which falling upon the Enemy, routed the party of the Enemy, and amongst many others, the said Collonell *Marlow* was slaine. Prince *Rupert* hearing of his death, the next day made a sally out of *Chester* with a partie of Horse and Dragoones, and the said Sir *Thomas Middleton*, and Sir *William Brereton* skirmished againe with them also, and thereby routed Prince *Rupert*'s Forces, killed and tooke about foure hundred, and the rest were dispersed, and the Prince fled into *Chester* for securitie.

F I N I S.





Die Mercurij, 28. Augusti, 1644.

Ordered by the Commons Assembled in Parliament, that Master *Erle* doe from this House give thanks to Master *Reyner*, for the great paines he tooke in the Sermon he preached at the entreaty of this House at Saint *Margarets Westminster* (it being the day of publique Humiliation) and to desire him to print his Sermon ; and it is Ordered, that none shall presume to print his Sermon without licence under his hand-writing.

Hen. Elsyng. Cler. Parl. D. Com.

I appoint *Samuel Enderby* to print my Sermon.

William Reyner.

B A B Y L O N S ¹⁸

Ruining-Earthquake AND THE RESTAVRATION O F Z I O N.

Delivered in a S E R M O N before the honourable house of C O M M O N S at *Margarets Westminster*, at their publique Fast,
August 28. 1644.

By *William Reyner* Pastor of the Church of Christ, at *Egham* in *Surrey*, and a Member of the Assembly of Divines.

Dan. 7. 26. 27.

But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his Dominion to consume and to destroy it unto the end. And the Kingdome and Dominion, and the greatnesse of the Kingdome under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the Saints of the most high; whose kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.




L O N D O N:

Printed by T.B. for *Samuel Enderby*, and are to be sold at the
signe of the *Starre* in *Popes-head Alley*. 1644.

Running Forward

RECEIVED





To the Honourable, the Knights, Citizens and Burgesſes Aſſembled in Parliament, and now ſitting at Weſtminſter.

Honourable Senators:

AVING had for a long time ſtrong apprehenſions out of the word of God, of an approaching ſtorme upon the Nations of Europe, for the ruining eſpecially of Antichriſt's Kingdome; I thought it not unmeet for the times & Auditors (having your honorable call to the worke) to treat in your preſence upon ſuch a ſubject. The Kingdoms & ſtates of Europe are grown old, & a man would think, were come even to their years, & full ripeneſſe in all kind of ſinfulneſſe & prophaneneſſe, but chiefly in idolatry & perſecution in the Eccleſiaſtical, & in tyranny and oppreſſion in the Civill ſtate, and that under and againſt a great deale of light and meanes that either they had or might have had. And there is a mervailous concurrence and agreement, both in the generall Comminations of the word againſt ſinnes ſo aggravated (beſides the examples) and in the particular Prophecies and Prædictions of the laſt times, all of them pitching upon this, as that period of time wherein the Lord will viſit. The Lord is certainly driving on a great worke both of mercy and juſtice; of

mercy towards his owne (though by a way of severe correction) in their Humiliation, Purgation, Probation, Reformation, Redemption from bondage, and at last, in the Restauration and great enlargement of the Church: Of justice, against his incurable enemies of all sorts and sizes, in their perdition. We must not be moved that the worke is so long in finishing among us, being haply not much more then begun. There is assuredly a great deale for a publique calamity, still to doe (alas too much) in every Country, City, Towne, Parish, Family, Person; many both persons and things are yet (as it is to be feared) among the Litigants on both sides, that are to be removed and subdued. Besides, the Lord useth to deale with men as men, the great power of the wicked cannot by humane meanes (whith God is pleased to use) be suddenly and easily broken.

I Isa. 48. 10.

Neither can the godly, whom the Lord will not refine as silver, purging out all their drosse at once, be suddenly hammered unto a sufficient humiliation, reformation, &c. But this divine agent chooseth to worke upon them according to their receptivity. Neither let any be scandalized at some interruptions and rebates, as I may say, in the Lords proceedings, and at some successes now and then granted to his Churches adversaries; you shall find the like in all the great acts of God that be of the same nature: But all things are carried on by the steady hand of the Almighty, though through many oppositions, repulses, contingencies, &c. among men, to their designed end and appointed period. Not to speake of this, that had not the enemies some encouragements, as the Lords worke would hardly, by them, be perfected and finished upon his owne people, so neither would they be hardened to their owne destruction: If Pharaoh had never been released of the first plagues, he would scarce have

have perished in the Sea at last: I hope it will neither be unprofitable nor unacceptable, as a watch-man, to put your honours, and by you, others in mind of these things. I doe not deny, but in the course of humane affaires, there will be treaties among men, for the composing of those differences that God casts in, to be the occasion and meanes of executing his decrees: Yea, there must (and for some reasons peradventure there ought to) be such: But I know I speake to men too wise to beleove that Gods quarrels can be taken up by humane treaties; but they will without faile attaine the issue by God himselfe before prefixed, and by his word threatned and promised.

Neither doe I doubt but that the Church shall obtaine her desired peace and rest in the end, when Gods worke is finished, though no such meanes were used at all, and give law to all her enemies; till which time I looke for no solid and durable quiet to be by the people of God enjoyed; yea, I am confident upon the faithfull word of God, that the Saints shall then enjoy things, which would be but by a few even of themselves now desired, and by the adverse party never yeilded. The Temple of Salomon was built in a peaceable, the latter Temple in a troublesome time; but now though there be great noyses of Axes, Hammers and tooles of Iron, partly about the preparation for the new building, but chiefly about the pulling downe of the old, (which is the great worke in hand) yet when the appointed time of building is come, the Church may promise unto her self from God, and undoubtedly expect, an absolute cessation from all these disturbances in Church and Commonwealth, and a time, (farre above all that ever were) of admirable freedome, serenitie and tranquillitie.

There are some few things: concerning the happy estate
of

of the Church, in her promised future reformation, which
time would not then suffer me to bring in; I have here
made bold briefly to adde them, without which the former
would have been imperfect. I have purposely pretermitted
some things subject to doubt and exception; I humbly pre-
sent all to your judicious view, whom God hath thought
worthy to make his Instruments to begin so great a Refor-
mation in these Nations, which will (I feare not) have a
good influence by divine blessing, upon others also abroad;
hoping stedfastly, that the same God will through his in-
finite mercy in Christ, by your hands in due time, finish
the same. which is the daily desire and prayer of him
that is

Humbly devoted to your

service in the Lord,

WILLIAM REYNER.



BABYLONS ruining Earth-quake and the restauration of ZION.

Haggai 2. 6, 7.

For thus saith the Lord of Hosts, yet once, it is a little while and I will shake the Heavens, and the Earth, and the Sea, and the dry Land: And I will shake all Nations, and the desire of all Nations shall come, and I will fill this House with glory, saith the Lord of Hosts.



THE Prophet *Haggai* lived and flourished after the returne from the Captivity of *Babylon*: His prophecy is spent, partly in reprovng the people of the *Jewes*. for their negligence in not building the Temple of the Lord appointed for his worship; partly in declaring Gods hand against them for the same, in their Corne,

Cattell, and otherwise, because they came to build, and even to siele their owne house, and let Gods House lye waste; partly in exhorting and encouraging them unto the building.

This last he doth diversly: First, he tels them *the Lord was with them*, chap. 1. ver. 13. & chap. 2. ver. 4. And that therefore they need not feare the oppositions of their enemies; who formerly, so often as ever they began to build. did by their complaints to

the Kings of *Persia* still stop the worke, and that his spirit did remaine among them; now this was to be done, *not by might, not by power, but by the spirit of the Lord*, as *Zec.* his contemporary Prophet tels them, *Zech. 4. 6.* even against might and against power; and this according to the Covenant he made with them, when they came out of *Egypt*, chap. 2. ver. 5.

Next he assures them, *that the desire of all Nations should come to this house, and that he would fill it with glory.*

And whereas this house might seem to be a despicable and contemptible thing, compared with the sumptuous Temple of *Salomon* that was before it, which made the old men weepe when they saw the foundations of it first laid, *Ezra 1. 12.* he comforts them against that, and tels them, that the silver and gold are his; so that if true glory had consisted in them, he could have given them in abundance. for the adorning of this second Temple. but he had a greater glory to bestow upon it, namely *Christ*, and in this place he would give peace (*viz.* by *Christ* the Prince of peace) unto his people.

The words may be divided into two parts: First, a Commination against the Nations as an antecedent, or a thing that in act and execution should goe before. Secondly, a consolation unto the Church, as a consequent, or a thing that in accomplishment should follow after the Commination.

The Commination is in these words, *I will shake the Heavens and the Earth, &c. I will shake all Nations*; the Consolation in the words following, and that consists of a double promise: First, *The desire of all Nations shall come*: Secondly, *God will fill this house with glory.* Both these are set out by two circumstances, First, of the person that saith these things; secondly, of the time. First, the person; Who is it that saith this? *Ans.* He that is able to make good what he saith, *thou saith the Lord of Hosts*; and this to make all more sure, is put both before and after the Commination and Consolation. Secondly, we have the circumstance of time, and that is double. First, *Quoties*, how often shall this be before *Christ* come? *Ans.* Once. Secondly, *Quando, or quam diu*, when or how long is it before it be? *Ans.* ere it be long, yet a little while.

The sense of the Words.

The Prophets living in the Easterne regions did frequently use the phrase and stile of the Easterne Nations; they did not alwayes in a plaine, down-right manner, declare things as they be, as we for the most part doe; but did use many high phrases, tropicall speeches, and other figurative exornations, many continued metaphors or allegorie's, ænigma's and darke riddles, hyperboles, and excessive speeches, many emblematicall and hieroglificall expressions; these puzzle us when we read them, but were familiar to the people of those times and places.

Heavens were used not onely for the celestially bodies above, but sometimes to set forth a State of dignity and prosperity: Earth a state of mediocrity, hell of adversity. Again, sometimes heavens were used to set forth things appertaining to the Church, or ecclesiastick State; earth, things appertaining to the Commonwealth, or civill State, as we shall heare afterwards: *Seas and dry Land* making up the whole Orbe of the universe, are put comprehensively and extensively to signifie the extent of this shaking, so as it should be of all the world round about, as it is interpreted even in the next Words, *I will shake all Nations*, see further, verse 22.

By shaking we are to understand, the raising of great stirres in those Nations among all estates; whereby great alterations should follow, and desolations.

That such a sense is not insolent in the Scriptures, we may see in an instance or two, *Isa. 14. 12, 13, 14, 15. How art thou fallen from Heaven, O Lucifer, sonne of the morning, &c. Thou saidest I will ascend into Heaven, I will exalt my throne above the Starres of God, &c. Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, &c. Who was this Lucifer? Answ. None other but the King of Assyria, as appears by the context.*

What were the Heavens and Starres he exalted himself above? *Answ. The great estates and Princes of the world compared thereto. What Heaven was he fallen from? Answ. from his high Sovereigne Dignity and Majesty, To what hell was he brought downe? Answ. To utter confusion and ruine; for not long after this, an hundred eighty five thousand of his Army were slaine by*

the Angell of God in one night, himself shortly after killed by his owne sonnes in his Idols Temple, and a little while after this, his whole Kingdome brought to destruction, and the Sovereignty transferred to another Family, viz. that of *Nebuchadnezzar* King of *Babylon*, and that Kingdome at length also ruined.

Look upon another instance, *Jer. 4. 23, 24. I beheld the earth and behold it was without forme, and voyd, and the Heavens, and they had no light; I beheld the Mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the Hills moved lightly, &c.* Did the Prophet *Jeremy* indeed see any such thing? was the earth like an old confused Chaos without all forme and voyd, so as no Grasse nor Tree did grow upon it? had the Heavens so lost their light, as that neither Sun, Moon, or Starres did shine? Did *Jeremy* see the Hills to skippe and leap? No such matter surely, but this was all the meaping, that there was a great confusion in the Land among all estates both in Church and Common-weale as appears in the verses following, which tell us that the fruitfull places were even become a Wildernesse, the Cities broken downe and the whole Land desolate.

Let us goe on in the interpretation: *And the desire of all Nations shall come.* Some understand this of Beleevers, the desirable people of all Nations; others of other things; but no doubt it is meant concerning Christ by anticipation, who was to be afterwards the desire of the Nations.

Ob, ect.

נב
דבר

Answ.

The words are to be read thus, The desire of all Nations they shall come (a Noun of the singular number joynd to a Verb of the plurall) and therefore they cannot be meant of Christ.

The learned in the Hebrew affirme such a Syntax. not to be unuſuall among the Hebrewes, and namely when they set forth the dignity and excellency of a person; so that we may take it thus, Christ cloathed with all his Excellencies, Attributes, Offices and Merits, shall come. Neither doe I see why this should be more absurd then the joyning of a Noun of the plurall number to a Verb of the singular, as we find, *Gen. 1. 1. In the beginning God created*, word for word, *Gods he created*, denoting out the Trinity of the persons in the God-head, and the unity of their Essence and Act in creating the World.

נב
אלהים

And I will fill this House with glory: Not with an externall glory

glory of silver and gold, nor with a ceremoniall glory, such as the Arke, which was called the glory of Israel, 1 Sam. 4. 21, 22. Psal. 78. 61. which was now quite taken away, Jer. 2. 16. (for God would now teach them to take their hearts quite off from ceremonies, and to look directly for the Messiah) but he would fill it with the glorious presence of Christ, who had the glory of the onely begotten Sonne of God, John 1. 14. who is the Lord of Glory, James 2. 1. who is the true Glory of Israel, Luke 2. 32. who shewes his people the way, and is himselfe the undoubted means of glory.

Now from the words thus understood, we may observe these two generall Doctrines; one from the commination, the other from the consolation.

First, that great concussions, shakings and alterations of States and Nations great warres, and sometimes desolations both of civill and ecclesiasticall State, doe in the course of Gods administration often times goe before great and notable restorations and Reformations of the Church. *Doctrine 1.*

Secondly, great and excellent Reformations of the Church doe often times follow and ensue upon great combustions and concussions of States and Nations. *Doctrine 2.*

We will begin with the former of these, and in opening of it observe this method. First, we will set downe some proofes and examples of it in the Scriptures. Secondly, give some grounds and reasons of the Lords proceedings in this manner, such as the Scripture leads unto. Thirdly, we will declare some signes and indices of such an approaching storme and earth-quake, and then apply it.

First therefore, we shall find such earth-quake foretold and threatened before the Reformation of the Church, wherein the Lord intends not to ruine the Church as we are apt to imagine) but to restore and reforme it. See for this, Amos 9. 8, 9, 10, 11. Behold the eyes of the Lord are upon the sinfull Kingdomes, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saying that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob saith the Lord, for loe I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all Nations, like as Corne is sifted in a sieve, &c. All the sinners of my people shall dye by the sword, which say, the evill shall not overtake nor

prevent us: In that day will I raise up the Tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old, &c. Lo here, the Lord will first destroy the sinfull Kingdome (though not the whole Nation, for those are two things.)

He will sift the whole Nation, so that no graine shall escape tossing, and cut off the enormous transgressors among his people; and then when this is done, he will restore his Church, set forth under the Type of the *Tabernacle of David*, as we see it expounded by the Apostle *James*, *Act.* 15. 14, 15, 16, 17. other predictions we have of this kind, *Isa.* 4. 1, 2, 3, 4. *Zech.* 13. 8, 9.

We shall also find instances in the Scriptures of such mighty earth-quakes in the course of Gods providence going before notable Reformations of the Church, and we will begin with this mentioned in the Text.

There have been foure famous Monarchies in the world the Babylonian, the Persian, the Græcian and the Roman Monarchies. The Babylonian was lately fallen, it was now about the middest of the Persian Kingdome, which continued for some 228. years, and then was utterly overthrowne by *Alexander* the Macedonian called *Alexander* the Great. He brought in the Græcian Kingdome which continued divided amongst his successors (but with infinite troubles) 200. and odde yeers, and then was subdued by the Romans. All these great changes (besides very great ones among the Romans themselves) happened between the time that the Prophet *Haggai* flourished, and the comming of Christ. The people of God, the people of the Jewes were under all these Monarchies, and held their Kingdom in vassalage of them, and as tributaries to them, and therefore must needs partake of their commotions, as indeed they did, for there were great alterations in the Jewish State, both in Common-weale and Church.

Neh. 9. 36, 37.

For the civill State, sometimes they were under a Prince of their owne Nation, sometimes under a forreigne Governour; as *Pilate* the Roman Deputy was over *Jerusalem*, and the principall part of that Country in the time of our Saviour: Sometimes they were under Princes of the house of *David*, as *Zerubbabel* and others: Sometimes their Princes were of another Tribe, as the *Maccabees*, who are said to be of *Levi* by the Fathers side,

and

and of the Tribe of *Judah* by the Mother, till at length *Herod* the Idumzan tyrant, by the favour of the Roman Emperours usurped the Kingdome, slew *Hircanus* the King his Father-in law, together with his owne Wife and Sonnes, being all of the Blood-royall and line of *David*, many of the Nobles of *Judah* the whole Sanhedrim, or Councell of Elders.

And so that prophesie of *Jacob* was fully accomplished, *Gen.* 49. 10. *The Scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a Law-giver from between his feet untill Shiloh come*, meaning Christ. Sometimes their Governour had the title of a Prince, sometimes of a King; they were now under a King, then under a Queen. as *Alexandra*: Sometimes their Governour was both King and Priest, as was *Hircanus* a little before our Saviour came in the flesh: These changes were usually made, with many mighty stirres and dismall battels.

There were semblably great changes in the ecclesiasticall State, it seems they had sundry High-priests together sometimes, as *Luke* 3. 2. *Annas* and *Caiaphas*; sometimes the High-priest was but annuall or but for a year in his office whereas by the law there was to be but one High-priest, and he for terme of life: There were divers different Sects of Religion risen up among them and some of them strange ones. as Sadduces that denied the Resurrection, Angels, &c. Pharisees, Essenes (what they were may be doubted.) They had put many false glosses upon the law morall, as we may see, *Mat.* 5. 21. &c. They stood stiffely for the ceremoniall law as a thing that was to be perpetuall, as appears by our Saviours telling them, *that He came not to destroy it, but to fulfill it. Mat.* 5. 17. by their stoning of *Stephen* upon that false accusation, *Act.* 6. 13, 14 15. Yea the converted Jewes were very tenacious of it, *Act.* 21. 20. The false Apostles urged some part of it as circumcision. &c. upon the Churches of the Gentiles, *Act.* 15. 1. Insomuch as the Lord at length shakes downe Temple, Priests service, ceremoniall government and all and almost the whole Nation, and then was Christ made the desire of the Nations, &c. unto this shaking of the Church and the antiquating the old administration and forme of worship; doth the Apostle apply this Text of *Haggai* in part *Heb.* 12. 26. *He hath promised, saying, yet once more I shake not the earth only,*

only, but also heaven: And this word, yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made (that is of the ceremoniall Ordinances and Law) that those things that cannot be shaken may remaine, that is the Ordinances of Christ, as the Word and Seales of the Word under the Gospell.

A second instance we have in the planting the people of Israel in the land of Canaan: In *Egypt* they were under great oppression, and it seems had no publique service of God, for when they desire leave of *Pharaoh* to goe out of the land, they told him they must serve the Lord, as he should command them, *Ex. 8. 27.* and they knew not how that must be, till they came thither where he appointed them, *Exod. 10. 26.*

The Lord therefore would have them out of *Egypt* into *Canaan*, but before that he was forced first to shake *Egypt* terribly with many sore plagues, and at last when it would not otherwise be, he tumbled *Pharaoh* and all his Army into the midst of the Sea, he destroyed six hundred thousand Israelites in fourty years space in the Wildernesse, and after that twenty or thirty Kingdomes of the Canaanites, and then plants in his people, and sets up his Tabernacle and Glory in the midst of them.

A third instance we have in the people of the Jewes after the captivity of *Babylon*; before, Religion was come to a low ebbe, the land was full of prophanenesse, idolatry, and contempt of God and his Word, *2 Chron. 36. 14, 15, 16. Ezek. 23. Jer. 6. 10.* The Lord therefore doth as a man useth to doe with an old house that is too bad to patch and repaire, he puls it downe that he may build it fairer from the ground: Thus did the Lord, he puls downe all the Ecclesiastik & civill State too, destroyes the Temple, Priests Sacrifices the Princes and Nobles of the Land, carries the Kings one after another into *Babylon*, suffers *Nebuchadnezzar* to put out the eyes of *Zedekiah*, having first slaine his Children before his face, that that might be the last sight that ever he might see; (*2 Kin. 24. & 25. 2 Chron. 36. Jer. 39.*) captivates the people also, and be-slaves them to the Chaldeans for the space of seventy years; when those were over, wholly overthrowes the Babylonian Kingdome, and then brings back their captivity, settles them againe in the land of *Judah*, restores his glory to them, makes them take rooting downward, and bring forth fruit upward.

Let us looke into the Christian Church under the new Testament, and there we shall find predictions of such earth-quakes; one is already past, another is to come.

The Church (you know) was after our Saviours time almost 300. yeares continually molested with dreadfull persecutions under the heathen Empire; at length the Lord upon the humble supplications of his people, and the cryes of their blood (*Rev. 6. 10.*) was pleased to grant peace and liberty to his servants; but before this could be done, there must be a great earth-quake, which makes a mighty confusion in all estates, as if heaven and earth were mingled together; the Sunne is darkned, the Moon is turned into blood, the Starres fall, &c. which is interpreted afterwards; the Kings of the Earth, the chiefe Captaines, the great men, &c. doe call to rocks and mountaines to fall upon them, and hide them from the face of the Lamb (who now is like a Lion.) *Rev. 6. 12, 13.* &c. the meaning is, the heathen Emperours, when God stirred up *Constantine* the great, who was the Churches first masculine child; to undertake the quarrell of Christ and of his Church against them, and being overcome in many dismall battels, were so amazed and confounded, together with their great Captains and Commanders, as that divers of them confessed Christ had overcome them, as *Galerius*, *Maximianus*, *Licinius*; happy was he that could first make an end of himselfe.

Maxentius a cruell enemy of Christ, after he had bin overcome in fight was drowned, or did drown himself in *Tyber*; *Dioclesian* is said to have poysoned himselfe, *Maximinianus* to have hanged himselfe, or to have been strangled by *Constantine's* command, as was afterward *Licinius*. *Maximinus* having in a rage slain many of his Idol-priests that stirred him up to warre against the Christians and revoked his decrees, being sodainly stricken with Gods hand, was eaten away peece-meale, and so his eyes leaping out of his head, he breathed out his cruell Ghost: *Galerius* was eaten up with vermine, and rotted above ground: All of them extreainly frightened with Christs victories over them, in seare and torment (together with multitudes of their Souldiers) ended their dayes. What was this but rocks and mountaines fall upon us, and hide us from the presence of the Lamb? After followed peace and liberty to the people of God.

These and many more are already past and gone; there is one earth-quake to come, that is the greatest that ever was in the world and shall be followed with the most notable Reformation of the Church that ever was; I call it the greatest that ever was, because the Text calls it so, *Rev.* 16. 18. and it is very probable *Daniel* means the same, *Dan.* 12. 1. where he speaks of a time of trouble that should be, such as never was since there was a Nation, even to that same time.

We read of it first, *Rev.* 11. 13. the Beast hath long persecuted the Prophets: at last (besides many former) he got an unexpected victory over them, triumphed over them for three dayes and an halfe; but now in the midst of his jollity and his whores, also, spoken of, *Rev.* 18. 7. 8. an earthquake comes upon them both, (*Rev.* 11. 13.) and utterly ruines them (for this falls out at the end of the Prophets prophecy in sack-cloath (*ver.* 7.) and consequently, at the end of the Beasts reigne) and the tenth part of the City falls; by which we may understand the City of *Rome* that now is, being but the tenth part of that which it was, when it was in its glory; and in the earth-quake (not in the fall of the City, for the earth-quake is to shake down the whole Kingdome of the Beast throughout the world) in the earthquake (I say) were slain of men seven thousand, that is, thousands upon thousands, and so the second woe, made up of Popish idolatry and Turkish cruelty, passeth away, *ver.* 14.

Now immediately upon this the seventh Angell sounds a Jubilee, and then there be great proclamations and acclamations in Heaven, that the Kingdomes of the World (indefinitely set downe, that is all the Kingdomes) are become *Christ's Kingdomes*: And whereas before the Divell, Dragon, Beast & his hornes have reigned, now *Christ* takes to himselfe his great power and reigns; for which the whole Church (under the type of 24. Elders) praise him, though the Nations be angry, as they ever are when *Christ* puts forth his just power, *ver.* 15. 16. 17. 18. He now gives rewards unto his servants the Prophets, &c. and destroys them that destroyed the earth; that is, he ruines the wicked and idolatrous generations of Antichrist, who wasted his Church before, *ver.* 18. His Tabernacle is now opened in Heaven, and the Ark of his Testament scene, *ver.* 19. that is, *Christ* (represented by the Ark) is clearly

clearly manifested; before, that wicked generation had forbidden men to read the Scriptures, had kept them in unknowne tongues, had involved the mysteries of Christ in Masses, and rude heaps of other superstitions and ceremonies; but now he and all his excellencies shall be fully manifested to the Nations.

The other place is, *Rev. 16. 17. &c.* where Antichrist having by his emissaries (that is, the unclean spirits like Frogs) drawne the Kings of the earth into a *Hormageddon*, i.e. into a cursed and crafty warre (for herein I assent to *Grascas*) sodainly the Angell finding them in that state, powrs out the seventh Viall upon them, upon which follow *thundrings, lightnings, and an earth-quake*, such as was not since men were upon earth, so mighty an earth-quake and so great; it is called the greatest earth-quake that ever was, haply in regard of the sodainnesse and violence of it, or either else, in regard of the extent of it, as being to shake all the world.

(a) A militia, or confederati-
on, subiect to
the divine A-
nachron.

1. The effects are, *the great City is divided into three parts*, by which understand probably, that the Kingdome of the Beast shall be rent in peeces by fractions, and devissions, *ver. 19.*

1.

2. *The Cities of the Nations (or Gentiles) fall*; by which no doubt we are to understand, the false Christians that filled the visible Church all Antichrists reigne, that is, Papists and false professors; for it is said, that these Gentiles (or Nations, for the word is the same) *should tread down the holy City, that is, the visible Church*, *Rev. 11. 2.* Peradventer these two effects of the earth-quake are now in fulfilling, *ver. 19.*

2.

3. *Unto great Babylon the cup of God's wrath is given, &c.* now shee shall be remembered and destroyed.

3.

4. Yea, all parts of Antichrists monarchy shall fall. *Object.* Some Kingdomes are strong and invincible like mighty mountaines, they will stand; others are remote like the Islands; they cannot be come at, they will continue: No saith the Text, *every Island fled away, and the mountains were not found*, *ver. 20.* nothing so remote as the Island, nothing so mighty as the mountains could stand.

4.

And because this ruine of the Beasts Kingdome is one of the greatest things that ever did, or ever shall fall out in the world, and shall have the strangest consequents; therefore the holy Ghost is pleased after a description of the Beast and the Whore,

chap. 17. that we may know who they are, the Beast to be the Pope, and the Whore Rome; The holy-Ghost is pleased (I say) to set downe these things particularly, and at large: First, the destruction of the Whore, chap. 18. then the destruction of the Beast himselfe, and all the Kings his partakers, chap. 19. after which followes the binding up of Sathan with its consequents, chap. 20. and then the glorious restauration of the Church, both of Jewes and Gentiles, under the type of the new Jerusalem, in the two last chapters.

In the next place, let us consider such grounds and reasons as the Scriptures lead us unto, why the Lord in the course of his administration and providence, doth cause such great shakings of Nations before he doth reforme and refine his Church, and we shall find these three in speciall.

Reason 1.

First, that he may plague and punish the persecutors and oppressors of his Church, and so deliver his people from persecution and oppression. I joyne these two together, and we shall find them to be things the Lord hath alwayes aimed at in his concussions of States and Nations, if there were a Church there: Why did the Lord so terribly shake *Egypt*, but that he might plague the oppressing Egyptians, and enlarge his persecuted people of Israel? And why *Babylon*, but that he might destroy the Babylonian tyrants and deliver captivated *Judah*? These things the Lord intended when he ruined the Dragons Kingdome, the persecuting heathen Empire; and which he now intends, being about to destroy the Kingdome of Antichrist: take one place for all, *Jer. 50. 33. 34. The Children of Israel and the Children of Judah were oppressed together, and all that tooke them captives held them fast, they refused to let them goe; their Redeemer is strong, the Lord of Hosts is his name; He will thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the Land, and disquiet the Inhabitants of Babylon.* Marke here, Gods people were oppressed, their enemies held them hard, as never minding to let them goe and deliver them, (no more did the enemies of Gods Church now) well, who can help it? they have no such strong assistance to back them (for so one hath written:) Yes (saith the Phopher) they have a strong Redeemer, what may his name be? the Lord of Hosts is his name; what will he doe for them? He will thoroughly plead their cause

B. L. in his Epist. Ded. before his ans. to 74th.

and

and give rest unto them; how will he doe that? by disquieting the Inhabitants of Babylon; it is a custom, he will disquiet, that is, he will destroy them: Observe it, wherefore would the Lord bring such a devastation upon Babylon, but that he might redeeme his people by oppressing their oppressors?

That he may take away the impediments of his Churches re-*Reason 2.* storation, and namely these three.

That he may take away the scandall of great sinnes: The visible *Imped. 1.* Church is like a draw-net, that takes in Fishes good and bad, it falls out often times, that this Church is filled with grosse sin committed and permitted, with blasphemy, swearing, cursing, lying, stealing, prophanation of Gods Ordinances and Sabbaths per-*Hofea 4. 2, 3.* secutions of the godly, and all kinds of licentiousnesse, open sins against the very letter of the Law; and these lived in against the expresse doctrine which the committers of them know and professe: Now for these sinnes the name of the Lord lyes under much pollution and dishonour; Heathens and Turks can pull Christians by the sleeve and accuse them for them and wonder why they doe things so contrary to their profession: A man would certainly think that wicked men had a dispensation for these sins, or that God himselfe did not much dislike them, and would never punish them: Well, the Lord will not alwayes suffer this reproach, though he forbears a long time, no (nor never did alwayes in any Nation) he will make blasphemers know at length that he will not hold them guiltlesse that take his name in vaine, and so for the rest. The Land shall mourne for these things at last, *Hof. 4. 3.* He will have it appeare that he allowes not his to commit such sinnes; the Lord will have the scandall of sinne taken away.

Now the scandall of great sinnes is to be removed one of these two wayes, either by the Delinquents penitent confession and reformation; or secondly, by a speciall vindication.

1. Sometimes it is taken away by the offender himselfe, when he humbly confesseth his sinne and reforms, (if he confesse and not forsake, he doth not remove, but encrease the scandall) for then he takes the blame from off the profession and layes it upon himselfe.

I did indeed so and so transgresse. I did blaspheme, commit a
C. 3. 3. adultery.

dultery, &c. but it was my corruption made me to doe it and not my Religion, it is utterly contrary to the doctrine I have received and doe professe, which utterly forbids such sinners, and threatens eternall damnation to the sinner; I am heartily sorry for my sin, doe earnestly beg pardon for it of God the Father through Christ, and by divine grace in him doe fully purpose and will endeavour a thorough Reformation: this now dischargeth the profession of all blame and layes it upon the person.

But because this is seldome done & only by penitents thoroughly, therefore there is another way of taking away scandall from Gods Name for the grosse sinnes of professors and that is by visiting, or vindicating the sinne upon the sinner.

Now this vindication is either humane or divine.

The first is humane. For God requires that those that are under him and over others, should execute judgement for him upon their Subjects, for all open sinfulness according to the nature and degrees of it; this he expects from the Parent, Master, Magistrate respectively, and they greatly sinne, and shall be punished if they doe it not.

Now because this humane vindication for the most part failes, therefore the Lord himselfe doth at length take the matter into his owne hand; when he sees judgement is turned backward, and justice stands a farre off, truth lyes in the street, equity cannot enter, and he that refraines from evill makes himselfe a prey, that it is lawfull to be any thing but good (as we have seen in our times) when he looks about him and sees that there is no man, and wonders that there is no intercessor; that is, he wonders there is no body will appeare to execute judgement for him; then at length himselfe puts on righteousness as a breast-plate, he puts on the garments of vengeance for cloathing, and is clad with zeale as with a cloake; according to their deeds, accordingly will he repay fury to his adversaries (farre and neere) even to the Islands he will repay recompence, *Isa.* 59. 14, 15, 16, 17. and so he will take away the scandall sinne and sinners, permitters and committers altogether.

See an instance: The people of Israel had divers times murmured and tempted God; they doe it afresh when the spies came home, and brought ill newes of the Land of *Canaan*, the Lord thereupon threatens to destroy them all; *Moses* intercedes for them

them and prevails for the present; but withall the Lord sayes, and binds it with an oath, that surely and as truly as *He lived*, *He would fill all the earth with his glory, and not one of those murmurers should see the promised Land*, Numb. 14. 21, 22, 23. And so it came to passe, for they were all rooted out in the Wildernesse, they had made all the earth ring of his dishonour in their murmuring, and he would make it resound his honour againe in his punishing of them.

Because *Ely's* sonnes transcendently sinned and he being their Parent and Judge did not punish them as he ought, therefore the Lord threatens to bring such a punishment upon him and his house, that whosoever should heare of it both his ears shouldingle. 1 Sam. 3. 11. and so he did, chap. 4. Both his sonnes were slaine in one day, himselfe perished miserably, afterwards *Saul* slew (though unjustly) 85. of his Posterity at one time, and *Abiathar* was afterwards for taking part with *Adonijah*, cast out of the priesthood by *Salomon*, and so his whole posterity brought to beggery; hereby was the word of the Lord fulfilled. 1 Kin. 2. 27.

As deare as *David* was to God, yet when by his murder and adultery he had opened the mouths of God's enemies to blaspheme his Name, though upon his repentance the Lord did pardon him, yet he would not remit the temporall punishment, but the child borne in adultery should dye, the sword should never depart from his house, he would raise up evill against him out of his own bowels, as he did in the rebellion of *Absolom*, 2 Sam. 12. 10, 11, 14. And this I take to be one speciall reason, why the Lord at last hath destroyed all the States and Kingdomes of the world that ever yet have been, because that whereas they should have executed judgement for him, they have executed judgement against him; whereas they should have been a terror to evill works, and for the praise of them that doe well, they have generally been a terror to good works, and for the praise of them that doe evill.

The second impediment of Reformation is great and enormous sinners; these the Lord useth to sweep away by the earthquake; they are of divers sorts, as

1. The scoffers at Religion, the bold affronters of Heaven that sort 1. sit in the chayre of the scorner, these feare neither God nor devill, they make a tush at the threatnings of God; they say, the

Pro-

Prophets words shall become wind, Jer. 5. 13.

They threaten the Prophets that threaten them; the Prophets tell them, *they shall dye by sword and famine, they say thus shall be done unto them, ibid.* We will make them dye by sword and famine; our Saviour calls these dogs that bark at, & bite them that cast pearles to them. Such were those, *Isa. 22. 12. 13.* who when the Lord called to weeping & mourning, & behold there was joy & gladnesse with them, killing of Oxen and slaying of Sheep; let us eat and drinke (say they, speaking most impiously and securely) for to morrow we shall dye. The same Prophet tells us of a company that know not how to be sinfull enough, & denounceth a woe against them from the Lord, *Isa. 5. 18. 19.* though they be an idle generation, yet they will work like Cart-horses to commit sinne; they will draw iniquity to them with cords of vanity, and sinne as with Cart-ropes: How might one know them might some man say? why by this; they say, let him make speed and hasten his worke that we may see it, let the counsell of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it; as much as if they had said, we would see what he will doe, we would see his threats executed, we will beleeeve them when we see them; I, so did the men of the old world (just of this temper and sped accordingly) The most desperate Gyant of them all, when he saw the waters to cover the tops of the highest mountaines, no doubt beleeeved the flood; but then it was too late to beleeeve it: *Blessed are they that beleeeve, though they never saw.* If Noah had been of that mind also, he had perished with them. The like we have in the place cited before, *Amos 9. 10.* *All the sinners of my people shall dye by the sword* (note they are called sinners *Kar' iğoxar*, that is, in a high degree) who? *Why those that say the evill shall not overtake nor prevent us:* They scorne the Prophets comminations then, *ver. 11:* In that day, when they are taken off, God will raise up the Tabernacle of David that is fallen, meaning the Church; but he will first knock them downe: Multitudes of such were removed in the captivity of Babylon, before the Lord restored his Church in Judah.

Sort 2.

The second sort are the obstinate resisters of Gods spirit, striving with them in the use of his Ordinances and meanes of grace. (For his spirit shall not alwayes so strive with men in vaine, as we

see

see Gen. 6. 3.) When the Lord is forced to say of a people unto whom he hath afforded all his Ordinances for a long time, as he doth of his Vineyard, which he had choicely planted and dress, &c. Isa. 5. 4. *What could I have done more to this people, then that I have done;* meaning in an ordinary way of meanes settled by himselfe (and God useth not to save Nations (though persons sometimes) by a prerogative) why then it must be expected he will deale with that people as he did with his fruitlesse Vineyard break downe the hedge about them with his owne hand; let the wilde beasts rush and runne in and depopulate all. This was one cause of the captivity of *Babylon*. *The Lord rose up early and sent his Prophets long before plagues came, but they mocked his Messengers, despised his words, and mis-used his Prophets, untill the wrath of God rose against his people, untill there was no remedy;* whilst men are without meanes, there is hope they might be reformed; if they had meanes, but when as they have for a long time prophaned all meanes, their case growes hopelesse, therefore now the Lord brought upon them the King of the Chaldees who destroyed all, 2 Chron. 36. 15. 16. 17. So, because our Saviour would have gathered to him the Jewes by his word, as the Hen her Chickens under her wings, and they would not, therefore their habitation should be left unto them desolate, Mat. 23. 37. 38.

Sort 3.

A third sort, are the cruell persecutors of his people; persecution ever goes along with prophanation and contempt of the means of grace, spoken of before: When the Husband-men reviled beat and stoned the servants whom the Lord had sent to demand rent and fruits of the Vineyard; he at last in fury sends out his men of warre, and kills those Husband-men, and then lets out his Vineyard to better Husband-men, that will yeeld him his fruits in their season, Mat. 23. 33. 34. &c.

Sort 4.

A fourth sort of enormous transgressors, whom the Lord takev off in a publike calamity as the great impediments of Reformation are, the proud, strong, and otherwise invincible supporters of false worship, errors, heresie. Idolatry, prophanenesse as the Popish & Hierarchicall generation, both of the ecclesiasticall and civill estate. Thus the Lord destroyed the High-priests, and other supporters of Idolatry in the captivity of *Babylon*, 2 Kin. 25. 19. 20. 21. 2 Chron. 36. And to the Scribes and Pharisees, and the whole

D

Jewish

Jewish state in the last destruction of *Jerusalem*; and this is to be one maine effect of the earth-quake before the Churches future reformation; in a word, the Lord will take away whatsoever in Church or Common-weale is unreconcilable unto his Sonnes Scepter, even Kingdoms and all; see *Day. 2. 34. 35. 44. 45.* In the dayes of these Kings (speaking of the last times, and of the Kingdomes that issue out of the feet of the Image, or the iron. Empire of the Romans, viz. the Kingdomes of Europe) shall the God of Heaven set up a Kingdome that shall never be destroyed, and the Kingdome shall not be left to other people, but it shall breake in peeces all these Kingdomes, and it shall stand for ever, ver. 44. this interpretation is sure, ver. 45. see for this also *Rev. 19. 17. 18* &c.

Quest.
Answ.

Shall all of all these sorts be taken off in a publique calamity? As many as necessity enforceth for freeing Gods way in the worke of Reformation: God usually takes off the tops, principals, and ring-leaders of all these kinds, he fels the great Cedars for clearing the ground where the City is to be built and stand, whose name is, the Lord is there.

Quest.

Answ. 1.

Why are these kinds removed? First, because they have highly and in so extraordinary a manner provoked God that we paralleling them with such in other Scriptures, may justly suspect God hath sworne against them in his wrath, and then he will never reverse his threats; then their sinne cannot be purged away with sacrifice and offering for ever, as it said of Elys house, 1 Sam. 3. 14. Thus though Noah, Daniel and Job should pray for them, they should not prevaile; for a man may sinne himselfe past and beyond mercy, so that though he should repent yet the externall plague should not be removed.

2.

Secondly, because they are not counted worthy to see the good that God will doe for his people, as the Text speaketh of the false Prophet *Shemajab* the *Nehelamite*, *Jer. 29. 32.* that made the Lord take off the old generation in the *Wildernesse*.

3.

Thirdly, they are unframable for Gods building, they would never lye even nor keepe a due proportion with the foundation and the rest of the building; God hath tryed them sufficiently before.

Fourthly, they would spoyle all Gods work; If all the six hundred

dred thousand murmurers had come into the Land of Promise, how would they have hindred the advancement of Gods Kingdome and worship, they being so inured to Idolatry, murmuring, &c. and so hardened therein? such would be like the enemies of the Jewes, *Ezra* 4. 2. they would needs assist the Jewes in building the Temple, but they would have marr'd all the worke; they would have made a wise building, and as strange a worship would they have set up.

Whom doth God use to preserve in these great calamities?

Some of divers sorts: 25.

Quest.

Ansiv.

1.

First, a convenient number of Saints already called; not all, but a sufficient number: There is (I take it) such a distinction intimated, *Dan.* 12. 1. *At that time thy people shall be delivered*, not all in general, but every one: that shall be found written in the book: implying that some of Daniels people, the Saints, are written in the book of life; that is, of naturall life for escape, but not all; see also *Isa.* 4. 3. God must have a number of these called ones; first, to be the constant objects of his love and grace; secondly, to praise and serve him; and thirdly, to be the pillar and ground of truth to support it before the world; and then fourthly, (if I may use so loe a comparison) as those that write of Bees, report the Bees still send out some of their old ones with the new swarmes to manage their work; so God will have a competent number of called ones preserved to carry on his worke of Reformation.

2.

Secondly, all the Elect that are not yet called, at least, till they be effectually converted, else their election would be frustrated, which is impossible. Thus *2 Pet.* 3. 9. *The Lord is long-suffering towards the world, so that he destroyes it not, because he is not willing that any should perish; (i. e.) not any of his own chosen should perish, but that all, meaning all they, should come to repentance.*

3.

Thirdly, the progenitors of the Elect to come; for otherwise the Elect that are to come of them would be prevented: And this I take to be our Saviours meaning, *Mat.* 24. 21. where speaking of the destruction of Jerusalem he saith, *that except those dayes should be shortened, no flesh should be saved*, but all the Jewes should have been destroyed: Why were they not? (might some man say) they that escaped were as bad as those that perished; why? saith our Saviour, *for the Elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.*

ned, i. e. for the Elects sake that are to come of them (it may be) seventeene hundred, or two thousand yeeres after; And to the same sense are those words. *Isa, 65. 8. As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith destroy it not, for a blessing is in it; that is, let it grow till the vintage and there will be a blessing, viz. good wine in it; so will I doe for my servants sake, that I may not destroy them all; that is. I would destroy all this sinfull generation, were there not a blessing in them; namely, were it not for mine elect servants sakes that are to proceed from them.*

4.

Fourthly, haply some may be saved out of a generall deluge in some relation or respect to others of Gods people to whom they belong, as bad children for the godly Parents sakes. And backe againe, wicked Parents that they may nurse up children that are elect; these deliverances are blessings, not so much to the wicked themselves, as to the godly to whom they relate. They in the ship were saved for Pauls sake, *Acts 27. 24. 44.* that they might be of some use to his person, and their deliverance some honour to his office. Reprobates thus saved shall be as the Gibeonites, hewers of wood, and drawers of water to the people of God; they shall doe some baser drudgeries for them, study Arts and Sciences for them, as the heathen Philosophers did; God taking from him that hath not & giving unto him that hath, bestowing the use & benefit of wicked mens gifts, not upon themselves but upon the godly.

3 Imped.

The third Impediment of the Churches restauration taken away by these great earth- quakes, is error, heresie, false worship, idolatry, &c. You cannot preach, nor pray them downe directly and immediately (though all other meanes depend upon these (and the Saints must own the thing) *God is terrible out of his holy places, Psa. 68. 35.*) Well, that which the Word cannot do, the sword shall; that which the water cannot wash out, the fire will burn out. Unto this particular the Apostle applies this very text in part, namely concerning the shaking of the Heavens, *Heb, 12. 26. 27. Yet once more I shake not earth onely, but also heaven, &c.* An earth-quake (as we have heard) was appointed to shake downe the ceremoniall Ordinances; now if this were necessary for the abolition of that divine worship, which had sometimes been by Gods owne holy institution, how much more shall that which hath been of humane invention (yea, the very fumes and fogs of the bottomlesse pit) to Gods infinite displeasure and dishonour, be tumbled downe
with.

with violence and vengeance to hell, from whence it came? And therefore as the heathenish idolatry fel with such a terrible earthquake as shook down both it and all its supporters both Emperors and Empire; even so shall antichristian idolatry and heresie with Babylon their Mother, the Beast their Father, and all their intoxicated and demented defenders, be throwne like a Mill-stone into the bottome of the sea, Rev. 18. 21.

The third generall Reason of these great Earth-quakes before the Churches restauration, is: that the Saints may be prepared and qualified for the right use of such a state and condition of happinesse and prosperity, and so made capable thereof. The qualifications required, and whereof the earth-quake is a meanes, by the operation of Gods Spirit in the Saints, are these:

Reas. 3.

First, they are thereby made humble: for so the Lord humbles his, &c. that he may do them good in the latter end, Deut. 8. 16. The people of the Jews before the captivity were exceeding proud, despised Gods Word spoken by his Prophets, &c. 2 Chron. 36. 16. yea in the time of the captivity when all was broken in peeces, Yet so proud and stubborne were they, that they would not beare the yoke of the King of Babylon, though the Lord would have had them, promising them in so doing safety and blessing; many of them would needs into Egypt, and when they came there would worship the Queene of heaven, the Sunne, Moone and Starres, though the Lord by Jeremiah under great penalties expressly forbade both the one and the other, Jer. 42. & 43. & 44. But after the Lord had hammer'd them thoroughly by 70. yeers captivity and hard bondage, how humble were they, and tame as Lambs? now you may doe any thing with them; now they come meepeing to seeke the Lord, and exhorting one another to enter into a covenant with their God, never to be forgotten, Jer. 50. 4. 5. and so they did, as we may see at large, Nehem. 9. & 10. where they undertake some things that it is probable they never did before, as to live in Boothes in the feast of Tabernacles; and though they were very poore, yet they charged themselves deeply for the maintainance of the publique worship of God.

Secondly, they are thereby made hungry after Christ, Isa. 4. 1. 2. when the Lord hath wasted them in the publique calamity, so that there was but one man left for seven women, in that day (saith the text) the branch of the Lord, that is Christ, shall be beautifull and

glorious; and the fruit of the earth, that is, Christ againe shall be excellent and comely to all that are escaped in Israel, that is, that have escaped perishing in the publique storme and earth-quake. Before, who cared for Christ? who beleev'd the Prophets reports concerning him? there was neither forme nor beauty in him wherefore men should desire him; oh! but now there is beauty and glory in him; formerly who regarded this *Manna*? men slighted him before, and said as they of the *Manna*, *what is this?* or if they revered him in their words, yet he did dwell powerfully but in a few hearts. Oh! but now Christ is excellent meat to those that have escaped. This and the former make a man or a people capable of blessings, *James 4.6. Luke 1. 52, 53.*

3. Thirdly, they are thereby made holy, *Isa. 4. 3, 4. He that is left is Zion; and he that remaines in Jerusalem shall be called holy, that is, shall be holy; (for God calls things as they be) even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem; that is, every one that is left alive after the publique calamity. How shall this be done? When the Lord shall have washed away (saith the text) the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem (that is, their sinnes that defile like blood; or rather, when he shall have purged their sheddings of innocent blood) out of the midst thereof by the spirit of judgement and the spirit of burning.*

The plain meaning is, that the publique calamity should by the working of Gods spirit there promised, be a meanes of purging away their sinfulness, and making of them holy, and to fit them for the deliverances and mercies in the verses following. Thus, *Zeph. 3. 8, 9, 10, 11. When the Lord hath poured out his indignation upon the rebellious Nations, he turnes the remnant to him a people of a pure language, that they may all call upon his Name, and serve him with one consent: Yea, he makes them bring to him acceptable Offerings, delivers them from their shameful Idolatries and proud hypocrisies. In like sort, Zec. 13. 8, 9. God would cut off two third parts in all the Land, the other third should be left alive, and he would bring that third part through the fire, and would refine them as silver is refined, and try them as gold is tried. Now when this is done, then (saith the Lord) they shall call upon*

my name, and I will heare them; I will say, it is my people; and they shall say, the Lord is my God. Thus we see that the Lord by these great Earth- quakes makes his people humble, hungry and holy, and so fit for restauration: God may now trust them, it is certaine now they will be thankfull and obedient, of which there could be no assurance before. And these are the fruits God expects from his Church in a state of restauration and reformation.

It remaineth now that I should give some Signes and Indices whereby the approaching of a publique Earth-quake may be discerned.

When a Nation or People doe revive their Fore-fathers old *Signe 1.* and (as I may call them) obsoleate sinnes; which had (as it were) in some sort beene lay'd aside, especially their old idolatries and periecutiōs. This evidence of a judgement to come is made the stronger, when all sorts commit all other kindes of sinnes with an high hand, against light, meanes, lesser plagues, so as in their distress, they trespassed more against the Lord, as branded *Ahab* did, *2 Chron. 28. 22.* and as such Nations as fall to idolatry and persecution ever use to doe, *Revel. 16. 9. 11.* This reviving of those great sinnes useth to be the very nicke and period of time, when it hath continued a space, that the Lord takes to bring an evill upon a people. For now the number of the Saints that are to be killed, growes to be fulfilled, *Rev. 6. 11.* now the grapes of the earth grow to be fully ripe, and therefore shall now be cast in whole clusters into the wine- presse of Gods wrath, *Rev. 14. 18. 19.* Now wicked ones fill up the measure of their fathers, *Mat. 23. 32.*

The people of the Jews had been exceeding idolatrous and cruel in the time of *Manasseh*, *2 Chron. 23.* these sinnes had beene intermitted and broken off in the raigne of *Josiah*, who had wrought a wonderfull reformation; but were renewed againe by his Sonnes, and under their raignes *Jer. 22. 17.* *2 Chron. 26.* which made the time of *Jerusalem* to come, *sc.* to come suddenly; so that now she had made her dayes to draw neere, and was come even unto her yeeres; that is, to her yeeres of punishment, for so speaks *Ezekiel* that lived at that very same time, *Ezek. 22. 3. 4.* which immediately came upon them as we see *2 Chron. 26. 17. 18. &c.*

The Jewes before our Saviours time had given over their cruel persecutions; we read of no Prophets or holy men since of them
for

for divers ages before ; but in our Saviours dayes they revived all the cruelty of their fore-fathers ; they pretended otherwise, that had they lived in their Father dayes, they would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets ; and therefore they built the Prophets costly Tombes (as their successors our popish Hierarchists doe make Images to the old Saints and Martyrs) but for themselves, they would kill no Prophets. that they would not ; no, take heed of them : Oh ye Serpents (saith our Saviour) ye generation of Vipers, how can you escape the damnation of hell ! you tell me you will kill no Prophets ? Behold, I send unto you Prophets and Wise-men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill & crucifie and some of them ye shall scourge in your Synagogues and persecute them from City to City ; for all that they would kill no Prophets, yet they could make a shift among them to kill *John the Baptist, Stephen, James,* beside our Savior Christ himselfe the Lord of all the Prophets : Therefore (saith our Saviour) *All the righteous blood shed upon the earth from Abel to Zachary shall be required of the men of this generation, Mat. 23. from ver. 29. to the end.* And so it came to passe, for some 36. or 37. yeeres after our Saviours Ascension, the State of the Jewes was utterly dissolved in a most terrible calamity, and so remaines to this day.

The great persecutions of the Christians, after they had succeeded for a time, were most violently renewed above all that had been before, in the reigne of *Dioclesian, Maximinian, &c.* a little before the fall and ruine of the heathen Empire.

Thus the Antichristian Hierarchicall brood have in our time revived all their fore-fathers idolatries, and persecutions also, so as great an height of extremity as possibly they could reach, or durst proceed : For it was not want of malice (wherein they goe beyond all their fore-fathers) that kept them from blood (which they did also shed in part, and we see what they doe now.)

But because they durst not ; it is (I take it) agreeable to the word, it should be so ; besides, there was a fatall concurrence of subordinate causes to hinder them, therefore wonder not if you see an earth-quake begin upon it.

When the enemies of Religion make an attempt upon the whole Church together to ruine it : It is with the Church as with a great City ; it is very molestation to have an Enemy-King lyes

loose off with a mighty Army to hinder all trade and traffique, and to catch up and kill now one Citizen, then another, but if he hath once begirt it with a strong siege, made many great breaches & threatens to kill man, woman and child, if the King, to whom that City belongs, intend to save it, he must now appeare to their rescue: Even so the Lord can endure the enemies and persecutors of his people for a long time to destroy now one, then another of his Saints, (though they shall at last heare of him for it) but when once they determine and endeavour to cut them off from being a Nation, that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance, now the Lord must of necessity, and will eie-soon's appeare, for if he should suffer all his Church and people to be destroyed, what should he doe to his great Name? *Josh. 7. 9.* he must needs have a people to beare up his Name before the world.

Doth *Pharaoh* to all his other cruell persecutions adde this, that he will destroy all the male-children of Israel? (for that strikes at the root of the Church) why, now have at *Pharaoh*, you shall heare of some mischiefe upon *Egypt* ere it be long: Doth *Haman* get a cruell decree against the Jewes, to destroy them altogether upon one day, and so to cut off the necke of the whole Church, as it were, at one blow, and that upon a pretence, that their lawes differ from all other Nations, and that they keepe not the Kings lawes, and that it was not for the Kings profit to suffer them; (an ordinary accusation against the Saints) *Hester 3. 8. 9.* Well, now beware *Haman*; if we read forward we shall find him hanged anon upon his own gallow's, made for another, *Hest. 7. 10.*

When *Gog* will needs come against the Land of Israel, then shall Gods fury come up in his face, *Ezek. 38.* from the 18. ver. to the end: Surely in that day the Lord will make a great shaking in the Land, so that all Creatures shall shake at his presence, the mountains shall be thrown down, and every wall shall fall to the ground, he will call for a sword against him, throughout all his mountain; every mans sword shall be against his brother, & he wil plead against him in pestilence, blood, hail, stones, fire and brimstone, &c. When *Gog* and his Armies doe compassse about the Camps of the Saints and the beloved City, intending to ruine all (for that I take to be the Emphasis of this word compassse about) (and this by the way) is the last

enemy that ever the Church of Christ shall conflict withall here upon earth) then suddenly fire comes down from God out of heaven and devours them, Rev. 20. 9.

The adversaries of Religion have now of late made desperate attempts upon the whole Church, plotted the ruine of it every where, and had as they imagined a compleat victory, both here and else-where; they rode in triumph: The great Whore began to sing and to say shee was now a *Queen againe*, was no widow and should see no sorrow, &c. but whilest the meat was yet in their mouthes, the heavy wrath of God fell upon them. Loe, even in the midst of their triumph an hand-writing upon the wall, that tells them, *God hath numbered their Kingdome and finished it*: An earth-quake takes them, and hath already shaken thousands of them downe into the pit themselves had digged for others; and the earth at this present doth terribly tremble under their whole Kingdome.

Figure 3.

When the Lord ariseth to the succour of his people upon their sufferings and supplications: *For the oppression of the poore and the fighting of the needy, I will now arise saith the Lord. I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him, Psal. 12. 5.* and these words are as pure and true as refined silver, ver. 6. When the blood of the Saints cryed, Rev. 6. 10. and their prayers also, Rev. 8. 3. 4. 5. 6. instantly the Censer that brought up their prayers is filled with fire, and that cast down upon the earth, and immediately follow thunderings, lightnings, and an earth-quake follow Angels with Trumpets sound a defiance against the World, and upon that follow foure plagues that utterly ruine the Roman Empire.

Now God is risen upon the prayers and teares of his people, groaning under the intollerable oppressions of Hierarchy, Prelates, High-commission, &c. (who Lorded it over their faith and consciences and tyrannized over their bodies and estates) & crying unto him day and night for helpe. For I am confident there was scarce ever the like crying of that nature in the world, as of late yeares there hath been in England; why should it not still be continued? The Lord therefore being up, will not sit downe againe till he have done his worke, and hath made his enemies his owne and his peoples footstool. And whereas the enemies doe consult with hell, digging deepe and in the darke; (for Gods people

ple in these quarrels doe not *wrestle with flesh and blood onely, but with principalities and powers, and Spirituall wickednesse,* yea, and whereas they doe with force and fury, with fire and sword goe about to propugne their idolatries and persecutions, and to withstand the Lord coming with power for the vindication of his inheritance: they in so doing, doe nothing else but accesse and draw downe upon themselves, the more certaine, utter, and irrecoverable destruction; even as the *Canaanites* of old were hardened in their hearts of the Lord to come against Israel in battell, that they might have no favour, but be destroyed utterly, *Jos. 11. 10.* For the Lord will not be alwayes bearded, and outbraved by man, but will *even strike through Kings in the day of his wrath*; he shall iudge among the heathen; he shall fill the places wth the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many Countreies; he shall drinke of the brooke in the way (like a chafed Conquerour pursuing his flying enemy unto perdition) therefore shall he lift up his head, *Psal. 110. 5, 6, 7.* When God causeth iudgement to be heard from heaven, he makes the earth feare and be still: when he ariseth to iudgement to save all the mecke of the earth surely the wrath of man shall praise him; the remainder of wrath shall be restrained, *Psa. 76. 8, 9, 10.* If the unjust Judge that neither feared God nor man, would avenge the Widdow because of her troublesome importunity (and our Saviour bids *hearken what the unjust Judge saith*) how much more shall the Lord avenge his owne elect upon their desperate enemies, and that speedily, his people giving him no rest, but crying day and night unto him, *Luk. 18. 5 6 7, 8.* Surely the Lord will at last procure rest to himselfe from his peoples complaints, and unto his people from their enemies tyrannies, in their enemies destruction.

The great Earth-quake whereby the Kingdomes of the grand *Signe 4.* Antichrist, with his whore of *Babylon*, and all their supporters, shall be utterly subverted in all Nations, draw's neere, if it be not already entered. I may well put an If to it, it is so probable. It may possibly be with us, as it was with the people of the *Jews* when our Saviour Christ came in the flesh, or with the Churches of the Gentiles when Antichrist came; our Saviour was both come and gone before the *Jews* generally would know him for the *Messiah*; and Antichrist was growne to his *2 Run*, to his full

age and stature, before the world tooke any notice of him till the *Waldenses* and *Albigenses*, neere 300. yeares agoe, began a litle to discern him. I much suspect the last 26. yeares, ever since the troubles began in *Bohemia*, Anno 1618. I much more suspect the last seven or eight yeares, ever since the stirres began in *Scotland*; but most of all these last foure yeeres, ever since, that by the endeavours of this noble Parliament in *England*, the Prophets are begun to be raised, as it were from the dead, the enemies to be mightily opposed; their triumph over the Prophet here ended, their power also beginning to be broken and ruined. Besides, since that time the storme, like a mighty whirlewinde, hath passed over into, and assailed, many other Nations, and the fire doth continue still there, and proceeds further and further, burning most fiercely and ragingly.

That this great earth-quake is at hand, or elie begun, appears; because the Beast, Antichrist, who is to fall by it, is so well stricken in yeeres, and so neere his end. The whole terme of his life and reigne, without the wombe (for the mystery of iniquity was framing this Embrio, even from the Apostles times, 2 *Thes.* 2.7.) is two and forty months; *Reve.* 13.5. or one thousand two hundred and sixty dayes, that is one thousand two hundred and sixty yeares, putting a day for a yeare, as we finde it in other instances, *Numb.* 14.34. *Ezek.* 4.6. *Dan.* 9.24. Now, these yeares grow toward their full period and expiration; for it is well neer so much time since they began. This will be made appare by these two indices.

1.

First it is almost so long time since the Papall state became the seventh head of the *Roman* Monarchy; and when it began to be that head, then it began to be the Beast, *Rev.* 17.11. That we may understand this, we are to looke upon the text, *Reve.* 17.9, 10. 11. Here is the kinde that hath wisdom, the seven heads are seven mountaines on which the woman sits; and there are seven Kings, five are fallen, and one is, the other is not yet come, and when he cometh he must continue a short space, and the beast that was and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seventh, and goeth into perdition.

The seven heads of the *Roman* Monarchy signifie two things: first, seven hills upon which the woman sits; that is, upon which the

the City was built (for the City is called a woman, *ver.* 18.) and seven Kings.

The seven hills were famously celebrated by heathen writers, long before the Apostle writ his *Revelation*, Their names were these, the *Palatine*, the *Capitoline*, the *Aventine*, the *Esquiline*, the *Quirinall*, the *Viminall*, and the *Janicular* hills.

The heads did also signifie seven Kings; that is, seven severall supreme formes of Government that have beene in *Rome*: which makes *Daniel* when he describes the foure Monarchies, comparing them to foure Beasts, say, that this was divers from all the rest, *Dan.* 7. 8. The seven severall regiments are these; first, Kings; secondly, Tribunes; thirdly, Decemvirs; fourthly, Dictators; fifthly, Consuls; sixthly, Emperours; (all these are enumerated by *Tacitus* in the beginning of his History) seventhly, Popes.

Of these, five were fallen when the Apostle received the Revelation; that is, Kings, Tribunes, Decemvirs, Dictators, Consuls. *One is*; that is, the Emperour, a Sou'dier chosen for the most part by the Armies. *And the other is not yet come*. He doth not say the seventh, but *the other*; pointing no doubt at the Christian Emperour, who did not differ from the heathen Emperour as a distinct forme of Government (for they were both Souldiers, and chosen by the Souldiers;) but in the quality of his person; the one hating & persecuting, the other loving and protecting christian Religion. *And when he comes he must continue a short space*. For the Empire after it came into the hands of the Christians, stood but a short time in its strength, a matter of seventy or eighty yeares, from about the middle of the reigne of *Constantine* the great (for till then he was exercised with mighty warres against the heathen Emperours) unto the end of the reigne of *Theodosius* the great, from about *An.* 316. or 320. untill 395.

It followes in the next verse, *the beast that was and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven. The beast that was, viz.* the Papall state was in respect of the bulke of the Empire, whereof he is a horse. *And is not*; that is, hath not any present existence in the Apostles time, as the seventh head for the time of that is not yet come. *Even he is the eighth, and is of the seventh*; that is, he is the eighth, if you make the Christian Emperour one; but is indeed the seventh; for there be but seven heads, and he

is but the seventh distinct forme of Government, as was observed before.

Now here lyes the argument. It is well towards the end of the 1260. yeeres since the Pope became the head of the *Roman* Kingdome: *ergo*, the earth-quake that must ruine him and his Kingdome draweth neer. To make this appeare, we are to know, there were (as some have observed) diuers degrees of the fall of that vast body of the *Roman* Empire. One after the death of *Julian* the Apostate, about 365. for then the barbarous Nations invaded, and made huge havocke in the Provinces of the Empire. A second was about *An.* 410. when *Rome* it selfe was sacked by *Alaricus* the *Goth*, and the Empire ditimembred. A third about *An.* 455. when ten Kings were risen up instead of the Empire.

Let me take the boldnesse to interpose one notable one (sometimes suggested out of a learned manuscript) about *An.* 395. at the death of *Theodosius* the great: The barbarous Nations had made many attempts before, but were from time to time, especially by his valour, repelled; but upon his death they brake in like a huge inundation, bare downe the Empire before them, shivered it into an hundred pieces, so as it never recovered any more.

This great earth-quake was at least sixty yeares in doing its worke for so great a body, as the Empire could not by created humane meanes be ruined in a short time. And it is very remarkable, both because it made so great a change in the Kingdomes of *Europe* and *Affrick*, planting them almost universally with new Nations and names; and in speciall, because that storme brought our fore fathers into this land, settling here a new Nation and language. It is thirdly also observable, because in it the sixth head of the *Roman* Monarchy the Emperour, went off, and the seventh the Pope came on; onely the question is, about which of these times and degrees of the Empire destruction.

Haply not so high as *Julians* death, for the Empire stood in good strength after that for thirty yeeres at least: Nor so low as 455. when it was quite broken, and not long after lost its very name; but somewhere between, *viz.* either about 410. when *Rome* it selfe, the head of the Empire was taken, or rather about *An.* 396. when the Empire first began to be ruined, that is, *plus minus* about 400. yeeres after Christ.

Even

Even as the seventy years of the Jewes captivity, are not to be computed from the 11. of *Zedekiah* when the City and Temple were taken and burnt and the State dissolved; for from that time there be not sixty years in all, till their returne under *Cyrus*; but they must be reckoned from the captivity of *Jehojakim* ten or eleven years before; even so, very probably it is here.

Now if the Beasts reigne began about 400. after Christ, then is there above 1240. gone of his 1260. yeeres, so that the ruining earth-quake must needs approach. And a man may wonder that so much worke should be done in so short a time as seemes to be remaining to it throughout *Europe*, yea, throughout the world, but that the Text tels us it is the greatest earth-quake that ever was.

The sixth head of the Empire continued long after the death *Object.* of *Theodosius* the great.

Not in strength, but was still more and more broken unto its dissolution. *Answer.* 1.

It is not absurd to imagine that the sixth head and the seventh might be in some degrees together: For first, it is but a comparison, not like the naturall head, of which there can be but one at once, more makes a monster: and truly this Beast is a monster.

Besides, the Imperiall and Papall head did not so thwart and crosse one another at first, as afterwards they did, so that it might be with them, as *Logicians* say of contrary qualities, they may consist together in the same subject, *gradibus remissis, non intensis*, they might both of them have their power, and yet not intrench upon each other.

Popes at first medled in a manner onely with matters of the Church, as being desirous to settle their ecclesiasticall authority; and the Emperours on the other side, almost wholly busied themselves about the civill State, to governe and defend the Empire.

And yet further (which may lessen the absurdity) before that, you should have in the Roman government sometimes as it were, two heads at once; as Consuls, who were for their yeere, and a Dictator, chosen it may be for three months, or six months, upon some extraordinary exigences and necessities of the State, who was for the time supreme, and namely, in matters of warre, as the Consuls were supreme for other civill affaires.

The

The earth-quake whereby Antichrists Kingdome is to be ruined approaches, or is already entered, as may appeare by this second Indice or evidence: Because it is almost 1260. years since the ten Kings began, and the Beast began with them, as may appeare, *Rev.* 17. 12. *The ten hornes which thou sawest, are ten Kings, which have received no Kingdome as yet, but received power as Kings one houre with the Beast.*

The ten Kings, are the many Kingdomes that sprang up out of the ruines of the Empire, as the Kingdome of *England*, the Kingdome of *France*, the Kingdome of *Spaine*, &c.

These are called *hornes* aptly, because Antichrist did with them as the Beast doth with his horne (so the Dragon, *i. e.* the heathen Empire had done before with them whilst they were his hornes, *Rev.* 12. 3.) that is, propugne himselfe, and oppugne his adueraries: For this hath been Antichrists course all along, to push downe and gore even to death, for the most part, all those that opposed his idolatries and heresies, in all Nations, by *these hornes*; that is, by the Kings and peoples of those Nations, who have given their power and strength to the Beast, *Rev.* 17. 13. and who doe generally continue it to the Beast with one mind and consent, making warre for him against the Lamb almost all, and that most desperately, unto this day.

Which have received no Kingdome as yet. For when the Apostle wrote, there were no such Kings, *in rerum natura*, or existent in the world, as the King of *England*, the King of *France*, &c. These Kingdomes then were hornes of the Dragon, *i. e.* Provinces of the Empire, and therefore in the description of the Dragon *Rev.* 12. 3. the *Crownes* are not said to be upon the hornes, that is, upon the Kingdomes, who had then no Kings of their owne, but upon the heads, that is, upon the imperiall head at *Rome*; as for instance, this Land *Brittaine*, was in the Apostles time a Province or Kingdome, but it had no King of its owne and so no Crowne; that was upon the head of the Emperour at *Rome*, and he had supreme power over this Island; but whenas these Kingdomes became the hornes of the Beast, they came also to have peculiar Kings of their owne; *England* had and hath its King, *France* its King, &c. And therefore in the description of the Beast the *Crownes* are not said to be upon the heads, but upon the
hornes;

horne; upon his hornest crowne, *Revel. 13. 1.*

But received power as Kings one houre with the Beast *plus un an* that is, the Kings and the Beast began their reigne together. Now the Kings and Kingdomes began to arise about *An. 400.* after Christ, when the Empire began to be destroyed; haply some of them a little before; for they had begun to breake the Empire foure or five yeeres before, and therefore might then begin to be called Kings (for God lookes at (and so are we to looke at) realities.) The Histories indeed doe not speake much of them under the name and notion of Kings untill after 400. or 410. but the Histories are very confused, and no wonder, for those were times of most strange confusion.

The Beast is said to begin with them at one and the same houre, *plus un an*, or as the word may be interpreted, the first houre; the word in the Greeke text that signifies one (as all that have any smattering in that language know) signifies also, first; and so it may be interpreted, that the Beast began to rise the very first houre the Kings began to rise; rather then the first houre after they were risen, for therein is a difference of many yeeres. it being almost sixty yeeres from the first breaking of the Empire, before ten Kingdomes were set up in it. That the word that is here translated one, is used also to signifie first, we may see in many instances, as in that for one, *Luke 24. 1.* *τὸ πρῶτον ἡμέραν*, which is word for word, one day of the Sabbaths or weeke; but is generally rendered (and so the meaning is) *the first day of the weeke the women came to the Sepulcher.* Now if the Kings and the Beast began their reigne together so long since, as about *An. 400. plus un an*; then is the earth quake that is to ruine him, and them also if they persist in his service, (*Dan. 2. 44 45. Rev 19. 18, 19. &c.*) neer at hand.

Qu. What reason have we to thinke that the Pope about that *Quest.* time began to be the great Antichrist.

Ans. For answer: We are to know that there are two particular characters of the Beast, as some Divines have observed out of the text, the former the cause of the later, *viz. 1. Blasphemy;* for he is full of names of blasphemie, *Rev. 17. 3.* by which understand heresie and Idolatry. 2. cruelty, for he is a skarlet-coloured beast, and makes warre with the Saints, *ibid. & ch. 13. 7.* But both these

these flow from an higher principle. which is (as I may say) *primum quartus modi*, and a more convertible character of the beast, and that is his primacy or supremacy: This supremacy hath in it two things that make it up; one is a claiming of authority over the consciences of men, and so over their faith and worship; secondly, the extending of this power to all Churches in all Nations.

I will not say that these two are the same thing, nor that they issue both from one and the same root; but surely this I may say, they are neer a kinne & have their roots not farre asunder, because they are generally still found in one and the selfe same person.

That both these meet in the grand Antichrist will appeare.

First, he arrogates authority over the soule; so much I take to be intimated in those words of *Daniel* speaking of him. *Dan. 7. 15* *He shall speake great words against the most high, and think to change times and lawes;* that he shall arrogate power to himselfe to change Gods lawes, as in coyning and altering Articles of Faith, appointing worship for God. &c. *high words, great words against God;* so the Apostle, *2 Thes. 2. 4. He as God sits in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.* How does he that? viz. by Lording it over the consciences of Gods people as if he were God, and thereby he deprives Christ of one of the principall Flowers of his Crown, which is to have dominion over the Faith: see more for this. *Rev. 13. 5. 6. 15. 16.*

Secondly, the great Antichrist is to extend this power, at least, presumptively and intentionally, where he cannot doe it actually over all Kindreds, Tongues and Nations, *Rev. 13. 7.*

It is Antichristian to claime such authority, though but over one man, or one Church; It is more Antichristian to claime such authority over many Churches, as the Hierarchicall Bishop useth to do; it is yet more Antichristian to claim this authority over whole Provinces as the Hierarchicall Archbishop useth to do; it is yet still more Antichristian to claim it over many Provinces & Kingdoms, as the Hierarchicall Patriarch useth to do; but yet all these do not amount to the grand Antichrist, why? because there may be a greater; but now he that claims such sovereignty over all the Churches of the world is the grand Antichrist indeed, for there can be no greater.

Now, this the Pope doth; yea, that he may be sure to challenge as large a Dominion as Christ hath, he doth not onely arrogate authority

authority over all the world, but also in heaven and hell where Christ hath power, yea, even in purgatory where Christ hath no power.

He that shall but looke upon the sentence condemnatory, of Pope *Leo* the tenth, in his his Bull against *Luther*, will find this true; wherein he doth not labour to convince *Luther* of error, by solid demonstrations out of the Word of God, but mainly because his doctrine was contrary to the decrees of Popes. &c. He doth also charge and command all Patriarchs, Metropolitans, Primates, Arch-bishops, Bishops, and all other ecclesiasticall orders downwards, even to the begging Fryars; and then all Kings, Electors of the Empire, Princes, Dukes, and so on; and at last, all men throughout the Universall world (the very voyce proper and native language of the grand Antichrist) upon paine of the great Excommunication, that they doe not embrace *Luther's* doctrine, nor adhere to, or favour his person.

Now the Popes have challenged this supremacy in some degrees, for above these 1240. yeares: Not to speake of their claiming the title of universall Bishop, nor yet their assuming the title of *Pontifex Maximus*, the name of the chiefe heathenish Priest among the Romans, which dignity many of the Emperours had annexed to their imperiall greatnesse, (which *Gratian* the Emperour first renounced about *An.* 380. and the rest after him) they did about that time plainly arrogate and usurpe a judiciary power over the Churches: To omit their authoritative excommunications, some whereof had been long before; they did then claime this Prerogative, that appeales aught to be made to the Bishop of *Rome* from all Churches, and he to give the last definitive sentence; yea, so zealous were they about this, that *An.* 418. and 419. three Popes *Zosimus*, *Boniface*, *Celestine*, did in the sixth Council of *Carthage*, in which *St. Augustine* was present, in the Cause of one *Appiarus*, who had appealed out of *Affricke* unto *Rome* (as many had done before) not onely challenge the receiving of Appellations from all Churches, but also forge a decree of the great Council of *Nice*. which had been almost an hundred yeares before to support it. This was by the Fathers of the Synod indeed then rejected, and the pretended Canon found to be forged and spurious: Yet was this as a right, by the Popes

then challenged. I never thinke upon these things, but methinks I see the grand Antichrist, as a great big Embryo, swelling in the wombe, ready to come forth, or rather, as a child lately borne lying in his cradle; so that it is probable, if not more then probable, that between 390. and 410. Antichrist began.

Object. Daniel speaking of these horns, intimates that the little horn Antichrist, that grew so great, should come up after the rest, *Dan.* 7. 24.

Answer. He speaks as it was in his perception and observation, *the little horn* rose with the rest, but he did not nor discern it, untill he considered *the hornes* as it were with a prying eye, *ver.* 8. and as it was in the Vision, so it was in the accomplishment indeed; he rose imperceptibly, because the world mistooke what manner of creature he should be.

No: we may rather suspect that Antichrist was up before the Kings, the Papacy having such strange appearances of him, before any of the Kings sprang up; and so some read those words, *Rev.* 17. 12. *they received power as Kings one houre (not with the Beast) but after the Beast, una re diebus, not una re diebus.*

Object. The two Witnesses spoken of, *Rev.* 11. are not yet slaine by the Beast, neither is his triumph over them for three dayes and a halfe past, and therefore the Beasts ruine cannot be so neare.

Answer. Before I give a direct answer, I must premise a few things.

1. First, two were the least sufficient number in the law, that could convincingly beare witness unto any thing; and so by the two Witnesses here I understand not any two singular persons onely, that either are or have been, for (I take it) that cannot consist with the Text; but in that number I include, all those whom God hath raised up, whether Ministers or others (though chiefly Ministers) to beare witness to his Truth, and to sustaine his Cause against Antichrist and his gentiles.

2. That the number of them should be the least sufficient number, as it were but two; no more then might meerely suffice to hold out Gods truth a little to the world: so few, that though haply you might heare in a Countrey of some few that rejected the common tenents as of Justification by Workes, the propitiatory sacrifice of the Masse &c. yet you should scarce learne how to finde out one of them; if they appeared, the Beast and his agents presently

presently snap'd them up; therefore the woman and her children lived in the wilderness all Antichrists reigne, *Reve. 12. 6. 14. and the Prophets Prophecied in sackcloth, Rev. 11. 3.*

Towards the end of Antichrists reigne, the everlasting Gospell going forth, should bring a great harvest to God, and mightily increase the number of the witnesses. *Rev. 14. 6. 15.*

The terme and duration of their witness, bearing to the truth, must be of as long continuance, as Antichrists opposing it, *viz.* 1260. dayes or yeares; and therefore these witnesses cannot be understood of any two individuall persons.

3.

I assent to them that understand the slaughter of the witnesses civilly, that is, they are to be slaine as Prophets, *viz.* put out of their direct way of witnessing, as suppose by Preaching, Printing, &c. but not alwayes as men, that is to be put to death, at least in a judiciary way of proceeding; (for they are to be killed, but not buried.) *Rev. 11. 9.* The enemies have given over that way of persecuting the Prophets generally, for a good space a matter of sixty or seventy yeares, you shall not (I beleeve) finde many examples within that space of Gods servants called before tribunals, accused for their doctrine and worship, formally Sentenced unto death, and the sentence executed, which was the adversaries generall way of proceeding in former times; haply some few examples may be found, like a few drops of raine falling after a great shoure. They have forborne this course, not out of any love or compassion unto the people of God, but meerely because they durst not, as hath beene said before; and also because they found by prooffe, that this course prajudiced their cause, *sanguis Martyrum semen Ecclesia*: the blood of the Martyrs, being the seed of the Church. Not to speake of this, that the Prophets hereby in the enemies intention, were more expoied to contempt, their bodies lying dead in the street, *Rev. 11. 8.* like despised broken idols, in whom there was no pleasure.

4.

These things being prajmised I come to answer the Objection.

It is probable at least, that this last slaughter of the Prophets, and the Beast with his Gentiles triumphing over them for three dayes and a halfe, by which (according to the former exposition) we may understand three yeares and a halfe is already past

and gone, though but lately. Because that of late yeares, there hath beene such a slaughter of the Prophets, throughout almost all the Nations of Europe, and such a tearme of Antichrists triumph.

In the yeare 1618. began the devastation of the Churches in *Bohemia*, the same fire presently takes hold upon the Provinces thereof, *Moravia, Silesia, Lusatia*; proceeds to *Austria* and *Hungaria*, flies over also to the *Palatinate*, and so by degrees wastes all the Provinces of broad and wide *Germany*, killing the Witnesses generally in them all.

An. 1621. the storme assailes the Churches of *France*, and though by certaine intervals and spaces between, overcomes them and the Witnesses in them. And though by the Providence of God they have some, yet (I take it) but a very precariall liberty, unto this very day.

Very lately the Witnesses have beene overcome and slaine in *Polonia*, so that a very few yeares agoe, the Gospell was preached publicly but onely in two places in all those vast Dominions.

Last of all, came in the slaughter of the Witnesses in our Churches of *England, Scotland* and *Ireland*, and (as it is probable) was brought to its period and perfection, when the three precious witnesses of Christ were so outrageously sentenced, had their eares cut off, and were afterwards most unjustly and strangely exiled. The enemies then accounted themselves to have obtained a compleat victory, and so began their Song of triumph. For I doubt not, but this fact of theirs was in the enemies sense, an universall signal to all the Popish world that the day was theirs, and a perfect victory gotten; every place was fill'd with their joycings.

Now, after that three dayes and an halfe; that is, just three yeares and an halfe, in a manner from the slaughter of those three witnesses, were past; by the meanes of this happy Parliament, as by a voyce from heaven, the Prophets begin to arise againe as from the dead, and among them those three servants of God, and an earth-quake begins to shake the enemies in all these three Kingdomes; and no doubt will proceed further.

Neither let any man dispise this, for the Beasts triumph for
three

three dayes and a halfe: whensoever it comes, is necessarily to be computed and estimated, not from the end of the slaughter in all the Churches, but from the slaughter that shall be in that Church, wherein the Prophets shall be last slaine, which very probably was our Church. Neither can we imagine it to be otherwise, unlesse we should surmise the slaughter of the Prophets to end in all the Churches at once; which considering the worke is to be done in so many severall States and Nations, is hardly possible. Besides, the Beast hath insulted longer then three yeares and an halfe over the Witnesses that were first slaine in other Churches; but the Text speaks of his generall triumph, which could not be, untill he had overcome his adversaries in all the Churches generally: and the Prophets resurrection is but yet, as it were in its very beginning; for they still lye slaine in most of the Churches.

The witnesses of some Churches have escaped; as of *Holland, Object.*
Switzerland, Geneva, &c.

They have beene slaine all over the greatest, largest and most famous Churches, as hath beene declared. *Ans. 1.*

It is unknowne to me how the Prophets have beene used in those Churches, at least in a great part: though I know they have beene used badly enough. But it will not follow, we know it not, therefore it hath not beene. *2.*

To which answer I will sicke, the Beast was to kill the Witnesses indefinitely set downe, *Rom. 11. 7.* that is, generally, but not universally. It is no where said he shall kill all and singular that beare witness to the truth; the text tels us, *Exod. 9. 6.* that all the cattell of *Egypt* dyed of the Murraine, but yet if we read on to the 20. verse, when the plague of the Haile was threatned, we shall finde the *Egyptians* that feared the word of the Lord, driving their cattell into their houses; by which it appears that all and singular of the cattell died not of the Murraine, but the cattell generally, or the cattell of all kindes. The Pharisees said, the world was gone after our Saviour. *Ioh. 12. 19.* when as yet the hundred thousand part of the world did not beleve on him then; but the meaning is, the people of the Countries round about: flocked after him: so here the Prophets were slaine generally, or for the most part, not universally. *3.*

The Prophets doe yet Prophecie in sackcloth; ergo, this slaughter and triumph is not past. *Object.*
Whe.

Ans.

Whether this slaughter be past or to come, certaine it is by the Text, that the Prophets shall prophecy in sack-cloath, after it be both come and gone, even untill the Beasts dying day, for he and they are contemporaries, as hath been mentioned before; their prophecy in sack-cloath and his reigne, as they began together, so they must end together: So long as he lives he will push with the horne and spurne with the heele, and woe to them that stand neare him: By the mercy of God and the means of this Parliament, the Prophets here are a little stagger'd up upon their feet, but one of the Beasts fillips would throw them downe againe. Could but he reach them either with one of his armed hornes or hierarchicall heeles, which he mainly endeavours, they were gone.

A mistake concerning the two Witnesses, may peradventure make us looke for the earth-quake that shall ruine the Beasts Kingdome as a thing a farre off, when yet our selves may be in the midst of it.

Object.

The fifth Viall is not powred, for that is to be upon the seat of the Beast, that is *Rome*, whereby his Kingdome becomes full of darknesse, that is, *Rome* is destroyed, *Rev.* 16. 10. therefore it is in vaine to think upon the earth-quake that is to ruine the Beasts Kingdome, which comes not till the seventh Viall be powred out.

Ans. I.

For answer, I acknowledge *Rome* to be the seat of the Beast, and that darknesse is often put for affliction and misery; but I deny the darkning of the Beasts Kingdome there spoken of to be the destruction of *Rome*; there be degrees of darknesse and misery inferiour to destruction: Is not *Rome* darkned in her reputation, and so the Beasts Kingdome? How many thousands, yea millions be there that deny her to be the mistress of the Faith and the mother of all Churches? that account her the mother of harlots? that contemne her decrees, &c? Is not shee darkned in her revenues, when as so many Nations have withdrawne their supplies from her, which were formerly swallowed up in her as in a deep gulf? 2.

If *Rome* be destroyed under the fifth Viall, this difficulty or absurdity will follow; then have ye *Babylon* the great to destroy under the seventh Viall, *Rev.* 16. 19. whereas *Babylon* the great in

in all other places of the books of the Revelations, is constantly put for *Rome*.

The sixth Viall is not poured upon the river *Euphrates*. which *Object*. must be before the earth-quake come under the seventh, *Rev.* 16. 12. &c.

Answer. 1.

I must here deprecate the offence of many worthy & learned men, if silent not to their expositions of that Viall. It shall suffice in a few words, to give that which is to me more then probable the sense thereof. The river *Euphrates* running through the midst of the world between the farthest west and uttermost east, hath been for many ages a kinde of Land-marke, to separate the western Nations from the eastern so that they have had little communion one with another. Now this impedimentall River hath been dried up ever since these Navigations & Voyages have been found out into the Indies and other orientall parts. Whereupon the Beast finding himselfe mortally wounded here in the west, hath as it followes in the text by the unclean spirits his emissaries by which I understand not onely Jesuits and others that are Papists by profession, but all Antichrists Agents though cloaked under the name of Protestants with infinite, strange and uncouth wiles, and wonders, laboured to involve not onely the Kings and Kingdomes of these parts of the world, but even of the east also into Hornedaddon that is, a cursed warre, as hath been said before. This feat the Frogges have most efficaciously wrought for him in these parts of the world, as every observing eye may abundantly see; and although the Papists doe frequently lye in their reports of the east, yet certaine it is that they have made many Countries and States there, one way or other more or lesse obnoxious to the Pope, as either to submit and acknowledge him, as those of *Japan*, &c. are said to doe: or to oppugne his enemies, as the Persian to assaile the Turke, whilst they are accomplishing their designes here in the west; or at least by way of Merchandize and traffique to be subservient to their supply; so that notwithstanding any thing in these two Vials the earth-quake may be at hand. And let us beware, that mistakes about them, doe not make us put the earth-quake further off then indeed it is to our owne detriment and prejudice.

The Uses are of two sorts; some directing us what to doe in respect of the publike, others concerne our owne particulars.

For the publique, every one should assist the Lord in his place, in shaking downe the Kingdome of Antichrist and all his supporters.

Ob. est.

The Church will be shaken too.

Ansiv.

True, but it will not be shaken downe by the earth-quake, but better rooted and settled.

Now that we may assist the Lord in this worke, three things are to be done.

Pse 1.

We must shake the Kingdome of the Beast by the Word. this is to be done by all the Saints, especially by the Ministers of the Churches, and by them authoritatively: Every true Christian hath the Word of truth dwelling in his heart; as for instance, the doctrine of Gods free grace in Christ for a mans justification and salvation, the foundation upon which the Church is built; that God is to be purely worshipped in spirit and truth according to his owne prescriptions. and such like; by these truths he can detect and discover many blasphemies of the Beast and fecidities of the Whore, as justification by workes, the propitiatory sacrifice of the Masse, &c. Yea, not onely discover them, but in an holy zeale denounce grievous judgements against the authors and fomenters of them, according to the Word.

These doctrines and denunciations thus breathed out, will prove even a sword of the Spirit (for so they are being put into mans spirit by the Holy-Ghost) to cut and kill, slay and slay the Antichristian generation, see *Revel. 2. 16. & 19. 21.* Yea, not onely a sword to kill the enemy that stands neere, but an arrow also to kill the enemy that stands a farre off, *Psal. 149. 6, 7, 8, 9.* an axe to hew downe, *Hosea 6. 5. Mat. 3. 10.* a wine cup of fury which they shall be forced to drinke, and then grow mad. *Spee and fall, and rise no more, Jer. 25. 15, 16. 27, 28.* Lastly, this Word shall be a fire to burne them up, and they shall be as wood to it, and it shall devour them, *Jer. 5. 14.* For God will execute upon them the judgements threatened: It shall be an hot oven to the wicked and proud, and they shall be as stubble, easily and utterly burnt, so it shall leave them neither root nor branch, *Mal. 4. 1.* This fiery weapon of the Word, is one of those wherewith the poore sackcloth-Prophets have defended themselves against Antichrist and his gentiles, all his long reigne, and wherewith they have offend-

ded them, *Rev.* 11. 5. and therefore still proper to be used against him the great wild Beast; for fire they say is the best weapon, and of most excellent use against wilde Beasts: Breathe out therefore this fire of the Word into their faces; run with these flaming torches, and thrust them into the dry thatch of Antichrists house that will set all on a light fire; it hath done it in a great measure already, the enemies feeble the heat thereof to their great paine, *Rev.* 16. 2. 9. 10. 11. They cast on all the cold water that hell can afford them to quench it, as cruelties treacheries, but every thing proves oyle to encrease the flame; this Word at last will prove unto them unquenchable fire utterly to consume them.

Shake the Beasts Kingdome by prayer; *David* shook *Saul* and all his enemies downe by this meanes, see *Psal.* 18. 6. 7. 8. compared with the title of the *Psalme*, which *David* composed when the Lord had delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of *Saul*; *In my distresse* (saith he) *I called upon the Lord, and cryed unto my God, he heard my voyce out of his holy temple, and my cry came before him, even into his eares. Then the earth shooke and trembled, the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth. God upon Davids cry laid about him, and overthrew all his adversaries; for the more the Saints pray, the more they accelerate plagues upon their wicked enemies, which is often the meanes of the Saints deliverance.*

By this the two Witnesses did shut the heavens against the Antichristian brood, *Rev.* 11. 6. And therefore our fight being with their armie's, we are to be instant in prayer against them, that is a weapon they have no skill at; they can blaspheme and curse, &c. but not pray. *Moses* and *Eliab* (to whom that text alludes) by this weapon and the Word, overcame whole Nations alone. *Moses* did but speake to God, spreading out his hands, and then as a God could tell *Pharaoh*, that a plague would come, to morrow shall be such a plague, or to morrow shall such a plague be removed. *Eliab* could but pray to the Lord, that it might not raine and then confidently tell *Ahab*, that there should be no raine but according to his word. *1 King.* 17. 1.

Open therefore (O you servants of the Lord) the heavens by this Key; open Gods Armory, and get from thence the best dayes

for the Church, the helpe of God the Father, the Mediation of the Sonne, the Spirit of strength, the assistance of Angels, Seas, rivers, windes, &c. get from thence wisdom, courage, stratagems, successe; shut the heavens against the enemies, that they may not get one good looke from thence; not so much as one arrow, but if they have any plot in hand, get the heavens open for wisdom to discover it; if any enterprize, get from thence power to defeat it; make it appeare to the enemies that Gods people have power with God.

Vse 3.

Execute judgement for God, every one as farre as his power will stretch. First, doe judgement upon thine owne selfe for thy sinnes, in all wayes of godly revenge, as by *Fasting &c. Sing mercy and judgement to thy Family, as David Psa. 101.* Doe thy best that judgement that hath beene turned into Wormewood and Hemlocke, may run downe like a mighty streame, in publike; and where thy hand cannot reach a blow, or cast a stone at an idolater, blasphemor, persecutor, &c. let thy heart, at least doe it. For if a mans consenting to, or approving of an act of injustice may inguilt him, as I may say, in it; as it was with the *Jews*, whose state was ruined for killing Christ and the Prophets, though most part of them had never seene any of them, *Mat. 23. 37.* why may not a mans executing judgement, with his heart, when he can proceed no further, be accepted, in respect of him, for an act of justice, by him that is pleased both in good and evill actions, to accept the will for the deed?

This duty is principally incumbent upon the Magistrate, who is to execute the judgement of the Lord, not arbitrarily as himselfe pleaseth; but according to the rule of the Word, both for matter and manner.

1.

For the Matter, man hath no warrant either to leave grosse and horrid sinnes unpunished in the committers of them; such as are the ring-leaders in idolatry and persecution; nor yet to commute or change the nature of the punishment. As (by the way) I question, whether a pecuniary mulct, especially if it be alone, be a proper punishment for a sweater, or blasphemor; but it rather ought to be personall. And here I cannot choosie but with grieve take notice of a miserable failing in our first Reformation, that the Masse priests were suffered still to continue in their places;

for

for he that had said or sung Masse the last Lords day (and if he were a Preacher had Preached for Popery) if he would but take the new Oath of Supremacy and read the Service-Booke this Lords-day, was accounted a sufficient reformist and admitted to the Ministry. So that of twenty thousand Prelates and Priests at least in England and Ireland, very few were cast out of their places, and scarce any of them (unlesse it were *Boner*) for any thing they had done. Oh wofull! (I confesse I thinke the State did then want due information in that point. But this hath been one thing that hath undone the Church, *viz.* those that have all along and do still infest the Church I mean the wicked and superstitious Clergie being their naturall, genuine and proper posterity. Let not such a sinne therefore lye any longer upon the State; out (therefore worthy Senators) with all the generation of erroneous Teachers, Altar-worshippers &c. and prophane ones, that have made so many abhorre the Offerings of the Lord. If any Object, that the Church will then be destitute of Pastors. I answer: I know no warrant at all that there is, to put or keepe such Wolves among Gods flocke. Secondly, that a thousand or two of goldly and able men well distributed, if the other were out, might by Gods blessing doe more good by far, then now doe all the Ministers in England.

Nay, I take it to be an absolute duty of them that have power to eject them, (besides, what may be said otherwise) even by the equity and analogy of that Text, *Ezek. 44. 10, 12, 13.* *The Levites that are gone away farre from me, which went astray from me after their idols, they shall even beare their iniquity; because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therefore have I lifted up my hand against them, saith the Lord God (i. e. I have sworne against them as most high transgressours, and so will not reverse it) and they shall beare their iniquity. And they shall not come nere unto me, to doe the office of a Priest unto me, nor to come nere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.*

Besides, punishments should be aggravated according to the aggravation of the sinne or sinnes. The most capitall offender can

but be put to death; but when the guilt is transcendently hainous, it ought to be with such circumstances and expressions, as may make it appeare that the Judge or Magistrate hath a due sense of that hainousnesse, and would reach it in the punishment, if it were possible. *All Israel were to stone Achan, and to rase over him a great heape of stones, Jos. 7. 25. 26.* Now if this be so, I wonder what punishment will be found out suitable to the crimes of some malefactors now in question, who have wickedly endeavoured to seduce many whole Kingdomes, quite to suppress and extinguish true Religion in them (if not throughout the world) who have proudly trampled upon all lawes and estates, being undoubtedly, if all things were laid together, of the greatest if not absolutely the greatest transgressors that ever were since men were upon the earth.

For the Manner, the Word requires that judgement be executed with the spirit of justice or judgement; of which the Text speaks *Isa. 28. 6. In hatred of sinne, love of God, Zeale for his glory, as Phenehas did; otherwise, if you punish a Malefactor with death, who hath deserved it instead of taking away an old murder, you adde a new, and shal be punished accordingly, judgement ought to returne to justice, Psal. 94. 15.*

We have two remarkable examples in the Scriptures worthy to be taken notice of by all that are in authority, of two Kings that were both rewarded and punished for the very same thing.

Baasha destroyed Nadab and the house of Jeroboam, Jehu destroyed Jehoram, Jezabel and the whole house of Ahab; both of them had the Kingdome of Israel for their paines; and yet for these very acts, both their Families and Posterities were destroyed. Baasha because he killed him, viz. Nadab, 1 Kin. 16. 7. and so I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, saith the Lord, Hos. 1. 4. And so it came to passe, as may be seene in both their Histories; What was the cause, was there equity in this? Yes: the thing done was just, to punish these idolatrous Families; but the manner of doing it utterly displeased God, because it was not done in the love of justice, &c. and so in respect of God; but out of spleen and ambition to get the Kingdome: That it was not done by either of them as an act of justice appeared, in that they both continued in the sinnes of Jeroboam, which they

they seemed to punish, 1 *Kin.* 15. 34. 2 *Kin.* 10. 29. For that Magistrate or man that lives openly in the sinne he punisheth in another. cannot doe it as an act of justice. and so doth not please God; not to speake of this, that he that punisheth one sinne, as suppose theft, because God would have it punished, and so doth it as an act of justice, will also for the very same reason punish another sinne as much or more odious to God, as blasphemy, swearing, idolatry, if his arme be strong enough and long enough to reach the Offenders, which very thing may put (I feare) some suspicion sometimes upon our publique justice, in matter of theft. &c. and makes it questionable, whether it be done out of right principles, as because it is sinne against God, and punishable by his Word, or onely because man is trespassed, or no; which if it be so, the very lawes herein ought to be reformed:

I will not insist upon this, that judgement ought to be executed roundly and speedily (though protracting of it often takes off a great part of the edge of justice:) but I urge the doing of it in the manner before spoken.

Give me leave for a conclusion of this point, to adde these two Motives, for enforcing the duty.

This execution of judgement is one of the best meanes in the world to expiate, if I may so say, the old sinnes of a Nation; as namely, the old idolatries and persecutions, in which kindes our Land is infinitely guilty. For besides universall strange and long continued idolatries, there is scarce any Nation under the Sunne, if any at all, that can equall ours in the slaughter of so many Saints in a formall, judiciary way. Now if so be you would take the guilt of these away from the Nation, as there ought to be a Nationall confession and reformation of them, and strong application of Christs blood, by prayer of faith for attonement, represented by the elders killing of the Heyser for the expiation of an unknown murder, *Deut.* 21. 4. so there must be execution of judgement upon the slaughterers of the Saints. For if the blood of one man, and he a wicked man, unjustly shed, will bring sinne upon an whole Nation; till it be done away by the blood of him that shed it, as we may see *Numb.* 35. 33. How much more will the blood of so many holy Martyrs cruelly slaine for Christs sake, inguilt our Nation; no, assuredly God will cleanse the blood

that he hath not cleansed. Now (right Honourable) because you cannot reach the old persecutors, doe justice upon their successors that have revived all their finnes.

2.

This is of speciall moment to stay a plague; *Phinehas* executed judgement and the plague was stayed, *Numb. 25. Psal. 106. 30. Search* (saith the Lord) *and see if you can find a man in Jerusalem that executeth judgement and I will spare it, Jer. 5. 10. Joshi. 23. 26. Have the evil, leave the good, and execute judgement in the gate; it may be the Lord will be good to the remnant of Joseph, Amos 5. 15.* This doth (as it were) make the gap up against Gods wrath: Let judgement therefore run downe as waters, and righteousness as a mighty streame, *Amos 5. 24.* If you would not have God execute judgement upon us all (for when men faile to doe it, God at last will doe it) then doe you execute judgement for the Lord.

There be other Uses to be made of this doctrine, that concerne not selves, that we may be fitted and prepared for such a storme and earth-quake and find mercy in it: as,

2. 1.

God having revealed and threatned it we must beleieve it; I say beleieve it. I say againe cordially beleieve it. This I count a point of highest importance; the true and diligent use of all other meanes depending thereupon. This faith will breed teare (for as faith in a promise will breed confidence, so faith in a threatening will breed feare) and feare will put a man upon the strong use of all meanes of prevention of a plague, or of provision against it. The true reason why wicked men doe not feare divine comminations, and so why they forsake not sinne, embrace not Christ, nor use other meanes of escaping, is because they beleieve them not: For were they cordially perswaded of the certainty of the threats of the Word they durst not continue in sinne, and affront Heaven as they doe: And the reason why they beleieve not the threats of the Word, is the Atheisme of their hearts, making them deny Gods holinesse, justice, &c. to make a slight matter of sinne and of the Word forbidding and threatening sinne; they will beleieve its threatnings when they see them, *Isa. 5. 19.* as we heard before.

I had once thought to have passed by this point, because that whereas the *Prydent man* hath long agoe foreseene the plague in
sinne

sinne deserving in the Word denouncing it, and otherwise; the Toole now begins to see it. But I revoked my selfe, and now put it in the front of these duties, considering that the soe's faith comming by sight and sense, if there be no more added to it, neither doth any good. *Noah* beleev'd upon hearing and feared things of which there was no sight to be had as yet, and so using means escaped, *Heb.* 11. 7. whereas the unbelieving world perished. *Gen.* 7. the like we may see in *Lot* his sonnes in law and the Sodomites, *Gen.* 19. *Belshazzar* was so farre from beleieving the threats of the God of Israel against *Babylon*, and his promises for delivering his people by *Cyrus* out of the Babylonians hands; which promises he knew had encouraged *Cyrus*, as that he did of purpose make an impious feast when his City was besieged, in contempt of God profaned the Vessels brought from *Jerusalem*, praised the Gods of silver and gold, wood and stone, above the true God of Israel (as *Daniel* accuseth him.) as one who could not save his owne Temple and Vessels out of his Grand-father *Nebuchadnezzar's* hands; but whilst he was in the midst of his prophane jollity, suddenly appeares the hand-writing upon the wall against him, that put him into a desperate feare, that night was he slaine, his City taken, his Empire destroyed and ended.

Behold here the terrible effects of this Atheisticall unbelief and contempt of the denunciations of the Word. Beleeve we therefore the threats of the Word: To speake the truth, this act of faith in beleieving threats goes before, and that not onely in nature, but in time also, the act of beleieving promises. Hee that slights sinne, will slight Christ; he that apprehends not the severity of God against sinne, set downe in the prohibitions and comminations of the law, will hardly ever, or not at all heartily embrace Christ set forth in the promises of the Gospell.

Be upright in thy generation, and walke with God, thus did *Noah* and so escaped the flood, *Gen.* 6. 9. & 7. 1. *Thou shalt enter into the Arke* (saith God) *for thee have I seene righteous before me in this generation.* When great stormes were comming upon the world, and all the foure winds were ready to breake out for the ruine of all; the Lord gives speciall charge to the An-

gels that had the command of the winds, that they doe not let one puffle or breath goe out to doe the least hurt, till the servants of God were sealed in their fore-heads. *Rev. 7. 1. 2. 3. &c.* God remembers them when he makes up his Jewels, and will spare them as a man spareth his sonne that serveth him, *Mal 3. 16. 17.* Though the tribulation be never so great, yet thy people shall be delivered, saith the Lord to *Daniel*, even every one that is found written in the Booke, *Dan. 12. 1.* for God will ever preserve a holy Seede of Saints unto himselfe. *Isa. 6. 13.*

3.

A man must be a mourner in *Sion*, one that laments first his owne sinnes and truly endeavours to forsake them; then the sinnes of others; the horrible prophanenesse, licentiousnesse, blasphemies, idolatries, heresies of the the times; Such an one was *Lot*, who vexed his righteous soule in seeing and hearing of the sinnes of the Sodomites, *1 Pet. 2. 8.* and when they perished he was delivered. Thus the Lord causeth one with a vvriters ink-horne by his side, to set a marke upon the fore-heads of the men that sigh and cry for all the abominations that are done in the midst of *Jerusalem* when he was about to destroy it, *Ezek. 9. 4.* Because *Josiahs* heart melted when he heard of the severe denunciations of Gods anger against the Land for the sinnes thereof; therefore had he a speciall promise made him of being gathered to his fathers in peace, before those judgements should be executed *2 Chron. 34. 27. 28.*

4.

Contest and contend for God, for his pure Word, doctrine of Faith, pure worship and wayes; against the world. He that is for God in a time of publique defection, God will be for him in a time of publique destruction.

Caleb followed the Lord fully as it was in his heart, and stood against the ten false Spies, that brought up an ill report upon the land of promise, and against all the people that tooke part with them; and therefore when six hundred thousand of these Murderers fell in the wilderness, he onely with *Joshuah* escaped that storme, and entered into the Lords inheritance, *Numb. 14. 24. Josh. 14. 6, 7, 8 &c.*

Memorable examples hereof we have in *Elijah* and *Jeremy*. In *Elijahs* dayes the people of *Israel* forsooke Gods Covenant, shew

threw downe his Altars, stoned his Prophets by heapes and hundreds: now, did this make him comply with them and fall into the itream? No: he was therefore the more zealous for God, all full of rury and zeale for God, 1 King. 19. 10. Well, what became of this *Elisha* if we doe but read 2 King. 2. we shall finde, that when *Ahab* was slaine, and his Army destroyed, he was sent for up by a fiery chariot into heaven.

Jeremy was a man that stood for God in his time against all men, against the Kings, Princes, Priests, Prophets and people of *Judah*, they mightily opposed, and maliciously persecuted him; he was even weary of his life; they reviled slandered him, whipped, stock'd, imprisoned him, laid him in fetters and almost starved him; he was brought to that extremity, that sometimes he wished he had in the Wildernesse, a Cottage for way-faring men, that he might never come among them, that his head were a fountaine of teares, that he might weepe abundantly for their pride. &c. Sometimes, that he had never beene borne; he cryes out that he was deceived, and that God had deceived him; for when he was sent to them armed with Gods commission, he thought every one would have stooped to his Message, but he found all contrary; (God often makes use of his Servants and Ministers to such purposes as they thinke not of) but yet he constantly held it out for God to the end, as his History sheweth. What was the issue? At last, when the City was taken, all the great Princes and Priests shine, and the Nation captivated, the King of *Babylons* chiefe Capraine takes him out of prison, knockes off his fetters that the Jewes had put upon him, sets him at liberty, offers him his choyce whether he would goe to *Babylon*, with promise of all kind usage there. or stay in the Land of *Judah*, tells him the whole Land was before him, gives him a reward and so dismisseth him. Now who but *Jeremy*? how glad wou'd *Zedekiah* the King have beene, if but halfe this kindnesse had beene offered to him? Well, let us remember to practice this duty.

May not a godly man be taken away in a publique calamity? *Quest.*

The maine thing the Lord aymes at, is the preservation of the *Ansiv. 1.*

body of the Church, an holy seed, *Iſa.* 6. 13. and he writes them that ſhall eſcape downe in his booke, *Dan.* 12. 1. For howe ever the Church conſiſts of individuals, yet this, or that, or many ſingular perſons may be taken away, and yet the Church be preſerved.

2. Every Chriſtian ſhall be preſerved untill he hath finiſhed the worke the Lord hath given him to doe; but when that is done, God may take him off from his ſtation in ſuch a way as he may beſt glorifie God; yet ſo as generally there is ſome marke of mercy upon him, as, he is either taken away before, or in the beginning of a ſtorme, as *Joſiah* was, and they, *Iſa.* 57. 1. Or Secondly, he ſometimes ſurvives it, as *Daniel* did, who outlived the whole time of the captivity, and long after, and that in much honour. Or thirdly, he is taken away in an ordinary manner, as no doubt, many godly ones were during the ſeventy yeares of the captivity of *Babylon*, Or fourthly, he is taken away in a way of teſtimony, as *Jeremy*; who, as it is reported, was ſtoned by the Jewes in *Egypt*. And ſo the Diſciples and Apoſtles of our Saviour, who although they had power over Scorpions, Lyons, poyſon, during the terme of their Teſtimony; yet at length were taken away, and did glorifie God by violent deaths for their Teſtimonies ſakes. Unto this may be referred the ſufferings and deaths of the Saints, now under the mercileſſe cruelties of the Cavalleeres for Religion's ſake. Or fifthly, in propugning the Cauſe of God, in a generall combuſtion, which when it is undertaken out of love to the Truth, it is an high honour to a Chriſtian to loſe his life in the quartell. Usually in ſuch times, God puts glory upon his Saints, and makes their deaths which are precious in his ſight to be honourable: But moſt of all, if they have beene great mourners in *Zion*, and confeſſers for him. And if he have further uſe of them, he doth continue them, yea, and ſometimes ſtrengthens their faith with confidence that it ſhall be ſo, *Pſal.* 91. However, the godly are but taken out of this vale of teares, and brought to eternall bliſſe in his Kingdome of glory.

3. Seeke meekeneſſe, quietly and humbly to ſubmit to the common calamity when it cometh, *Zeph.* 2. 3. To which purpoſe it will

will be available to admit into our thoughts these considerations.

That God is the Author of the calamity; whatsoever evil is done God doth it: That stopped *David's* mouth, *Psal.* 39. 9. He hath absolute sovereignty over men, he is greater then man; why should we contend with him, for he gives no account of his doings, *Job* 33. 12, 13. Would it not be a brave sight to see man sitting upon the Bench as a Judge, and God summoned to stand at the Barre as a Delinquent holding up his hand, and man to passe censure and sentence upon his actions, out of his owne shallow conceptions, and irregular affections?

That God's will is the rule of justice; it is therefore just because he wils it, and does it. 2.

He that hath many reasons in the bottomlesse Abisse of his Counsels that we see not, we are not able to sound to the bottom of it, nor to fadome his doings; and sometimes they are such as are not fit for us to know. 3.

That sinne deserveth worse then any plague or earth-quake God sends upon the world, *Ezra* 9. 13. 4.

That sinne it selfe is the worst of all plagues, and so to be esteemed. 5.

If the heart be thorowly humbled for sinne, it will accept of any outward punishment; see *Levit.* 26. 41. and *David's* example, who meekly submitted to the cursing of *Shimei*, *2 Sam.* 16. 10, 11, 12. he being then in the very act of repentance for his great sins of murder and adultery, which God was even then also actually visiting upon him in the unnaturall rebellion of *Absalom*, according as he had threatned, *2 Sam.* 13. 11. The man that is thorowly grieved for the idolatry, heresie, prophanenesse, and luke-warmnesse of our times, will thinke any outward evil easier then those sines, and will be contented to submit to sword, or any other plague, even to the burying of a great part of the Nation under the earth, provided that they may be removed. 6.

That all outward evils shall turne to the Churches and Saints good in the end, *Rom.* 8. 28. A thing that we now come to shew in the next poynt. 7.

Doctrine 2. Great and notable restorations of the Church use often to follow after great ruines and desolations of States and Nations, *Amos* 9. 10 11. After the Lord had made a great destruction in the Nation among the sinners, as we see in the verse before; *In that day, that is, after that, saith the Lord, I will raise up the tabernacle of David, which is fallen, &c.* see also *Zeph.* 3. 8, 9, 10, 11 12. *Zeph.* 1. 3, 8 9.

It was so in the land of *Canaan*, after the stormes of *Egypt* and the Wildernesse; and in *Judah*, after the captivity of *Babylon*, the Lord made his people take rooting downwards, and bring forth fruit upwards; it will be so and that more then ever, when the earth-quake shall have shaken downe Antichrists Kingdome.

Quest.

Wherein shall this great restauration and reformation of the Church consist?

Answer.

In the fruition and enjoyment of certaine priviledges, such as the Church hath not at other times, at least not in the like degree.

The Priviledges are of two sorts; Privative and Positive.

1.

The Church shall be freed from the inundation of prophane-nesse, with which it hath beene miserably annoyed, leavened and infected before. Such shall be the piety and strictnesse of the government Ecclesiasticall and Civill, that there shall not enter in-
to the Church in any wise, any thing that defileth, *Rev.* 21. 27.

2.

She shall be purged from errors, superstition, idolatry, false and formall worship. It is sufficient to prove it, that we finde no such thing mentioned in the Scriptures that speake of the state of the Church in the last times, besides what hath beene said already, and shall be by and by. During Antichrists reigne, men have beene, and still are, so zealous and tenacious of their old mumpsimuses, they can in no wise indure to heare of parting with them; like *Micah* of mount *Ephraim*, *Judg.* 18. 23. 24. that followed after the *Dauides*, crying and complaining; they turned about, and asked him what he ayled. *Ye have taken away my gods (saith he) which I made, and my priest (which he himselfe had consecrated for a priest) who should have blessed me, and doe you aske me what I ayle? What have I more? I protest*

test I had as lieve you had taken away all that I have. So it is with the men of our generation: from these things shall the Church then be freed.

She shall have exemption from oppression and persecution both Civill and Ecclesiasticall; *God shall wipe away all teares from the Saints eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying. &c. Rev. 21. 4.* That must needs be ment of the Church in this world, as appeares by the context, *Then shall the Lyon and the Lambe lye downe and feed together, and the Tygar become tame, the Childe shall play with the Aspe and Cockatrice, Isa. 11. 6. 7. & 65. 25. Rev. 7. 16.*

There be two reasons of these privative priviledges.

The earth-quake going before, shall shake downe these evils and all their supporters. as we have heard; the Beast his Hierarchie; his hornes, the Kings of the earth that shall defend him to the last. And as the Lord did destroy not onely the heathen Empire guilty of so much blood cruelty, and idolatry. but would not let so much as that very forme of government to stand; so it is probable, if not more, that all these dignities that have so desperately opposed the Scepter of Christ, shall be taken away, *Dan. 2. 34, 5. 44. Rev. 19. from ver. 17. to the end. God will purge out rebels. Ezek. 20. 38. that at last none shall dare so much as to speake for false worship. formall worship. &c. Then (and I doubt) not till then, will all these Sects and Divisions have an end.*

Sathan shall then be bound and chained up, that he shall not seduce the Nations to idolatry and persecution: as he hath alwayes before done. *Rev. 20. 2.* He hath beene cast downe before, as *Rev. 12. 9.* but never bound. nor shall be till Antichrist's fall. And so this prevents that which might be objected: though the wicked be taken away with the Earth-quake. yet sinne will revive againe. *Ans^w.* No: Sathan shall be tyed up from seducing. that he cannot play such reakes in the world as before, mans corruption wanting those bellowes to blow it up which did formerly inflame it.

The positive priviledges of that reformed State are divers.

The first consists in the purity and plenty of the Ordinances of God.

God and meanes of grace, which that Church shall enjoy. *This Rev. 11. 19. After the ruine of the Beasts Kingdome, the Tabernacle or Temple of God shall be opened in Heaven in the Church, and the Arke of his Testament scene.* Christ represented by the Arke, was before kept hid, and the Temple shut, true preaching forbidden, men were not acquainted with the natures and offices of Christ set forth by the Arke, as now they shall be; the wood of the Arke, a type of Christs humane nature, the gold overlaying it wholly, a type of the divine to which the humane was hypotatically united, the Tables of the law in the Arke setting forth the fulfilling of the law in Christ, and in the Saints by union with him and power from him; the Mercy-seat or cover of the Arke representing Christs righteousness covering the sinne of man, and the Tables of testimony wherein the curse was contained, so as no curse could be scene. This purity of the meanes is intended in those expressions, *Rev. 21. that Gods Tabernacle is with men,* ver. 3. *new Jerusalem hath the glory of God,* ver. 10 11. *no Temple therein,* ver. 22. There is no need of any such fixed place as the old Temple was, but every where his people should have communion with him in his Ordinances, *Joh. 4. 21. 23. they shall have no need of the Sunne nor Moone, &c.* ver. 23. meaning, the spirituall light and glory shall farre exceed all external; and *chap. 22. 1, 2. they shall enjoy a pure River of water of life, cleave as chrystall proceeding out of the Throne of God and of the Lamb, the tree of life also with his twelve manner of fruits, &c.*

2. The second priviledge consists in the multitudes of converts; in Antichrists time but a few Witnesses, two; but an hundred fourty foure thousand sealed ones; a man should not need any great art of Arithmeticke to count them; but now a great multitude that no man could number, *Rev. 7. 9.* then shall those promises in their height be fulfilled, *the Church shall wonder at her owne fruitfulness, and aske who begat her those Children,* seeing she had lost so many, being *left alone*, that is, a *Widow*, without any earthly protector, *Isa. 49. 18, 19, 20 21, &c.* Yea, her children shall aske her *more roomie to dwell in,* *ibid.* Shee is bidden to lengthen and enlarge the place of her tent, &c. and promised

that

that shee, though a Widow, shall breake out on the right hand and on the left, and abound in Children, for her maker is her husband, &c. *Isa.* 54. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. The Children proceeding from the wombe of the Church, shall be like the dew of the morning lying thicke upon the ground, *Psal.* 110. 3. Christ's flock shall not then be a little flock, compared with the times which were before the Devill was bound.

3.

In the excellency of the converts. Where the Sunne shines most clearly, it heats most fervently: The City of the new Jerusalem hath a light like unto a stone most precious, even like a Jasper-stone, cleare as Chrystall, it is of pure gold, *Rev.* 21. 18. God is in it, dwells with his people, he and the Lamb are the light of it, *Rev.* 21. 3, 22. in this and other respects it is named, the Lord is there, *Ezek.* 48. 35. the people of it shall be all righteous, *Isa.* 60. 21. What an admirable Reformation was that which followed the storme in the Wilderness. When all Israel, both the ten Tribes, and the two of Gad and Ruben, and the halfe Tribe of Manasseh abhorred the thoughts of idolatry, *Iosh.* 22. the Lord God of Gods, the Lord God of Gods, he knows, and Israel he shall know (say the two Tribes and an halfe to the ten, being accused of an intention to revolt from God) if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord (save us not this day) that we have built us an Altar to turne from following the Lord, &c. let the Lord himselfe require it, *Iosh.* 22. 22, 23. Much more shall the Reformation be excellent in the last ages, wherein it is promised that there shall be new heavens and new earth (new Church and new Common-wealth) wherein righteousness shall dwell, *2 Pet.* 3. 13.

4.

In the amplitude and extent of the Church, before it was sometimes contained within the narrow bounds of Jury, afterwards the Nations of the Gentiles had it successively; first, the eastern Nations, then the western, &c. But now the Church shall be generally, if not universally spread over all the world. The Kingdomes of the world (that is, all the Kingdomes of the world) shall become the Kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Christ, *Revel.* 11. 15. And so when the judgement hath saie, and the Beasts Kingdom is consumed to the end; then, and not before

before then, the Kingdome, Dominion, and the greatnesse of the Kingdome under the whole heaven. (it seemes to be spoken without all hyperbole) shall be given to the people of the Saints of the most high, Dan. 7. 26. 27. When the stone; that is, the Kingdome of Christ, hath smitten the Image upon the feet, and broken them to pieces, it selfe shall become a great Mountain and fill the whole earth, Dan. 2. 35. Then shall all Nations rejoyce in Christ, Psal. 67. 2, 3, 4. then a great multitude (not of a few but) of all Nations, and Kindreds, and Peoples, and Tongues, shall stand before the Throne, and before the Lambe, praising God, Rev. 7. 9. Nations shall be borne in a day, Isa. 66. 8. All Nations shall serve him, Dan. 7. ult.

5. In the excellency of the government, Christ shall then take to himselfe his great power and reigne, Rev. 11. 17. and the Saints under him: The Saints of the most high shall take the Kingdome and possess it for ever, even for ever and ever, age after age for many ages, Dan. 7. 18. 27. they shall reigne on the earth, Rev. 5. 10. & 20. 4. 6. a thousand yeares. They shall then indeed be the head, and the wicked the taile. Many tough and tedious disputes about government, which exercise the Church now, may haply be of small use in that Reformation.

6. It is to consist in the affluence and confluence, both of spirituall and externall prosperity; for the Lord having humbled and broken his by the earthquake, may now trust them: The Church hath been before like an homely hufwife, or like a poore woman living in a cave, having scarce a rag to cover her nakednesse, and bringing up her Children very hardly; whereas Antichrist the Strumpet in the meane while hath beene gorgeously attired in Purple, with gold and precious stones, and pearles; but now the Church shall be like a bride adorned for her husband, Rev. 21. 2. Now her peace shall be as the Rivers, the Kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honour to her, Rev. 21. 24. 26.

Wait for it and hasten it by faith and prayer, unbeliefe doth a world of mischief: Our Saviour could not doe many mighty workes in his owne Country because of their unbeliefe, Ma. 13. 58. see also. chap. 17. 16. 17. 20. How it hindred the healing of the Lunatick! the old Israelites for unbeliefe were debarred.

red from entering into the Land of Promise, *Heb. 3. 19.* It hindered the building of the second Temple, for it is remarkable, that whilst the Jewes gave over the worke upon the complaints of their adversaries, and the inhibitions of the Persian Kings, unto whom they were then subject, it never prospered; but when they hearkned to the Prophets *Haggas* and *Zecharry*, and beleevved the promises which they brought from God; they went on thoroughly, and perfected the worke; the Persian King *Darius Nothus* (though the adversaries afresh comp'ained) consenting, who also forbad their adversaries to hinder them, upon their greatest penalties; yea, commanded them with all possible diligence to further the Jewes in the worke. God who hath the hearts of Kings in his hand, so framing that Kings heart that he entreated the Jewes to pray for his life, and the life of his Sonnes. He had lost one or two before, and now feared he should lose the rest, *Ezra 6.* and this was almost six score years after they had laid the first foundation; for in divers Kings reignes they were absolutely hindred, *Ezra 4.* and were at times, six and fourty years (as it seemes) in building it, *Iohn 2. 20.*

I shall never see this Reformation.

Object.

Thou canst not certainly tell; the eye sees the Sonne (I doubt not) that shall see the beginning thereof. *Answer. 1a.*

Seeing thou wilt buy houses and lands, yea, reversions which thou never lookest to enjoy thy selfe, for thine heires; forward this for their sakes to come, that *the little ones may goe in and see that good land, &c.* 2.

Faith is the substance of things hoped for; it breeds such an apprehension of things promised and to come, as gives comfort and confidence concerning them, as we may behold in *Abraham*, who *rejoyced to see the day of Christ* so many hundred yeares before it came, *Iohn 8. 56.* and in the old Saints, *Hebr. 11. 13. 40.* who beleevving in him to come were saved. Thou maist by the tastes of these clusters of Grapes, set before thee in the former Priviledges, discern what a good Land it is. Thou mayest by them as from off the top of *Mount Pisgab*, behold it with thine eyes, and

I 2.

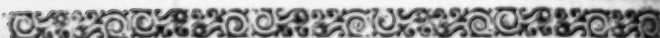
view.

view the Land round about : The beleeving apprehension of these things will give a sweet fruition of them in measure before hand unto the godly.

4.

Littly, beleeve and wait, and though thou misse thy part in the new *Ierusalem* here on earth, yet shalt thou certainly be a Sharer in that *Ierusalem* which is eternall in the Heavens.

FINIS.



A passage or two pretermitted.

1. The western Roman Empire was the *Ty* ~~to~~ *to*, or that which did let the appearing of Antichrist, which when it was taken away then was the man of sinne revealed, 2 Thes. 2.6, 7, 8. This belongs to the first Indice, spoken of in the fourth Sighe.

2. The two Witnesses include all those that did sustaine the Cause of Christ against Antichrist and his Gentiles; for the Text divides all within the visible Church during Antichrist's reigne into two ranks and no more, viz. two Witnesses or Prophets (the same are called worshippers) and Gentiles, Rev. 11. 1, 2, 3.

3. The 1260. dayes of the Witnesses, and the 42. months of the Beast, begin and end together : For else Christ should have none to be for him during some part of Antichrist's reigne. (For none are for him but the Witnesses) Besides, the Church was to be all that time in the Wildernesse, for which provision is made, Rev. 12. 6. 14.

Errata.

Page 1. line 9. read ranne. l. 10. r. houses, p. 2. l. 12. r. Equ 3. p. 3. l. 7. r. hieroglyphicall. p. 6. l. 9. r. Tabernacle. p. 13. l. 9. r. penitent. p. 36. l. 19. r. and p. 41. l. 6. r. learned. Curteous Reader ; if there be any more verball or littrell mistakes (as I doubt there are many) pardon the Printers over-sight, and correct them with thy Pen.

Vali.

H

S

A

By C

O that
at aPrinted
at

12
HIERVSALEM:

OR A
VISION of PEACE.

IN A
SERMON

PREACHED
At *Margarets in Westminster*, before the
Honourable House of COMMONS
at their Monethly Fast, Aug. 28. 1644.

By CHRISTOPHER TESDALE, Pastor at Husborn Tarrant,
in the County of Southampton, and a Member of the
Assembly of DIVINES.

ISA. 28. 18.

O that thou hadst hearkned to my Commandements, then had thy Peace been
as a River.

JUDG. 5. 8.


They chose new gods, then was warre in the gates.

LONDON,

Printed by R. Cotes, for Phil. Stephens, and are to be sold at his Shop
at the Signe of the Golden Lion in Pauls Church-yard, 1644.



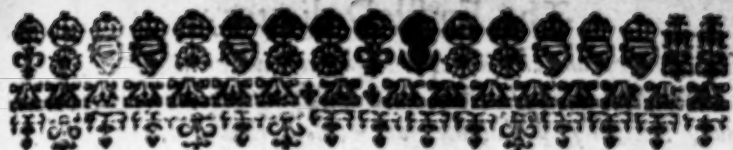
Die Mercurii, 28 Augusti, 1644.

 Rdered by the Commons assembled in Parliament,
That Mr. Cawley and Mr. Herle, doe from this
House give thanks to Mr. Tesdale, for the great
paines hee took in the Sermon he Preached this day,
at the intreaty of this House, at St. Margarets Westminster,
(it being the day of publick humiliation) and to desire him to
Print his Sermon. And it is ordered that none shall presume
to Print his Sermon without Licence under his hand writing.

H. Ellynge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

I doe give licence to *Philemon Stephens* onely to print my
Sermon.

Christopher Tesdale.



TO
THE HONOVABLE
THE
HOVSE of COMMONS
Assembled in
PARLIAMENT.

Worthy Fathers of your Country,

IT is said of the Ambassadors of the King of Persia, that comming to Athens, the Metropolis of Learning, in the time of the seven Wise men, they desired that each of them would deliver in his sentence, that they might report unto their Master the wisdom of Greece; which accordingly they did, only one of them was silent: which the Ambassadors observing, intreated him also to cast in his symbole with the rest: Tell your Prince (quoth hee) there are of the Grecians, that can hold their peace. Verily, it had been my wisdom altogether to have held my Peace in such an Audience, or having spoken once, to have proceeded no further, but as this Sermon, such as it is, came to the birth by your Authority, so your Command now is the Midwifery to bring it forth. The ice thus broken, I shall make a double vertue of this necessity. First, by supplying and making out the failings of mine own unfaith-
full:

The Epistle Dedicatory.

full Memory; and this done, though there were ~~an act of oblivion~~ in mee, yet I hope to finde an ~~amnesia~~, an act of oblivion from you. Secondly, I shall bee your remembrancer by restoring the losse of the eare to the eye: Words, wee say, are wind, and unlesse they bee taken upon the wing, even while they are flying, and brought to the Presse, they are gone and lost. You know whose wish it was, Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were Printed in a Book! as if that were the onely way to preserve the memory of things, and to imprint them so deeply in the mnde, as never to bee forgotten. And though I may seeme hereby to serve in your cloyed appetites with a Crambe his cocta, and obtunde upon you, that which is no way worthy to be laid up in those full fraught promptuaries of better notions, it may bee yet of some use to meaner understandings, and by this meanes too, that which was delivered in the ears of one Congregation, shall be offered to the publick view of all, who so will, may take and read: and if by any thing herein, I may, for the promoting the great cause in hand, in the least measure, put more life into our Devotions, more speed and quicknesse into our motions, I have my end. And now, Ever honoured Patriots, that I have been Gods remembrancer to you, I will bee bold to bee your remembrancer to God, that the Lord of Peace himselfe would give you peace alwayes, and by all means, that hee would let you see Hierusalem in prosperitie, and peace upon Israel, and in recompence of all your work of Faith, and labour of Love, and Patience of Hope, hee would fill you with length of honourable time here, and with a glorious eternitie hereafter.

Yours in the Lord, the meanest and lowest
of all my Masters Servants,

CHRISTOPHER TESDALE.



HIER VSALEM:

OR A
VISION of PEACE.

PSAL. 122.6.

O Pray for the Peace of Jerusalem.



HE inspired Penman of this Psalm, and Song of Degrees, recounting with joy of heart the present flourishing estate of *Hierusalem*, the City of the great King, and the holy Sanctuary, the place where Gods honour dwelt, and under that the inestimable blessing,

the people of *Israel* enjoyed in the pure Ordinances and worship of God, and the due administration of Judgement and Justice in the Land: by way of apostrophe turns him to the godly of those times, and calls in the Auxiliary help of their pious devotions for the happy continuance of this welfare of the Church and people of God. *O pray for the peace of Hierusalem.*

Wherein we discover, first, the divine Oratory of the
B man

man of God, putting life into his Doctrine.

Secondly, his zealous affection exciting others to holy duties, *O pray.*

Thirdly, his able direction, pointing out :

1. The right means of obtaining al good blessings, *pray.*
2. A choyce subject of Prayer, *peace.*
3. A choyce subject of peace, *Hiernsalem.*

A word or two of the former of these by way of Introduction, as not altogether beg'd at the doore of the Text; The first is a divine kind of Rhetorick, a powerfull delivery, becomming him that speaketh the Oracles of God, which no Academy can teach, no quaint straines of Arts, or parts, can reach, onely a supernaturall principle of Grace, true zeale at the heart, heavenly affections, sutable to the life and spirit of the Word, will naturally produce it without straining.

The people were able to say then, by their own happy experience, that our Saviour Christ taught; *ὡς ἐξουίας ἔχων*, as one having authority, and not as the Scribes and Pharisees, those dull Doctors of the Law, that were never able to keep *Moses* chaire warme, but cold Sermons made bold sinners. This was it which made the Disciples hearts, whilst Christ opened *Moses* and the Prophets to them, to burn within them; this made *Apollo* eloquent in the Scriptures, and *Paul* mistaken for Heavens *Mercury*, quite putting down *Tertullus* the Oratour, and the Town-clerk in the *Acts*, so as it was one of *Anstins* wishes, to have seen *Paulum* in ore, to have heard *Paul* in the Pulpit, the most Seraphicall Preacher of the Doctrine of Grace. *Multum intererit Davusne loquatur an herus*: inso much as the same Sermon from sundry mens mouths, differs as much as the flight of an Arrow from the arme of a Giant, and the hand of a childe: Praise, saith *Solomon*, is uncomely in the mouth of a Foole, he cannot frame his speech to that Dialect: he hath no skill in the language of *Canaan*.

But

But oh how savoury doe words come from gracefull lips and a gracious heart, how doe they carry with them the very breathings of Gods owne mouth? how doe they warme the coldest hearts, and quicken the deadeft spirits? A man may deliver matter, otherwise beyond exception, yet so without zeale and affection, as to occasion the most inflamed attention, to chill into tepidity; and the conscientious hearer, to bee haunted with wofull distractions, so as such justly fall under that blunt censure of a Countryman; This man may bee a profound Scholar, but hee wants a good beetle, to cleave out our knotty timber, our green wood must bee better blown or it will not burne; Here is our way then, first, to Preach to our selves, and work up our own affections, as *Paul* would have *Timothy*, ἀρταζυνῶν, stirre up the gift that is in thee, every one get fire first upon his own hearth, and so hee shall bee better able to kindle it on others; doe as Cocks, first rouze our selves, and then awaken others.

The next is the zealous affection of the man of God, exciting others to holy duties, *O pray, &c.* Tis truely said, that every one is a coale, if hee bee a living coale, hee will inflame others, if a dead coale, hee will sully others; It was our Saviours charge to *Peter*, thou being converted, &c. and every true Disciple will own this duty as directed to himselfe; and as one candle lights another, so Grace where it is, will indeavour to kindle Grace where it is not. and where-soever there is life, there is a seminary also of generation, and the more excellent the life is, the more pregnant to propagate its kinde. The Holy Ghost came down wee know in fiery tongues, the tongue a member made for communication, fire the most active of al elements. And indeed if the devils agents bee boutifues and incendiaries, why should not men truely zealous, chiefly ministers bee, as *Gregory* compares, like glowing iron upon the Smiths Anvil,

vill, casting their light and heat round about.

Secondly, this exhorting others, is no trick which many use, a cleanly put off of duties from themselves, to taske strangers, as *Pharoah*, and ease his own people, and as the Pharisees lay heavy burdens on mens shoulders: *Caesars* word was *venite*, not *ite*, like that of *Gideon*, look on me and doe likewise.

It is but a dull kind of teaching, to say, and not to doe, *ἀκούετε ἢ ποιεῖτε*, a silent worke is the best Rhetorick, and the re- all is more perswasive then the verball Sermon.

Miracles, say some, were the bells that tolled in hearers to the Apostles Sermons, good conversation comes in now in the place of Miracles, these Harbingers must make way and get intertainment for our doctrine, else our bad lives will quite discredit our great learning, as many loathe the good light of a candle for the noysome tallows sake. That was Christs method just, hee did and taught, a Prophet mighty in deed and word: great speakers little doers, are some, mighty talkers meane walkers, exhortations are but dead things, the mans example must put life into his Doctrine, then *Boanerges* come kindly, when lightning follows thunder, when the word of life, and the life of the word goe together. Here the man of God that exhorts others to pray, is first at his devotion, *Peace bee within thy walls.*

But this by the way, as the first essayes of this dayes errand. I shall keep my selfe, God inabling mee, within the boundaries of this corollary and doctrinall conclusion, as main subject of my insuing Discourse, and the full result of the Text.

Doctr.

The Peace of the Church of God, is a choyce blessing much to bee desired of all the true Members of it: and prayer is a speciall meanes to obtain it: O pray.

We will first examine the thing which is here singled out, as a choyce subject of Prayer, and see whether it bee a mat-
ter

ter indeed worthy so great a motive, O pray for the peace, &c.

The Proverbe saith, *All is not gold that glisters*; so all is nor Peace that appeares so, all pretences of Peace are not Peace; there is great crie and little wool, much seeming concord and agreement in the World, that deserves not the name of Peace; such Peace as is not worth the wetting ones finger, or the spending ones breath, much lesse ones blood to purchase and enjoy it; Honourable Worthies, God hath made you mount up upon Eagles wings, and you are flowne too high, to be brought downe by any tempting lure; though the bait bee pleasant, take heed of the hooke, we have been well beat to it; in our greedinesse let's not be cozened like children with Counters for current money. To find out the right, our way will bee to cast by the counterfeits of Peace. And,

First, there is a *Satanicall Peace*, for the Devils are provident to maintaine outward Peace, even where there is no order but all confusion, lest their kingdom should come to an end; so one Beare will kennel with another, and the very Cannibals use not to eat them of their owne Country. And O that this Consideration should not shame the most unnaturall opposites of this Land, that without all regard of Nature, Nation, or Religion, imbrew their hands in each others blood, that Protestants and Professors, bred up in the principles of the same *Religion*, & walking all their life long in the House of God as friends, should be teezed on to more deadly fiewd, then between a Jew and Samaritan then, or a Turke and a Christian at this day: we were sometimes branded for a Kingdome of Devils, and now we are lesse provident then those infernall Spirits, the foundations will be thrown down, and what hath the righteous done?

Secondly, there is a *Heathenish Peace*, when men for their credit sake will not seem contentious.

Thirdly, there is a *Brutish Peace*, when people consent together in beastly behaviour, because they know no better life.

Fourthly, there is *Judas Peace*, who held agreement with the Apostles, because he bare the bag, and got by Christs service.

Fifthly, there is *Tyrannicall Peace*, when men are awed and kept under patience perforce, as the poore *Israelites* under the *Egyptian* Task-masters, and for very feare are constrained to agree.

Sixthly, there is *Herods Peace*, for he and *Pilate* which were secret foes, yet agreed together against Christ.

Seventhly, and lastly, there is the *Peace of Sampsons Foxes* which were tyed together by the tailes, but all their heads were loose, and every one looked a severall way; you may soon discover here the Peace of our adversaries, the agreement of Atheists and Papists, Priests and Prelates, Irish Rebels, and English Traytors, to ruine Church and Common-wealth, wee may read the Pedegree of Popish Peace and Unity, *Romes* surest note of the Church, but though *Babylons* may, yet *Jerusalem*s Peace is not found here: and I may say of them, as *Samuel* of *Jesses* seven Sons, *the Lord hath chosen none of these*. Heathens could say, there was no true friendship but among the good; and Christians believe as an article of their Faith, no communion but of Saints; there is no Peace, saith God, to the wicked: as *Jehu* said to *Foram*, demanding whether it were Peace, *What Peace so long as the whoredomes of thy Mother Jezebel, &c.*

The People say something to the matter, in their description of peace *Ps. 144.* that our sons may grow up as plants, &c but the chiefe ingredient is wanting here; and therefore upon the acclamation of the common sort, crying up this outward prosperity as the most desirable happinesse in the world; Happy is the people that is in such a case, as the
Greeke

Greek turneth it, they count the people happy that hath these things: the Prophet subjoyneth by way of refutation another sentence, opposed to all this outward felicity. Happy rather is the people whose God is Jehovah.

God then must be one in this holy League, he must be principall, he must thinke thoughts of mercy towards his people, he must speake peace unto them, he must be reconciled to us through Christ our eternall Peacemaker.

And then secondly, we must be at Peace with God, *Follow Peace and holinesse*, saith the Apostle, without holinesse there is no peace: Sin separates us, Faith reunites us: *O knit my heart unto thee*, was *Dauids* Prayer; so Christ must ingratiate us into the favour of his heavenly Father, God must enter Covenant with man, and man must be in good termes with his God by faith, repentance, obedience, or there is no Peace.

Thirdly, there must be a sweet agreement betweene Prince and People, a gracious accord too of the people among themselves, knit together in the inviolable bonds of loyalty and love, neither entailed with civill broiles at home, nor infected with hostile inrodes from without, all professing and maintaining that one eternall Truth, which is both Mother and Nurse of Peace: Such a Peace as was enjoyed in the dayes of *Solomon*, when *Judah* and *Israel* dwelt safely every one under his Vine, and under his Fig-tree, from *Dan* even to *Beersheba*. And in the daies of *Constantine*, when there was silence in Heaven for the space of halfe an houre, and the sweet odours of the Prayers of the Saints ascended up as a cloud. But a shorter and more full definition of Peace we cannot have then *Paul* gives us, *1 Tim. 2. 2. That we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty*. Here it is, a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty, otherwise we may buy (as gold too deare, so) our Peace, evill conditions, as bad ingredients

dients are able to imbitter this sweet blessing and turne it into a curse, *Balaam* may ingrosse the promotions of *Maab*, as the temporizing Clergy of late the dignities of our Church, but upon saucy termes, they must come then and curse *Israel*, and they must build Altars the better to effect it, as it were with Bell, Booke, and Candle, *Micaiab* may have the Court favours, but he must frame his mouth then to the flattering veine, and comply with the false Prophets in carrying on the King with lying visions to his destruction, *Eliab* himself need not despaire of being Chaplain in ordinary to Queen *Iezabel*, could he but bate of his fiery zeale, and take the Priests of *Baal* for his Camerades. *Hered* that fox will reverence *John Baptist*, and heare him gladly, if he will not meddle with his *Herodias*. Those Boanerges which the times favour! not might bee better accepted, would they thunder lesse, and not lift up their voice like a Trumpet, that carnall men cannot sleep on for them securely in their sinnes. These cocks are a great disturbance to drowsie Sybarites, they cannot away with the unseasonable clamours of such wakefull birds. But we that are the Lords remembrancers must not keep silence though we be silenc'd for it, we must hold our faith, and hold the truth, hold our profession, and hold a good conscience, but not hold our peace: O'tis the basest tenure in all the World for any Minister to hold by, to hold his living, or hold his favour, hold his Peace by holding his peace. And so for publike peace, *Nabash* the Ammonite will make a Covenant with the men of *Iabesh Gilead*, upon condition he may thrust out al their right eyes, the Popes condition just, upon which he admits blinded Profelytes into the communion of his Church.

Hezekiah may make his Peace with great *Senacherib*, if hee will take slavery with his bravery, the *Assyrian* yoke with his chaine of gold, and become a Tributary King,
some

some moderate men thinke that a good motion for controversies in Religion, which the false Mother made for the living childe, Neither mine nor thine, but let it bee divided. Upon such termes I doubt not, the Church of *England*, and the Church of *Rome*, Protestancy, and Popery might soon bee reconciled, would wee renounce our most Orthodox heresies, and come home to the un-erring Councell of *Trent*. Christs Kingdome would bee more quiet, would he admit rivalls, and compeeres with him in his Throne, and suffer *Romes* Saints to sit cheek by choul at his right hand, and at his left, as the Theeves upon the Crosse, to rob him of his honor; or would his faithful modest spouse but dresse her selfe after the garb of the Skarlet whore, in that garish attire; shee might finde more favour in her sight. *Holofernes* would hurt none that would serve the King of *Babylon*: no more will the Jesuites infest those kingdomes that will worship their great *Italian* Idoll, and bee stigmatized with the marke of the Beast; and if this bee it, wee were best take a neerer cut unto the Devill for a boon, and as the miserable Indians fal down and worship the foule fiend, that hee may not hurt us, appease and please him, that hee may bee quiet; rather when his conditions are ever most bale, and hee drawes after him such a Dragons tayle of damn'd Idolatry, *Si cecideris*. Though hee should offer us all the kingdomes of the world, the devil and all; our answer is made already: Avoid Satan, get thee behinde mee, thou foule fiend hold thy peace, thy kingdomes, thy monie, thy peace perish with thee. And how much better were it, to have a biting Gospell, then a toothlesse Masse, as *Bradford* said; to sit under the saddest shade of the true Vine, even weeping, then to frolick it under the greenest Trees, and most pleasant Oakes of Idolatry, the people fate downe to eate and to drinke, and rose up to play; to enjoy Christ, though with the crosse and persecution, then

to live under Antichrist in all manner of temporall prosperity. Better the Kingdome were troubled with the Popes leaden Bulls, then his golden Calves; and fell under the curse of a man of sinne, then the wrath of a jealous God; you like not I presume, those hot gleames of Sunne-shine, which carry fierce stormes and tempests at their heeles, like your lucid intervalls, lightnings as they call them, in sicke folkes, seconded with pangs of death, a short truce that brings after it long troubles: in a word, better have a holy and a just warre, than an irreligious, dis-honourable and unsafe Peace; better want the peace of the Gospel, then not have with it the Gospel of Peace.

It was *Austins* wish to see, *Romam in flore, Paulum in ore, Christum in corpore*, I English it thus, the Church in its flower, the Word in its power, each man in his Bower; such happy times were to bee wished indeed, when righteousness and peace kisse each other, then it is right indeed; when God raiseth up Kings to bee nursing Fathers, &c. when hee sends in mercy Princes after his own heart, and sets up *Dauids, Solomons, Hezekiahs*, to preserve the people committed to their charge, in Wealth, Peace, and Godlinesse.

And now that you have seen what Peace is, you will quickly perceive that it is not incident to all Commonwealths, it is a choyce blessing, and fit for none but the choycest Subject, *Iherusalem*: To speak properly, Peace is no where to bee found, but in the true Church: *Hierusalem* is a City that is at unity in it selfe: Verity is the bond of Unity; neither can they bee truely one, that are not one in Truth. The unity of other Kingdomes and Commonwealths, all societies in the world beside, is but the agreement of *Simeon and Levi*, Brethren in iniquity, the friendship of *Herod and Pilate* to crucifie Christ, but a confederacy,

deracy, or conspiracy rather, against the Lord and his Anointed; wee must pray against this Peace, as dangerous and destructive to *Hierusalem*, with *David*, break the arme of the wicked, Lord turne the Counsell of *Achitophel* into foolishnesse. Say of it as *Jacob* of his sons, bloody riot, O my soule, come not thou into their secret, and unto their Assemblies, mine honour bee thou not united.

Now *Hierusalem* the true Church, and the Members thereof, though they cannot loose inward Peace, Christs Legacy to them, My Peace I give unto you; yet they may forfeit outward peace: O that thou hadst hearkened to my Commandements, then had thy peace beene as a River, *Isa.* 48. 18 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold, *Deut.* 32. 30. Sin is a perpetuall make-bate between God and men, and men among themselves. Our Nationall sins, pride, gluttony, drunkennesse, swearing, whoring, Sabbath-breaking, our neglect and slighting of the meanes of grace, our non-proficiency, after so long standing in the Schoole of Christ, our though more science, yet lesse conscience then of darkertimes, our scornfull contempt of the power of godlinesse, and trampling under our profane feete, the despised profession of sincerity, our superstitions, idolatry, form, perfunctorinesse, neutrality, lukewarmnesse, will-worship, and that universall loathing of the heavenly Manna of the Word, in the people of the Land, their hankering and longing after the trash and trumpery of spirituall *Babylon*, as the Garlick and Onions of *Egypt*: These and many other Epidemicall finnes loudly crying to Heaven for vengeance, provoked God to let loose Satan, to stirre us up enemies abroad, and to sow too, *Cadmus*-like, his Serpents teeth at home, which have sprung up into a banefull crop of armed men: but besides the cursed agencie

cie of these known incendiaries, to put a period to our Peace, many pernicious instruments, close Factors for *Rome* and Hell, were deeply ingaged to imbroile these happily united Kingdomes in the uncouth miseries of Civill warres: to this end they inforce sundry Popish innovations, and lay upon the people heavy burdens of illegall taxes and impositions; too well versed in that maxime of Machiavellian policy, *Divide & impera*; and the story of *Scilurus* the *Scythian*, who upon his death-bed taught his fourescore sonnes, the force of unity, by a faggot of rods, very strong, when tyed in bundles, but when taken asunder easily broken; these engines, they might bee confident, would work their ends, grating upon mens Religion, and libertie, they well knew they should touch them in their Free-holds, touch them to the quick, this, if any thing would startle their patience, to stand out *pro aris & focis*. In this hurlyburly, dissentions, and distractions of all sorts, they had reason to beleieve, an easie inlet would bee made to Forain Powers to intrhall this brave Kingdome under the tyranny of the *Spanish* pride, and to inflave the free borne Burgessees of the *New Jerusalem* with the intolerable yoake of the most Unchristian and Antichristian Sea of *Rome*.

Many inferiour agents, and subordinate instruments which were employed, (as the Monkey in the Fable made use of the Cats foot) though they had intermediate scopes of their owne, and those bad enough, yet I verily beleieve, they knew not the main ends of their own motions, The grand Projects knew, the old Greyes knew the cubs, the young Foxes did not; green heads, shallow braines, they were not able to fathome the depths of Satan, they knew not whither they were going, the devill that drave them knew: God knew who was taking away his Kingdome from us, and Christ knew who was departing out of our Coasts. And oh that ever this kingdome, such an illight-
ned

ned *Goshen* as this, should hatch or harbour such blacke monsters, that would gnaw out the bowels of their own Mother; that so many *Judasses* should bee found amongst Christs Disciples, so many false *Sinons* amongst them that professe his name; but so long as there shall bee a De-vill in hell, and a Pope, shall I say, - at *Rome*? nay so much roome for a Pope here, wee shall never want *Achitophels*, and *Ravilliacks*, either heads to plot, or hands to act most bloody designes against Church and Commonwealth.

And indeed *quantillum ab fuit*? the proud waters had well-nigh gone over our soules, and poore *England* been made the sad Prologue of that bloody *Irish* Tragedy; and now the oddes is not great, God hath brought us upon the stage, our parts are acting now, and wee are made the second *Scene* of it. Our mournfull story is not told yet, the waters are not abated yet; the wicked are like the raging Sea, they swell and roare horribly; yet though they should rise higher, and even cover all, our comfort is, Christ is aboard the Ship, hee can put bounds to the proud waves, even of the *Irish* seas, when hee pleaseth; hee can command a calme, and though hee should bee asleep, our prayers can awake him, if wee cry unto him, *Save Master wee perish*.

But haply those *Jonahs*, for whose sake this great tempest is come upon us, are snorting yet under hatches; let's try whether our loudest cries can awake them first, What meanest thou, O thou sleeper? arise, call upon thy God; art thou only a stranger, said they then? there is not so very a stranger in this our *Israel*, whose eares have not been filled with those more then barbarous cruelties exercised by those cut-throat Rebels in *Ireland* upon our brethren by Nature, Nation, and Religion; God hath even thrown down the wall, and plucked up the hedge of that Vineyard, and let

in the wild Bores of the Wood to root it up, and the savage Beasts to devour it; their houses have been rifled and fired, their wives deflowred, their daughters ravished, women great with child ripped up, old and young murdered and butchered without number, and without mercy; Nay, the same hands have acted over the same bloody parts with us, what plundering, what leading captive, what imprisoning, what starving, what hanging, what murdering and massacring have wee had? As if our owne breed, brats of the same litter had vied with those Monsters of *Ireland* for blood and cruelty. Peerlesse Lords, incomparable Knights, & Patriots, much of our brave Gentry, & truehearted Yeomanry have sacrificed their dearest Lives in this unhappy quarrell, lives too precious to be so vilely cast away, though with infinite oddes, upon the scumme of the Land, men baser then the earth; and yet for all this the wrath of the Lord is not turned away, the Sword is not yet sheathed, the unnaturall issue of blood in the body of the Kingdome is not stopped nor stanch'd yet; Is it not high time then for *Aaron* to take his Censer in his hand, and runne between the living and the dead? *O pray for the Peace, &c.*

The men of *Israel* have turned their backs, and falne too before the men of *Asi*: Is it not time then for godly *Joshua* and the Elders of *Israel* to rent their cloathes, and with blubbering teares, cry unto the Lord, *O pray for peace*?

Israel and *Amalek* joine battaile daily: should not then *Moses* hands be lifted up in prayer; and *Aaron* and *Hur* help sustaine them, till the Lord hath avenged us of our enemies? *O pray for peace.*

When Christs Sheepe are but a little flock, their enemies many, you may call them Legion, and as bloody and ravenous as evening Wolves, should not the Vine branches
our

out of a sense of their naturall weaknesse twine and pleare, as it were hand in hand, and arme in arme: should the Lambs appointed for the slaughter, amidst such a world of Butchers, straggle one from another, breake into factions and schismes, and so gratifie the common enemy?

Hoc I: hasus velit, et magno mercentur Atropa.

Should they not rather enfold, associate, keep close together, and sweetly accord among themselves? *O pray for the Peace.*

When so many Kings have given their power to the Beast to wage warre against the Lamb, and the Israel of God, should not *Hierusalem* be a City that is at unity in it selfe? *O pray for the Peace of Hierusalem.*

Now that the great Cause of the whole Kingdome is handling and debating in the High Court of Parliament; should the people of the Land suffer their own suit forwant of encouragement to starve upon their hands? Now that the great Argosie, the ship royal of Church & commonwealth is in danger to dash upon the rocks, or be swallowed up of Quicksands, by an *Enrolydon*, the Malignity of crosse and contrary winds, unlesse those worthy Pilots who sit at Stern by some propitious gale from Heaven, be able to guide and conduct her to the faire Havens of Peace: should wee not all lend an helping hand, should wee not all have an Oare in this Boat, when we have all adventures in it? should we not cry and shout after it, *Peace, Peace? Peace bee within thy walls: for my brethren and companions sake, I will now say, Peace bee within thee.* O pray for the Peace, &c. Surely we Christians ought to prize as a meane of our greatest good, the peaceable frequenting publike assemblies, and our future serving of God; Merchants are more glad of a calme then common Mariners, and make too a higher use of it: So should we Christians of halcyon dayes of Peace, then Heathens, forasmuch as wee may and ought to improve.

prove them to richer ends of Gods glory and our owne salvation. But is't no more now, but aske and have, pray and speed; must we stand still and see the salvation of God? Faith and dependance upon God doth not evacuate our own indeavours, prayer doth not justifie the neglect, but presupposeth the use of all other meanes which God shall put into our hands; we may put forth the arme of flesh, but must not rely upon it: Indeed prayer alone will doe the deed, in them that have no strength, and God no doubt will help his people in such a case even by a miracle; yet we must not tempt God, and expect that Manna in *Canaan*, which he intends but for the Wildernesse. For *David* to stand sidling with an Harpe in his hand hoping to charm the evill Spirit, when *Saul* stands desparately armed with a Javelin in his, who can commend his wisdome, or promise him any security? 'Tis time now to lay hold on *Goliaths* Sword, and well advised hee was, there is none to that; Counsell and strength are for the warre: *Rabshakeh* was right in this, *Fas est & ab hoste doceri*, Counsell that is your work, honoured Senators, and it should be sound and secret; the everlasting Counsellor make it such, that you may decree a thing, and the Lord may bring it to passe, and let him never prosper, if there be yet any false Brother, any close Spy in your bosome to reveale *arcana Imperii* to your enemies: there must bee *βουλι* as well as *ιουραι*, and *εργα* as well as either, *ἡ γὰρ πίστις βουλιτ' ἀνδρῶν, ἰουραὶ καὶ ἔργα τῶν.* *Moses* in the Mount praying, *Aaron* and *Hur* staying up his hands, and *Joshua* beneath with an Army fighting with *Amalek*. And here my heart is toward the Governours among the people; those noble Commanders, and Valiants of *Israel*, whether of our owne Nation, or our brethren of *Scotland*, whose affection was so enflamed towards us, that the sharpest winter season could not abate it, whose love was so great, that many waters could not quench it, nor the floods drown

drowne it, all that jeopard their lives unto the death in the high places of the field, and among these as high in merit, those lightning Legions of the City bands, who so willingly offer themselves to the help of the Lord, the help of the Lord against the mighty: The good Lord remember them for this, and reward all their kindnesse an hundred-fold into their bosome; and let this be written for the Generations that are to come, that the people that are unborn may praise the Lord. And verily, they that come not in now, fall deservedly under *Merox* curse: how much more they that help the mighty against the Lord, who *Nero*-like rip up the bowels of their owne Mother: the men of *Smyrna* had but a poore and beggerly kind of charity, yet they prayed for their neighbours of *Chios*; but these are so farre from praying for them, that they prey upon them, and more inhumane then the very Cannibals, devoure those of their own Countrey; but let them take heed, lest as *Philip* branded a Souldier that would have begged the Land of his honest host, with *ingratus hospes*, ungrateful wretch up on his forehead, so *God* brand them for their base thoughts of making our worthy Patriots a trampled footstool to their ambition, & raising their broken fortune upon the ruines of the three Kingdoms, and cause their names to rot, or else remaine as *Pilates* in the Creed, a curse to all posterity. And indeed this, if ever any, is the holy warre, the Lord himself seems to have set up his Standard, and founded an Alarm from heaven, Who is on my side, who? and wee all owe this fealtie to our great Landlord Possessor, &c. wee hold of him in *Capite*, in Chieftage, and so should perform our homage in Knight-service, and follow the Lamb in all his warres; and we hold of him in Soccage too, and so must doe him plow-service, break up our fallow ground, and sow in righteousness. And oh that the Lord would raise the sunke hearts of our British Yeomanry, renowned hereto-

fore for their brave courage and high achievements; that he would not suffer a freeborn lion-like people, to degenerate into a Kingdome of Asses; that he would once take off the base cowardize from their low Spirits, and seeing hee hath given them wisdom to get riches, he would give them courage also to defend it. Goe to the Ant thou sluggard, and consider her wayes, and see, they have taken forth the lesson of her providence in gathering wealth, they should goe now to the Bee *ve. ciudm. bee; the wisdom*, so it follows in the *Septuagint*, a stout creature to defend her own,

Illis ira modum supra est, laesaque venenum

Morsibus inspirant, animamq; in vulnere ponunt.

Seeing plundering Drones are every where breaking into their Freeholds, if they will needs have their honey, they should make them tast their sting too; and seeing, as *Solon* told *Cræsus*, the hardest iron is like to carry all the Gold; they should remember their Swords in times of Peace were beaten into Plowshares, and now resolve their plowshares into their old principles, and turn them into Swords againe; and I hope they will be so wise as make them win it, before they weare it. But now our armes cannot move without their nerves, money is the sinew of warre; there must be not onely praying and fighting, but paying too; and here my heart is toward the free-hearted, and open handed *Araunabs*, who have given like Kings, not onely of their superfluities, but even with the widow in the Gospel *Amara. r. y. elor.* their whole living, yet I hope not so exhausted, but that they will find more yet to support a poore Church and State at a dead lift; and the Lord increase their store, and multiply even by a miracle, that little meale in the barrell, and oile in the cruse, till hee send raine upon the Earth; and I would have it remembred, that the Turks in sacking *Constantinople*, the Imperiall City of the East, quickly possess't themselves

of vast treasures of gold and silver, when, to the eternall dishonour of the Christian world, money enough could not be raised for Garrison souldiers to defend it: They shall have for their security, not onely the Publick faith of both the Kingdomes, but of the faithfull witnesse in Heaven too: And lock whatsoever they lay out, it shall bee paid them againe, infinitely, beyond the proportion of any usury, an hundred fold in this life, and Crowns and Kingdoms in the world to come.

But the burden lies upon some few, the more is God pleased to honour them, hee will not begge, it seemes, at every mans doore, their money may perish with them, yet if their bags come not in as Voluntiers, they should bee prest to it, their gold perhaps will prove more cordiall then themselves: and there is all the reason in the world, the buckets of those boutifues should walk most to quench the fire themselves have kindled. When Christ wanted a royal Steed for his triumphant progresse to *Hierusalem*, hee sent his Disciples to the next Village, with this Commission, You shall finde an Asse tyed, loose him and bring him unto mee, and if any man question you for it, say, The Lord hath need of him, and hee will let him goe.

Honourable Patriots, Christ is now gone forth with his Triumphant Army, conquering and to conquer, and if you want Armes, or Money, or Horse, for their accommodation, all the beasts of the field, though they bee not *fera natura*, yet are *fera Dei*, even the Cattle upon a thousand hills. Hee is Lord Paramount, the great Possessor of heaven and earth, as *Abraham* stiled him. Art thou then Gods Tenant? dost thou owe him Knight-service, and Plow-service, and doth hee want thy Horse, and shall hee not have it?

Zachens, doth Christ want thy house or thy dinner, and shall hee not have it? *Mary*, doth Christ want thy teares

or thy haire, and shall hee not have them? *Ioseph*, doth Christ want thy Tomb, and shall hee not have it? The Owners, I hope, will not try Titles with God, but remember themselves to be Stewards, and not Proprietaries, and let them go; and if not, take them though, your warrant is good, The Lord hath need of them. And mee thinks men should bee willing to part with any thing for a quiet life; *Dulce nomen pacis*. And if the very name bee sweet and amiable, how much more the thing it selfe?

Peace, sure, is a most desirable blessing, if these Cities, and the neighbour Counties which yet injoy it in part, know it not, ask *Germany*, ask *Ireland*, or nearer home, ask the poore plundered Countries that want it:

Nulla salus bello; Pacem te poscimus omnes.

If wee bee put to pay for peace, as wee are bid to pray for Peace, and so have it, wee have it so at an easie rate, if wee should buy it over and over, wee should not over-buy it; if some blood bee spent for it, pity indeed there should be any, yet wee shall bee gainers by it, when they that shed it die Martyrs, and it shall bee too the seed of a glorious Church. So then it must bee *Manus ad clavum, oculus ad Cælum*, the hand to the Helme, and the eye to Heaven, there must bee an head to counsell, a heart to pray, a hand to fight, and a purse to pay, wee must pray and use the means, use the means and pray, *O pray*.

But who now shall goe up for us; who bee they that must pray? Indeed it were but reason, that they whose sinnes are gone up to Heaven, should send after them, their prayers and teares, and try whether they bee able to drown the clamour of their sinnes, by the louder cry of their prayers, but the misery is, they that cry most in their sinnes, are least able to speak in Prayers, they are loud vowels or consonants, one way, but still and dumb routes the other: they whose hands have been most busie to set the Kingdom

on fire, are not able to afford one drop of water from their hard and stony hearts, to quench it. As *Joshus* said, yee cannot serve the Lord, so all cannot pray. Every one is not a fit Ambassador to the King of Heaven.

The blinde man saw something that said, God heareth not sinners: to the wicked, God saith, What hast thou to doe to take my name into thy mouth? And to such sinners as hate to bee reformed, I may say as Christ to the unclean spirit, *quid dnm*, Hold thy peace, keep thy breath to coole thy torment; yet sinners repenting come: Come now and let us reason together, saith the Lord. Thou canst not pray, yet thou eatest to get thee a stomach, so, pray that thou mayest pray, the word and prayer are for beginnings and entrance in grace, and though thou canst not pray; yet run to Christ, Hee can teach thee: Lord teach us to pray.

But now the house of *David*, and the Inhabitants of *Hierusalem*, the true Converts in *Israel*, the deare Saints and servants of God, whose faithfull fervent prayer availeth much; these are they must run of this errand, these must pray for the Peace of *Hierusalem*. So *Moses* and *Aaron* must pray, *Pharash* could not; *Exod.* 8. 8. The man of God must pray, *Feroboam* could not, *1 King.* 13. 6. *Peter* and *John* must pray, *Simon Magus* could not, *Act.* 8. 24. The righteous must pray, the workers of iniquity cannot, *Psal.* 14. 4. they call not upon God. You then that are the deare favourites of Heaven, eloquent Oratours at the Throne of grace, royall Priests of the most high God, to come with humble boldnesse into his presence, to plead continually, and perswade with him, and put incense before him, who as Princes prevaile with God, with gratefull violence holding the everlasting armes, and overcoming him who is Omnipotent, whose powerfull Prayers can work Miracles; open and shut heaven, obtaine any blessing, remove any judgement; whose zeale is able to call down fire from hea-

ven, to consume Captaines and their Companies, and muster up whole legions of destroying Angels, against the face of your enemies, and whose faith can fill the Mountaines and Vallies with Horſes of fire, and Chariots of fire, for defence and ſafety of you *Iſraels*: you that are the Lords remembrancers, give him no reſt till hee make *Hierusalem* a praiſe in the Earth, ſpeak you in the eares of God, intreat now the face of the Lord for us, liſt up a prayer for the remnant that is left.

Inforce your faithfull fervent Prayers with ſtrong cries and teares at the Mercy ſear, and ſay, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thy heritage to reproach, that the Heen ſhould rule over them. Wee are very right then, wee are ſeeking God in his own way, the price of Peace is in our hands, and the purchaſe is before us, Fasting is a good handmaid to devotion, to pluck off our ſhooes before wee enter into Gods preſence, an uſeſſull ſervant to keep the Aſſes at the foot of the Mount, whileſt *Abraham* goes up to ſacrifice, to cudgell away our luſts, which otherwiſe as little puppies will nothing but leap about us, wholeſome diſcipline to beat down our body, and bring it in ſubjection, to humble and withdraw the ſoule from brutiſh and unreaſonable motions; and an excellent exerciſe to kindle in us a ſpiritual appetite, and get us a good ſtomach to our prayers; and when faith and fervency have given wingsto our devotion, this will imp thoſe wings, and make them fly home with more ſpeed to the Throne of Grace.

And here worthy Fathers of your Country, and the reſt all beloved, I beare you witneſſe, you have been with *Paul*, in *prayer*; you have continued now many dayes with Chriſt in his temptation, your prayers and teares have even now been your meat and drink, and you have ſaid, I hope, heartily to it, but I muſt invite you yet, as to an after-meale, and deſire you in Gods name to ſall to it againe,
God

God will have not only the morning incense, but the evening sacrifice, that as the sinners repentance sets him at liberty for shewing mercy, so the righteous mans prayer may tie up his hand from doing Justice. Our Saviour often calls for audience from his most attentive hearers, *Matth. 13.* And *David* in the greatest ardency of devoutest praises, calls up and summons in the powers of his soule, to doe over the same duty again and again, and to do it yet better: Praise the Lord, O my soule, *Psal. 103. 1, 2.*

And surely God is about some great work, hee intends some great blessing to the Land, wee trust hee will blesse our eyes with the happy sight of the King in his beauty, the Lord Jesus upon his glorious Throne, with all his holy Ordinances about him in their purity and power, that in his time the righteous may flourish, and abundance of Peace so long as the Moon endureth. The humbling our soules before our God, abhorring our selves, repenting in dust and ashes, the saving a poore undone Church and State from utter ruine and destruction; the dethroning Satan and Antichrist, and setting up the Kingdome of Christ, over the hearts and lives of the people of the land, the laying the sure foundation of a blessed peace, these are the great works of the day: no wonder then that every faint desire, and impotent indeavour, bee not competent to carry on such great motions as these: No, God will have us cry and cry mightily, before hee will answer.

A cold suitor begges his own denyall; God will have us *Jacobs*, before wee shall bee *Israels: cito data vilescunt*; that which is soon gotten, is as soon forgotten; God will inhanche the price of his good blessings by the deare purchase of them, hee will have them not onely *Samuels*, beg'd of God, but *Naphtalies*; with great wrastlings obtained of him; and even Christ himselfe, though the Son, yet learned obedience, hee was heard indeed, in that hee feared, but it cost him

him strong cries and teares for it, Except yee become as little children, yee cannot enter into the Kingdome of Heaven: As little children, how is that? little children, if they would have any thing from their tender-hearted Mothers, they have many deare intreaties, and pretty insinuations to win them to it; but if those will not doe, they put finger in the eye, and will bee sure to carry it by crying, then the bowels yern, and the Mother yeelds. So it is in our suites to our heavenly Father. *Jacob* wept and made supplication, and had power over the Angel, and prevailed, *Hosea* 12. 4. Though God keep silence sometimes at our prayers, hee will not hold his peace at our teares. *Psal.* 39. 12.

And now to set on the point more closely upon the conscience, by way of application, my first addresse shall bee to you Honourable Worthies, in a Use of Admonition.

It is a general rule for Prayer, that the Petitions of it must bee practised as well as prayed. Wee blesse God for your piety in commanding, and your zeale in commending and encouraging these solemn daies of publick Humiliation; we would not have you slacker in devotion, but quicker in motion. You must pray for peace, and pursue too the things that belong to your peace. Wee obtain great Victories, but have no skill to use them, *Vincere scis Hannibal, nisi victoria nescis*, the time of action we while away in consultation, and improve not those pretious advantages which God puts into our hands, *Dum molimur, dum comitumur armis est*, whilest armies might bee subdued, and kingdomes reduced, wee stand recruiting our unbroken Forces, like tedious musicians more in tuning then in playing.

Scith tiring remora's, GOD help us; hang upon our swiftest motions, wee are even undone by delaies, and quickly spend what prayer hath been long a getting: And oh that the Lord would raise us up some *Jehoes* to match furiously, (and men are never right indeed till

till in this (sense they are beside themselves) to put more mettle into our Charet-wheeles, that drive so heavily: Oh that the Lord would purge our Armies, and purge all our Bodies; our soudest bodies, God knows, need some purging; the zeale of the Lord of Hosts must doe this, mans courage will never doe it: Oh that he would casheere those that carry on counter-motions, to protract and spin out the VVarre, till they have broken all our brave spirits, quite begger'd the State, brought our worthy Patriots upon their knees, and forc't them in that meane posture to pray for, and pay for too, an irreligious, dishonourable, and unsound Peace.

And I know not how it comes to passe, though we prevaile, as *Jacob* in his wrastring, we goe away halting, and with *Sampson*, are creepled by the fall of our enemies, and we spend more time in setting a bone, then they in making a new body. To mend this I move for a new association that zealous prayer, sound counsell, constant resolution, speedy action, be firmly joyned together; let these as water and ice, mutually produce, and bee resolved too, one into another.

Secondly, God will have mercy and not sacrifice, and justice too, rather then sacrifice; and as he is content that the acts of his owne immediate worship should bee suspended, that mercy may be exercised, so also that justice may be executed. Get thee up, wherefore lyeest thou upon thy face, saith the Lord to *Joshua*: He is called away from his devotion to an act of Justice. *Phinias* stood up and prayed, or executed judgment, the word will beare either sense, and 'tis like he performed both; prayer doubtlesse is a good preparative to Judgement, and judgement as good an inforcement to prayer. *Achan* must be stoned, before Israel could stand before their enemies. *Jonah* must overboard, before the tempest would over: 'Twas not the Son-

of Jesse, but those Sons of Kish that hindered the Kingdoms settlement; some of that bloody house must be hanged up then before the judgment would cease, and they that trouble Israel, must be troubled now before there will bee peace.

In Magistrates, *Jacobs* voice, and *Esaus* rough hands are best welcome to God, and hee will not heare their Prayers, unlesse their hands in this sence bee full of blood. Wee thankfully acknowledge that many an excellent Ordinance hath passed the honourable Houses, but *cui bono?* when they were but *brutum fulmen*, and doe no execution, when they lie still as the log in the fable, till the frogs leap upon them: would you put life into them, and turne them into storks; they would soone make them leave their insultations; but alas! now what have the harmlesse laws done, that they should be hanged up daily, till they bee dead, when Delinquents are spared?

Non leges, verum figere discere reos.

I urge not for sentences of condemnation. I should bee sorry to have Letters to excite to that: the good Emperor was sorry hee knew Letters to write: I plead onely for Justice against those children of death, such as are dead in Law already, that a tribute of wolves heads may bee laid upon bloody *Ireland*, till that monstrous generation of new Cannibals be quite rooted out: and we have too curthroats among our selves; and I hope the good blood of those honest Clothiers, that cries loud for vengeance in Gods eares, cries yet for Justice in yours. They have presumed to set you a Copy like *Draco's* Lawes in blood, if you now write after it, in red inke, and capitall Letters, they may thanke themselves; and seeing they have been so bold as to begin to their batters, make them pledge you now, and give them blood to drinke, for they are worthy. And to enlarge this use to all that heare me, know that a day of ha-

mill.

miliation must not determine with the day. God expects we should battaile, as well one way by our Fasts, as by our Feasts another; My teares have been my meat, sayes *David*, and my prayers returned into mine owne bosome; we must live upon our prayers, and thrive by our prayers, and goe forth in the strength of our prayers: our faces should shine, and our graces should shine after wee have been fasting, as *Moses* with God in the Mount: shew mee not the meat, but shew me the man; we should shew forth the effect of our humiliation in our reformation; by our abstinence we should pine our flesh, and starve our sinnes, and our repentant teares should bee a *Noahs* flood to drowne all our old world, that there may bee a new face of things, a new man, a new creature, all things new. And for the point in hand, you must not thinke your worke done when your prayers are ended, you must then act over your prayers, and live over your prayers: the Sermon ended say not it is done, that part is wanting yet, and rests in thee, thy life must be the reall Sermon. Follow Peace, saies the Apostle, we must pray for peate and follow peace, *Adams*, follow it with earnestnesse, though it fly from you pursue it though, and pursue too the things that belong to your peace, and pursue too the enemies of your Peace, there is no sinne sure in that kind of persecution, when I see so many Military men about the City, me thinkes I might put to them the Angels question, What dost thou here *Eliab*? T'was a worthy speech of a brave Souldier, My Lord *Joab* and the Armies of Israel are encamped in the open fields, shall I then goe downe to my house? and would not he solace himselfe with his lawfull consort: what make they then in unlawfull beds? Is my Lord *Joab*, and the Armies of Israel encamped in open fields: what do these then shrouding themselves under the umbrage of every Vintners bush, swaggering in *Mesech*, and revelling in the

Tents of Cedar? What dost thou here Uriah?

Nos patriam fugimus, tu Tyre lentus in umbra.

And for the rest, you must not sit still neither, but up and be doing, your heads, your hearts, your hands, your purses, all must be stirring here, all working for Peace, (not only must the rich cast into Gods treasuries of their superfluities but their substance too, the poorest widow her mite, & every one not only his mite, but his might also we should all lay out ourselves in all our abilities, even stretch our selves to our utmost possibilities, ready to spend and bee spent upon the purchase of peace.

Secondly, for an use of exhortation, the duty that I press is no lip labour, there is more in it then aske and have, pray and speed; the Kingdome of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force; wee must even beseege Heaven with our united forces, and raise such batteries against Gods gates, that we may breake open those everlasting doores, and plunder all his treasures of eternity; and now mee thinkes, that wee feelee it comming; wee should set all our shoulders to the work, and as the Apostle bids, *ovayoristhai*, strive together as fellow souldiers with a full concurrence of all our might; we must even compasse Babylon, as the Israelites did Jericho, yet seven times more in one day; and shout against it with a great shout, before the walls will come downe, and the Angell cry, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen.*

My last adresse shall be to you, worthy Fathers of your Countrey, and all that looke for redemption in *Israel*, in a word of Consolation. The most looke upon the armies of troubles that are mustered up against this poore Church and State, as *Elshas* Servant upon the great Host of the *Assyrians* about *Dothan*, and cry out as he, Alasse Master, how shall we doe? but it may be answered with the Prophet there, Feare not, for they that bee with us, are more then

then they that be with them, and would the Lord but open
our eyes we might behold the mountain filed with horses of
fire & Charets of fire round about us, when at Christs word
we have walked oft upon the proud waves of a raging sea,
seeing their rage and tumult broken into foame, and ebbing
into emptinesse, yet when a stronger gust then ordinary
blows upon us, we are ready to cry out with *Peter* in his
feare, Lord save us we perish, and we well deserve to be
chid for it, why are yee fearfull, O yee of little faith? E-
very cockboat can saile in a river, every Scule can live in a
calme. God hath embarked you, VVorthy Pilots, in the
good Ship called the Victory; this is the victory that over-
commeth, even your faith, and you have by you the An-
chor of hope, the Sheat Anchor that will hold, when all o-
ther tackling failes, and therefore though the blackest tem-
pest riseth, & one deep calleth, &c. you may ride on though
the great billows rowles towards you, even in the deep wa-
terfloods your spirits need not faint, nor your heart faile, but
you may lift up the crest, and bear up your heads, and be of
good cheare, You carry not *Gesler*, but Christ; Nay, as in the
old Embleme of Saint *Christopher*, you beate not Christ, but
Christ beares you: They can never sink that have the Word
for their Compasse, and Christ for the Helme. 'Twas the
pious presumption of holy *Ambrose*, wherewith hee com-
forted *Monica*, *Austins* Mother then a Manichee, whom she
had daily with much importunity recommended to the
Throne of Grace, *Impossibile est ut filius istarum lacryma-
rum pereat*; It is impossible that a Sonne of so many pray-
ers and teares should die an hereticke. And may wee not
much more with an humble confidence build upon the
mercy of God, for the preservation and deliverance of this
poor afflicted Church and State, which have been the sub-
jects of so much godly sorrow in so many dayes of publike
and private humiliation? It is beyond all beliefe, that a

Mother Church, a Mother State, of so many prayers and teares, should ever sit as a widow, mourning like *Rachab*, that such a *Bochim*, a place of weepers, should be turn'd into a *celdama*, a field of blood. Right Honourable and ever Honoured Patriots, God will give you beauty for ashes, the garments of joy for the spirit of heaviness; and as you have beene *Ben-onies*, the Sons of our sorrow, so God will make you his *Benjamins*, the Sonnes of his right hand, and the Kingdomes joy. That man sure is in a good way of thriving, that hath a stock going in every part of the Kingdome at once. So our Parliament, our Armies, our Navy, when they have a stock of Prayers going for them in every part of the Protestant World, when they have so many able Factors and Agents negotiating for them at the throne of grace, one *Paul* saved the lives of all in the Ship. One innocent delivers the Island. And shall not many *Pauls*, and many innocents much more doe it now? One *Eliab*, and one *Elisha* were the Charets of Israel, and the horsemen thereof, and shall not many such bee Armies Royall, and Navies Royall now? If one righteous man were found in *Hierusalem*, the Lord would pardon it, *Jer. 5*. If ten righteous had been found in *Sodome* it selfe, God would not destroy it for tens sake. Hath God forgotten to be gracious, wil he shut up his loving kindnes in displeasure when so many righteous are in this Kingdome, & in this City, wil he make it like *Sodome*, and make it like *Gomorrath*? I will not execute the fiercenesse of my anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim: For I am God, and not Man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the City.

F J N J S.

ERRATA.

Page 4 l. 27. r. as the maine p. 5. l. 1. c. motion p. 7. l. 21. for infected, inserted. p. 15. l. 31. for future, r. secure p. 26. l. 15. for bet, sic.

*A Catalogue of the names of those Divines who have Preached
before the Parliament, beginning Jan. 18. to September 25. 1644.*

At a Thanksgiving before the Parliament and City of London.

- | | |
|-------------|--|
| Jan. 18. — | Mr. Marshall, 1 Chron. 12. 38, 39, 40. |
| Jan. 31. — | { Mr. Cawdrey, Prov. 29. 8. |
| | { Mr. Rutherford, Dan. 6. 26. |
| Febr. 28. — | { Mr. Baylie, Zach. 3. 1, 2. |
| | { Mr. Young, Psal. 31. 24. |
| Mar. 27. — | { Mr. Gillespie, Ezek. 43. 11. |
| | { Mr. Bond, Isa. 45. 15. |

A Thanksgiving for the Victory over Sir. *R. Hopton's* Army.

- Apr. 9. — { Mr. Ob. Sedgwick, P sal. 3. 8.
 { Mr. Case, Dan. 11. 32.

At the Thanksgiving for the Victory at Selby in Yorkshire.

- Apr. 23. — { Mr. *Perne*, Exod. 34. 6.
 { Mr. *Carroll*, Rev. 11. 16, 17.
Apr. 24. — { Dr. *Stanton*, Deut. 32. 31.
 { Mr. *Green*, Neh. 1. 3, 4.
May 29. — { Dr. *Smith*, Psal. 107. 6.
 { Mr. *Henry Hall*, Mat. 11. 12.
June 26. — { Mr. *Hardwicke*, Psal. 126. 3, 6.
 { Mr. *Hicks*, Isa. 28. 3, 6.

At the Thanksgiving for the Victory over Prince Rupert,
and the Surrender of York.

- | | | | | |
|----------|---|---|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| July 18. | — | { | Mr. Vines, Isa. 63. 8. | |
| | | { | Mr. Henderson, Mat. 14. 21. | |
| July 31. | — | { | Mr. Kabband, not Printed. | |
| | | { | Mr. Stanley Gower, Dan. 12. 10. | |
| Aug. 13. | — | { | Mr. Hill. | } At a fast extraordinary. |
| | | { | Mr. Palmer. | |
| Aug. 28. | — | { | Mr. Royner, Hag. 3. 6, 7. | |
| | | { | Mr. Tesdale, Psal. 122. 6. | |
| Sep. 12. | — | { | Mr. Newcomen, Joh. 7. 10. | } At a Fast extra-ordinary. |
| | | { | Mr. Coleman, Psal. 66. 3. | |
| Sep. 25. | — | { | Mr. Propbet, Isa. 9. 14. | |
| | | { | Mr. Seaman, 1 King. 39. | |

A Catalogue of the names of those Divines who have Presided
 before the Parliament, beginning Jan. 28. to September 27. 1644.

As the Thanking before the Parliament and City of London

- Jan. 18. — Mr. Mather, Chron. 12. 32, 33, 40.
- Jan. 21. — { Mr. C. 12. 33, 34.
- Jan. 21. — { Mr. R. 12. 34, 35.
- Jan. 21. — { Mr. B. 12. 35, 36.
- Jan. 21. — { Mr. T. 12. 36, 37.
- Jan. 21. — { Mr. G. 12. 37, 38.

As the Thanking for the Victory over Sir R. Hopton's Army

- Apr. 2. — { Mr. O. 12. 38, 39.
- Apr. 2. — { Mr. C. 12. 39, 40.

As the Thanking for the Victory at Edge in Yorkshire

- Apr. 2. — { Mr. F. 12. 40, 41.
- Apr. 2. — { Mr. C. 12. 41, 42.

As the Thanking for the Victory at Edge in Yorkshire

- Apr. 2. — { Mr. G. 12. 42, 43.
- Apr. 2. — { Mr. H. 12. 43, 44.

As the Thanking for the Victory over Prince Rupert

- Apr. 2. — { Mr. W. 12. 44, 45.
- Apr. 2. — { Mr. H. 12. 45, 46.

As the Thanking for the Victory over Prince Rupert

- Apr. 2. — { Mr. R. 12. 46, 47.
- Apr. 2. — { Mr. G. 12. 47, 48.

As the Thanking for the Victory over Prince Rupert

- Apr. 2. — { Mr. R. 12. 48, 49.
- Apr. 2. — { Mr. T. 12. 49, 50.

As the Thanking for the Victory over Prince Rupert

- Apr. 2. — { Mr. C. 12. 50, 51.
- Apr. 2. — { Mr. P. 12. 51, 52.



The Humble
P E T I T I O N
O F

Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, (some of
the Committee) with Divines, Freeholders,
and Inhabitants of the county of *War-*
wick, and the city of *Coventrey*:
To both Houses of Parliament.

Humbly laying open the present Grievances of that county; to which Petition was annexed betweene three and four thousand hands, presented on Wednesday the 21.
of AUGUST; 1644.

A L S O

The humble Petition of most of the
Committee, Commanders, and others of
the county of STAFFORD:

Setting forth the present dangers threatned to that county, expressing their humble desires, That the Right Honorable the Earl of *Denbigh*, their Lord General, may with futable conveniences be speedily accommodated and sent down to their relief.
To this Petition was annexed many hands.

Aug: 27 London, Printed for G. S. 1644.

И О Т Т Д Я

and influence of the army of the
and the city of London
To the end of the world

of August, 1844.

The humble Petition of
Commissary Commisaries,
the County of ...

[illegible]

1944



To the Right Honorable, The Lords
and Commons assembled in Parliament;

*The humble Petition of the Gentry, Free-
holders and Inhabitants of the County
of Warwick, and the City and County
of Coventrey:*

Humbly sheweth,

THat withall thankfulness we acknowledge the great
favor vouchsafed unto us, in sending downe the
right Honourable the Earl of *Denbigh*, to be our Lord
Lieutenant Generall of all our forces, whose integrity,
faithfulness and valour being sufficiently manifested to
us and the whole kingdom, we humbly desire all possible
encouragement may be added to his noble proceedings
herein.

And whereas it hath pleased this Honorable assembly to
Ordaine a Grand Committee for taking of the accounts
of the great disbursements of the whole kingdom, with
power to nominate a Sub-Committee in each particular
County, which hath not yet been settled in ours.

And whereas by diverse Ordinances of other Associated
counties,

Counties, your petitioners finde the weekly sums to be raised upon the said Counties, Limited, and not to exceed a certayn sum, But in the Ordinance of Association of these our Counties, and of the County of Stafford, there is power given unto the Committees of the said Counties, to Tax, Assesse and raise what sum they should thinke fit, for the making of Fortifications, payment of Garrisons, Officers and souldier, without reducing the same to any such certain sum, by reason of which unlimited power (different from other Ordinances) This County hath been extreamly burthened with divers great weekly Taxations, double if not treble (at the least) to other Neighbouring Countyes, of far larger extent and better values, contrary (as wee humbly conceive) to the intention of this honorable assembly, besides the losses suffered by free quarter, frequent plundering, almost throughout the whole County, and diverse other insupportable burthens, hard taxes & other grievances of our county, have drawn a generall discontent vpon the whole people, and thereby most are disabled, others discouraged, to doe that service for the Parliament, which otherwise they might.

Doe therefore humbly pray, that this Honourable assembly would bee pleased that the weekly tax for payment of the said Garrisons, Officers and souldiers, may be reduced, not to exceed a certain sum, and to give order to the said Grand Committee for taking of accompts, that at such time as they shall thinke fit to nominate Sub-Committees for our Contry (which we humbly desire may be effected with all possible speed) that our Lord-Lieutenant may be moved by the said Committee to be then and there present to give his assent and approbation of such as shalbe by them nominated, and that all just complaints

complaints and grievances whatsoever within these counties by vertue of sequestrations and Parliament, propositions may be assigned unto the said Earl, for the better encouragement of the said Earl, and towards the payment of his souldiers, if it may stand with the wisdom of this Honourable assembly, and that speciall care of the Government of the Town of *Warwick*, and the Garison of *Compton* may be recommended to the Earl of *Denbigh*, and to such Gentlemen of the Countie as the said Earl shall nominate, and shall be approoved by this Honourable assembly, and that some of the members of the Committee may be ordered to sit constantly in the said Borough of *Warwick*, which will tend to the ease of the greatest part of the said County, who are now forced to travell many miles, to their great trouble and expence; for which end your Petitioners further humbly pray, that such Gentlemen of quality, known estate in the said county, and approved integrity, may be added the Committee, as shall be recommended by our Lord-Lieutenant, and approoved of by this Honourable assembly, and likewise that this Honourable assembly would be pleased to appoint such Deputy Lieutenants as our Lord-Lieutenant shall commend unto them.

And shall ever pray, &c.

This petition was first presented to the Honourable House of Commons, on wednesday the 21 of August, it being the grievance of the County, but by reason of the much businesse then in the House, the petitioners there presented

sent (which was about 20 Gentlemen) were this day dismissed, being appointed Friday morning to make their addresse for the delivery of their petition, who after their departure finding opportunity, made their addresse to the House of Lords, where they had acceptance; their petition was read in the House, and also their grievances thereto annexed, after which they withdrew, and in a quarter of an hours space were called in again, to whom was returned a gracious and favourable answer to this effect; viz. That the Lords did well approve of their petition, and thought it fit that their just desires therein should be granted, expressing thanks to the Gentlemen for their good affection, and expressions to the Parliament and Kingdom, assuring them that nothing should be wanting in that house, of their best endeavours to ease them of the burthen of their grievances, and that with all carefulnesse and expedition.

On Fryday they came againe to the Commons House, and while they were wayting to be called in, the petition which they had presented to the Lords on wednesday was transferred from the Lords House to the Commons, and by them received, and after three votes, it was committed to a Committee of Lords and Commons to be heard.

To the Right Honorable, The Lords
and Commons assembled in Parliament;

*The humble Petition of many of the Com-
mittee, Commanders, and others well af-
fected in the County of Stafford.*

Humbly sheweth,

THAT this our country being very much perplexed and infested by severall strong Garrisons, and parties of the enemy now of late increased by Addition of many Northern Renegadoes, our forces being not able to defend themselves or the Country from the grievous and daily Plunders, imprisonments, and insupportable Taxations and ransomes, cruelly exercised and charged upon them; having also very credible intelligence that Prince Rupert is now recruiting his Army about Chester, Salop, and North-wales, ~~wherein weeke since he had 5000 Horse~~ and above 2000 Foot, and upon daily increase, raising great sums of money in those parts, Salop now busie in Collecting 9000 pounds more for him; And that many matters of great concernment for the Publique lie unsettled, and our forces without addition unserviceable, to the great distraction and prejudice of our Country and the affaires in hand.

Humbly

Humbly pray, that our Lord Generall the Earle of Denbigh, by whose fideliry, valor and wisdom, we are experimentally confident under God, our miseries may be prevented, and grievances redressed, may not as heretofore to the enemies great advantage and our long sufferings by particular indeavors, without generall Concurrences be retarded, but with all necessities and sutable conveniences, speedily accommodated and dispatched away to our relief, before our Countrey be quite over-run, and drained of the wealth and strength thereof by the enemy, and we shall with his Lordship willingly adventure our lives and fortunes in this great cause.

And shall ever pray, &c.

This Petition was likewise well accepted, and is committed to the same Committee of Lords and Commons.

F I N I S.

A

S E R M O N

OF THE

BAPTIZING of INFANTS.

PREACHED

In the Abbey-Church at *Westminster*, at
the Morning Lecture, appointed by
the Honorable House of Commons.

By STEPHEN MARSHALL B. D. Minister of the
Gospel, at Finchfield in Essex.

ACT. 2. 39.

*The Promise is unto you and to your Children, and to all that are as farre off,
even as many as the Lord our God shall call.*

ROM. 11. 16.

If the roote be holy, so are the branches.

1 COR. 7. 14.

*The unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife
is sanctified by the husband, else were your children unclean, but now
they are holy.*

Aug: 28

LONDON,

Printed by Richard Cotes for Stephen Bowtell, at the signe of
the Bible in Popes-head-Alley. 1644.



ST. E. R. V. O.

ST. E. R. V. O.

Johns Apple Orchard
the Morning I saw
the first apple




For
the year 1880
the year 1881
the year 1882
the year 1883
the year 1884
the year 1885
the year 1886
the year 1887
the year 1888
the year 1889
the year 1890
the year 1891
the year 1892
the year 1893
the year 1894
the year 1895
the year 1896
the year 1897
the year 1898
the year 1899
the year 1900

Printed by John Apple Orchard
the year 1880



T O

The Reverend and Learned the
Prolocutor, Assessors, the Commis-
sioners of the Church of Scotland, and
the rest of the Assembly of Divines,
now sitting in Westminster.

 One few of us who are of your number, freely bestowing our Labours in the Abbey-Church, every Morning; We agreed among our selves to instruct our Auditors in all the necessary Truths of that Doctrine, which is according to godlinesse; One taking for his Subject, the Articles of Faith; Another the Ten Commandements; Another the Lords Prayer, &c. My lot of late hath been to handle the Doctrine of the Sacraments, and coming in order to this Point, I indeavoured to cleere it as fully as I could in one Sermon, and was thereby compelled to borrow a little more time then is usually allotted to that Exercise.

Importunity of many Friends, who conceived it might give some light to that which is now made a great controversy, and might through the blessing of God, be a meanes

The Epistle Dedicatory.

to reclaime some deceived Soules, or prevent the deceiving
of others, hath brought it thus into Publick view.

And although I know my selfe the unworthiest, and un-
ablest of many, yet because I am assured that it is Gods
Truth which I have Preached, and which hee will blesse,
I was the more easily overcome by that importunity; if it
may contribute any thing to the helping forward of the
great Work now under your hands, and may ease you of
any part of that Labour which so exceedingly presseth you,
therein I shall rejoyce; And in the opportunity I have
by Dedicating this to your Names, to testify that I am

Your unworthy Brother

and Servant in the Lords Work,

STEPHEN MARSHALL.

A
S E R M O N
OF THE
BAPTIZING of INFANTS.

1 P E T. 3. 21.

*The like figure whereunto, even Baptisme, doth also now save us,
(not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of
a good conscience towards God) by the Resurrection of Iesus
Christ.*

IN this Morning Lecture, I have formerly
in my course out of severall Scriptures
handled the Doctrine of the Sacraments
in *Generall*, and then proceeded to speake
of the Sacraments of the *Old Testament*, and
therein their *number*, their *agreement* and
disagreements, with those of the *New Testa-*
ment; And now lately have begun to open the Sacraments
of the *New Testament*.

The first of them is now in hand; And I have already
out of this Text, mad: foure or five Sermons, concerning
the nature and use of the Sacrament of Baptisme, wherein I

B

have

A Sermon of the Baptizing of Infants.

have cleared unto you: First, Who was the *Author* and *Institutor* of it: Secondly, Who is to bee the *Minister* of it: Thirdly, The *Essence* of it, the matter and forme of it, both the *res terrena*, and the *res Caelestis*, the earthly, and the spirituall part: and now Fourthly, it remaines, that I treat of the *subject* of it, or the persons who are to be Baptized; and they are of two sorts; either *grown men*, who being instructed in the Doctrine of Christ, and professing their Faith in him, and their willingnes and readines to live according to his will, and do desire to bee partakers of this blessed Sacrament; These whether Jews or Gentiles, Male or Female, bond or free, are to bee admitted to the participation of this Ordinance; of the Baptizing of such as these there is no question. The other sort are *Infants*, of whose right to this Sacrament, I shall (by Gods assistance) treat this day.

And concerning these, there are two sorts of questions: First, Whether any Infants at all are to bee Baptized?

The Question
stated.

Secondly, Supposing some have right to it, yet it's greatly disputed, *whose* Infants may bee Baptized? *viz.* Whether the Infants of *Excommunicate* persons, of *Hereticks*, of *Profane* men, of meerly *civilly Righteous*; whether *Bastards*, whether the Infants of *Heathens*, *who are to bee brought up by Christians*; and whether these may not be Baptized, with some *caution* used, thereby to make distinction betwixt the pure and the impure? I shall for the present baulk all these latter questions, and handle only the former, *viz.* Whether any at all are to bee Baptized? or, as the Question ules to bee stated.

Whether the Infants of beleeving Parents, the Infants of *Saints*, are to be admitted to the Holy Sacrament? And here also ariseth another question, Who are to bee meant by *Belevers* and *Saints*, whether only such as have the inward *vertue* of faith and holinesse, who are really belevers and

and sanctified ones, or whether by *Believers* and *Saints*, may be meant such a faith and sanctity as is *outwardly professed*, although possibly the inward grace it selfe (which only God can judge of) bee altogether wanting?

The Infants of Believers ought to bee Baptized.

Concerning which question, although for my owne part I beleeve wee are to understand it of that which man may judge of, and that God hath not made that the condition of his servants applying his Ordinances, which can be infallibly known to none but himselfe, and that therefore the profession of Faith and holinesse, is sufficient to make men passe for Believers, and Saints in the Churches judgement, yet I shall at the present baulk the handling of this also, and will take it in the surest sense, in the Apostles sense, what the *Apostle* means by Believers and Saints, when he writes unto the Churches, that I will take to bee the state of the Question: if by Believers and Saints the *Apostle* meane *visible* professors of faith and holinesse, then the Question is, whether *their Infants* are to bee baptized; if the *Apostle* by believers and Saints, mean such onely as are *inwardly* holy, *inwardly* believers, then the question is, whether *their Infants* are to be Baptized: in a word, whether the Infants of such as were or might have been stiled believers and Saints in the *Apostles* daies and writings, are to be admitted to the Sacrament of Baptisme.

This priviledge of the baptizing of such Infants the Christian Church hath been in possession of for the space of sixteen hundred yeers and upwards, as is manifest out of most of the Records that we have of antiquity, both in the Greek and Latine Church, which I the rather mention in the beginning, because many of the Anabaptists blush not to say, that the Antients, especially the Greek Church, rejected it for many hundred yeers: *Iustine Martyr*, who lived about Anno 150 (in a Treatise which goes under his name) *Question* 56. disputes the different condition of those children,

The Primitive Church owned it.

A Sermon of the Baptizing of Infants.

who dye baptized, and of them who dye unbaptized.

Irenæus, who lived in the same Century, *lib. 2. cap. 39.* saith, *Christus venit per seipsum omnes salvare, omnes, inquam, qui per eum renascuntur in Deum, Infantes & parvulos & pueros, &c.* Now it's well known, say the Glossers upon that Text, *renascentia nomine, Dominica & Apostolica phrasi, Baptismum intelligi.*

Origen, who lived in the beginning of the third Century, in his Treatise upon *Rom. 6. lib. 5.* saith, *The Church received this tradition of Baptizing of Infants from the Apostles: and Homily 8. upon Leviticus, Secundum Ecclesie observantiam, Baptismum parvulis dari concedit, Hom. 14. in Lucam, Parvuli baptizantur in remissionem peccatorum:* he calls it indeed a Tradition, according to the expression of the Ancients, who ordinarily called the greatest points of Faith, by the name of Traditions received from the Apostles. Traditions being onely such things as are delivered from one to another, whether written or unwritten. And so did the Apostle himselfe, *2 Thess. 2. 15.* when he charged them to hold the Traditions which they had been taught, either by word or Epistle. However his calling it a Tradition received from the Apostles gives us a sufficient prooffe, that time out of mind, it had been received in the Church, that it was delivered over to the Church in his time, and was of antient use in the Church before his time.

Gregory Nazianzen, *Orat. 40. in Baptismum*, calls Baptism *signaculum vite cursum ineuntibus*, and commands children to be baptized, though afterward he seemed to restraints it to the case of necessity.

Cyprian, one of the Antientest Writers amongst the Latines, handles it at large, in *Epist. 59. Ad Fidum*, upon this occasion, *Fidus* denyed not the Baptisme of Infants, but denyed that they ought to be Baptized, before the eighth day, *Cyprian* assures him that by the unanimous consent of 66.

Bishops

Bishops gathered together in a Councell, Baptisme was to be administred to Infants, as well as to growne men, and not to bee restrained to any time, and proves it by such Arguments as these: They are under originall sinne, they need pardon, are capable of grace and mercy, God regards not age, &c. This testimony of Cyprians is cited and approved by August. Epist. 28. & lib. 3. de Merit. & Remiss. pecc. cap. 5. & lib. 3. contra Pelag. and by Hierom contra Pelag. lib. 3. Of the same judgment was Ambrose, lib. 2. cap. 11. De Abraham Patriarcha, and many other of the Ancients, which I relate not to prove the truth of the thing, but onely the practise of it: and indeed, although some in those times questioned it, as August. grants in his Sermons, De Verbis Apostol. yet the first that ever made a head against it, or a division in the Church about it, was Baltazar Pacommisanus in Germany in Luthers time, about the yeere 1527. and since that time multitudes in Germany have imbraced his opinion, who because they opposed Pado-baptisme, were forced to re-iterate their owne Baptisme, and thence were called Anabaptists, and soone proved a dangerous and turbulent Sect against that Reformation; not onely working a world of mischief about Munster and other parts of Germany, but have with this opinion, drunk in abundance of other dangerous Heresies and Blasphemies, and quickly grew into such divisions, and sub-divisions among themselves, that Bullenger notes that they were growne to no lesse then fourteene severall Sects in his time: which in truth is the common lot of all Sectaries; who when once they have departed from the Church, upon every small occasion they come to bee divided againe among themselves, and one from another: As the Ecclesiasticall Story lets us see in the Novatians, Macedonians, Eunomians, Arians, &c. which divisions also opened a way to their totall destruction in the end: their mutuall bickerings among themselves, being as the beating

When the Sect of the Anabaptists began.

Nicph. 12. 33

Nicph. 12. 36.

of the waves of the Sea one against another, till all were changed, as the Historian notes of them. And because this Opinion, and divers others which depend upon it, begins unhappily to take place and spread among our selves in this Kingdom; and so the work of Reformation (without Gods mercy) likely to bee much hindred by it; I shall (God willing) handle this Question more largely, then I have done any other in this place; and the rather because of three other great mischiefs which goe along with it.

And the danger of their opinions,

First, I see that all who reject the Baptizing of Infants, doe and must upon the same ground reject the Religious observation of the Lords day, or the Christian Sabbath, viz. because *there is not* (say they) *an expresse institution or command* in the New Testament. Verily, I have hardly either knowne, or read, or heard of any one who hath rejected this of Infants, but with it they reject that of the Lords day: now God hath so blessed the Religious observation of the Lords day in this Kingdome above other Churches and Kingdomes, that such as indeavour to overthrow it, deserve justly to be abhorred by us.

Secondly, the Teachers of this Opinion, where ever they prevaile, take their Profelytes wholly off from the Ministry of the Word and Sacraments, and all other acts of Christian communion, both publick and private; from any, but those who are of their owne opinion, condemning them all as Limbs of Antichrist, worshippers and followers of the Beast: And so not onely labour to cast the godly Ministers out of the hearts of those people whom they have wonne to Christ; but leave the people whom they insnare without any hope of recovery; whilst they impose upon their consciences to heare none but such as may confirme them in their errors; An old trick of *Satan* which hee taught the Papiests long agoe, a meere politick device to keep their Disciples fast unto themselves: which unchristian course,

how

how prosperous soever it may seeme to bee at the first, cannot bee blessed by God, nor indeed is it, the Lord giving them up almost every where, to other most dangerous, vile, and abominable opinions. I deny not but some few who are of this opinion are otherwise minded, but all our experience teacheth us that the generality of them doe runne this way.

Thirdly, this opinion puts all the Infants of *all Believers* into the self-same condition, with the Infants of *Turkes* and *Indians*, which they *all* readily acknowledge; and from thence unavoidably one of these three things must follow. 1. Either all of them are damned who die in their Infancy, being without the Covenant of grace, having no part in Christ. Or, 2. All of them saved, as having no originall sinne, and consequently needing no Saviour; which most of the Anabaptists in the world doe owne, and therewith bring in al *Pelagianisme, Universall grace, Free-will, &c.* Or, 3. That although they bee tainted with originall corruption, and so need a Saviour, Christ doth *pro beneplacito*, save *some* of the Infants of *Indians and Turkes*, dying in their Infancy, as well as *some* of the Infants of *Christians*; and so carry salvation by Christ out of the Church, beyond the Covenant of grace, where God never made any promise: That God hath made a promise to bee the God of *believers*, and of *their Seed*, wee all know; but where the promise is to bee found, that hee will bee the God of the seed of such Parents who live and die his enemies, and their seed, not so much as called by the preaching of the Gospel, I know not. These men say the Covenant of grace made to the *Jewes*, differs from the Covenant of grace made with *us*; but I desire to know, whether in the *one*, or in the *other*, they find any promise of salvation by Christ to any Infants dying in their Infancie, whose Parents no way belonged to the Family of GOD, or Covenant of Grace.

The

The matter then being of such consequence, and many amongst us in such danger of being seduced, further then is easie to imagine, through the subtilty, activity, and diligence of such as with a great shew of Scriptures, and under a pretence of zeale, doe creepe into Houses, yea, proclaime these things openly in Pulpits: I take my selfe bound upon this occasion to shew you upon what grounds the Orthodox Church hath hitherto retained this practise, and shall bring all that I intend to speake of it undertwo Arguments, and under them shall indeavour to Answer whatsoever I have found of any moment objected to the contrary.

First Argument
they are under
the Covenant
of grace, and
therefore must
have the seale of
the Covenant.

My first Argument is this, *The Infants of beleeving Parents are foederati, therefore they must bee signati: they are within the Covenant of grace, belonging to Christs body, kingdome, family; therefore are to partake of the seale of his Covenant, or the distinguishing badge between them who are under the Covenant of grace, and them who are not.*

The ordinary Answer to this Argument is, by denying that Infants are under the Covenant of Grace, onely some few deny the consequence, that although they were within the Covenant, yet it followes not that they must bee sealed, because (say they) the *Women* among the Jewes were under the Covenant, yet received not Circumcision, which was the seale of the Covenant; but this receives an easie answer, the Women were Circumcised in the Males, else could not God have said, that the whole house of *Israel* were Circumcised in the flesh, else could not the whole Nation of the Jewes bee called *the Circumcision*, in opposition to all the World beside, who were called *the Uncircumcision*.

This Argument
made good by
five Conclusions.

But for the better clearing of this whole Argument, I shall indeavour to make good these five Conclusions.

First, that the Covenant of Grace hath alwayes for substance been one and the same.

Second-

Secondly, God will have the Infants of such as enter into Covenant with him, bee counted his, as well as their Parents.

Thirdly, God hath ever since *Abraham's* time, had a Seale to bee applied to such as enter into Covenant with him.

Fourthly, by Gods owne order the Seed, or Infants of Covenanters before Christs time, were to be sealed with the seale of admission into his Covenant, as well as their Parents.

Fifthly, the priviledge of such as are in Covenant since Christs time, are as honourable, large, and comfortable, both to themselves and their children, as they were before Christs time: and these five Propositions made good, the Argument will be strong and undeniable.

The first is, *That the Covenant of grace, for substance, hath alwayes been one and the same, both to the Jewes and to the Gentiles.* Which to understand, know, that the new and living way to life was first revealed to *Adam* immediately after his fall, and that blessed promise concerning the Seed of the woman was often renewed, and the Patriarchs faith therein, and salvation thereby, recorded plentifully in the Scripture: but the first time that ever it was revealed under the expresse name of a League or Covenant was with *Abraham*; and therefore we shall need looke no higher then his dayes: who because he was the first explicite Covenanter, is called the father of the faithfull; and ever since clearly hath all the world been divided into two distinct bodies or families; the one called the Kingdome, City, Household of God, to which all who owne the way to life, were to joine themselves; and these were called the *Children of God*, the *Sons of Abraham*, the *Children of the Kingdome*: all the rest of the World, the *Kingdom of the Devill*, the *Seed of the Serpent*, *Strangers from the Covenant of Grace*, without God

I. Conclusion.

The Covenant of grace alwayes the same for substance.

Wherein lies
the substance
of the Cove-
nant.

Gen. 17. 1 &c.
Gal. 3. 15.
Rom. 4. 3.
John 8. 56.

Gal. 3. 6.
Gen. 17. 1.
Gen. 18. 19.
Gal. 3. 17. 19.

Though not
the same for
manner of ad-
ministration.

in the world, &c. Now I say that this Covenant of Grace hath for substance been alwayes the same; for substance I say, for wee must distinguish betwixt the Covenant it selfe, and the manner of administration of this Covenant: The substance of the Covenant on Gods part was, to be *Abrahams God*, and the God of his Seed, to bee an *Al-sufficient* portion, an *Al-sufficient* reward for him; to give *Jesus Christ* to him, and *Righteousnesse* with him, both of *Justification* and of *Sanctification*, and *everlasting life*. On *Abrahams* part the substance of the Covenant was, to *believe* in the promised *Messiah*, to walke before God with a perfect heart, to *serve* God according to his revealed wil, to *instruct* his family, &c. The manner of administration of this Covenant at the first was by *types*, and *shadowes*, *sacrifices*, &c. And foure hundred and thirty yeeres after the Law was added with great terrour upon Mount *Sinai*, not as a part of this Covenant, but as the Apostle saith expressly, it was added because of *Transgressions*, to bee a Schoolemaster to whip to *Christ*; Plainly in that giving of the Law, there was something of the Covenant of workes made with *Adam* in *Paradise*; yet in order to the Administration of the Covenant of grace, there was a *rehearsall* of the Covenant of workes, under which all men lie by nature, untill they bee brought under the Covenant of grace: and this was delivered with great terror, and under most dreadfull penalties, that they who were prone to seeke justification in *themselves*, by finding the *inconueniency* to *obey*, the impossibility of their keeping the Law, might be driven to seeke for a better Mediator, even the Lord *Jesus Christ*, as was excellently shadowed out, *Exod. 20. 18, 19, 20. Deut. 5. 24.* when they cryed out to *Moses*, *thus they might no more heare this dreadfull voice*, which would kill them; but that they might bee spoken unto by a Mediator: and G O D said, they *had well spoken*, and presently accepted *Moses* for their *typicall* mediator, and by him gave

gave them the Gospel in their *Tabernacle Ordinances*. And there was also something of the *administration* of the *Covenant of grace*; partly, because all the threatening and cursing part of it was intended as a preparative and means to fit them for Christ; and partly because the directing part of it, contains that *very rule* whereby *Abraham*, and all his Seed were ordered to walke in obedience towards God.

To conclude this, All their externall promises in case of obedience, all outward blessings which were to bee enjoyed by them, the Land of *Canaan*, and all the good things in it, all outward punishments and threatnings, losse of their Countrey, going into Captivity, all their Sacrifices, their Washings, their Sprinklings, their holy Persons, holy Feasts, and holy things, were all of them but so many, *Administrations* of the *Covenant of Grace*; Earthly things *then*, were not onely promised or threatned more distinctly and fully, then now they are to them who are in *Covenant*, but were figures, signes, types and Sacraments of spirituall things, to bee enjoyed both by them and by us, as might bee cleared by abundance of particulars: Take but that one instance of the Land of *Canaan*, which albeit in it selfe it was but like other Lands, yet was it by the Lord sanctified to spirituall ends, where he would have his *Tabernacle* pitched, and *Temple* built; out of which Land, when the ten Tribes were carried captive; hee is said to have put them out of his sight: the very Land being figuratively holy, and a signe of Gods presence, the resting of Gods people there, a signe of their eternall rest in Heaven, into which not *Moses* the Lawgiver, but *Joshua*, or *Jesus*, the type of their true Jesus was to bring them: neither did the Lord promise them entrance into, or continuance in that Land, but upon the same conditions upon which hee promiseth eternall life, as true Faith in the Gospel, with the love and feare of God, and obedience of his Commandements:

2 King. 17. 18.

Heb. 3. 11. 4.
5. 8.

Heb. 3. 17, 18.
19. with 4. 2.

A Sermon of the Baptizing of Infants.

Lev. 20. 2. &c.
26. 36.
Deut. 10. 12.
13. with 11. 1.
8, 9, 12. &c.
1 Cor. 10. 5,
6, 7.

Godlinesse having then, as it hath now and alwayes, the promise of good things for this life, and the life to come, of earthly things, then more distinctly, and fully, and typically, but of heavenly things more generally and sparingly; whereas now on the contrary, there is a more cleare and full revelation and promise of heavenly things, but the promise of things earthly, more generall and sparing: Now this externall *Administration* of the Covenant is not the same with us, as it was with them, but the Covenant is the same; they were under the same *misery by nature*, had the same *Christ*, the Lambe slaine from the beginning of the World, the same *conditions of Faith and repentance*, to bee made partakers of the Covenant, had the same *graces* promised in the Covenant, Circumcising of their heart, to love the Lord, &c. Theirs was dispenced in *darker Prophecies*, and obscurer *Sacrifices*, types, and *Sacraments*, ours more *gloriously* and *clearely*, and in a greater measure: the cloathes indeed doe differ, but the body is the same in both.

The Identis of
the Covenant
to Jewes and
Gentiles, pro-
ved.

Jerem. 31. 33.
Esa. 59. 21.
Joel 2. 32.
Luke 1. 54. &c.

As is apparent, if, First, you look but into the Prophecies that were made, *Jer. 31. 33. Isaiah 59. 21. Joel 2. 32.* and many other places, where the same things are promised to the Gentiles, when the Gospel should bee preached unto them, which were first promised to *Abraham*, and to his seed; but more fully, if you looke into the New Testament, where you shall find, *Luke 1. 54, 55, 69, 70, 72, 73. Luke 2. 31, 32.* that *Christ* and the kingdome of grace by him, is acknowledged to bee the summe of the oath and Covenant, which God had promised to *Abraham*, and to his seed: So *Matth. 21. 41, 43.* the same Vineyard that was let to the Jewes, should afterward be let to the Gentiles, the same kingdome of God which was formerly given to the Jewes, should be taken from them, and given to the Gentiles: So *Rom. 11.* the Gentiles were to bee ingrafted into the same stocke,

Ro. ke in which formerly the Jews had growne, and from which they were now to bee cut off, and into which in the end they should bee ingrafted againe: So Gal. 3. 8. 14. 16. Abraham had the same Gospel preached to him, which is now preached to us, the same blessing bestowed upon Abraham, comes on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ, that they (as well as he) might receive the promise of the Spirit through Faith; they who receive the promise of the Spirit through faith, have the blessing of Abraham come upon them: as cleare is that, Ephes. 2. 13. to the end of the Chapter, the partition wall which severed us from the Jewes, is now broken downe, and the Gentiles who formerly were a-farre off, are now taken in, and made Inter-Commoners with the Jewes; the Apostle alluding to the manner of the Jewish worship, where beyond the Court wherein the Jewes did worship, there was another Court divided from it by a sept or wall, which was called, *Atrium gentium & immun-dorum*, the Court of the Gentiles and of the uncleane, nearer then which none of them might approach unto the Temple; but now saith he, *The partition wall is broken downe, and wee are no more Strangers and Forainers, but made fellow-CitiZens with the Saints, and of the household of God; and with them grow up unto an holy Temple in the Lord; all which shews, that the very selfe same priviledges formerly made peculiar to the Jewes, are now through Christ communicated to the Gentiles. And this will yet more fully appeare, if wee consider how St. Paul to the Galatians, shews that the same seed of Abraham, so much spoken of in the Covenant made with him, is now found among the Gentiles, as was formerly among the Jewes, there you shall find three sorts of Abrahams seed: First, Christ, Gal. 3. 16. the root and stock, the head, and Elder brother of all the rest. Secondly, all true beleevvers are, Abrahams seed, cap. 3. 29. these onely are made partakers of the spiritnall part of the Covenant.*

Luke 2. 31.
Mat. 21. 41. 43.
Rom. 11.
Gal. 3. 8. 14.
15. 16.
Ephes. 2. 13 &c.

Rom. 10. 3.

Gal. 4. 29.

3 Conclusion.
Infants taken
into Covenant
with their Pa-
rents.

Thirdly, you shall find another seed of *Abraham*, who were onely circumcised in the flesh, and not in the heart, who though they were either borne of *Abrahams* seed or professed *Abrahams* faith, and so were Jews facti, though not veri, made though not borne Jews, becomming Profelytes, yet never came to make *Abrahams* God their All-sufficient portion, but placed their happinesse in somewhat, which was not *Christ*, either by seeking justification by the works of the Law, being ignorant of Gods righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness did not submit themselves unto the righteousness of God, or placed their happinesse, in satisfying the lusts of their flesh, going a whoring after the creature, and so though they were *Abrahams* seed by profession and outward cleaving to the Covenant, yet were to be cast off with the rest of the uncircumcised, of whom *Ishmael* and *Esau* were Types, Gal. 4. 22. &c. Even so is it now in the times of the Gospel, we have now *Jesus Christ*, the Elder brother, the first-born of the Covenant, we have also true believers, who are brethren and Co-heires with him, who are properly the heires by promise, and wee have also some who are onely a holy seed by external profession, Gal. 4. 29. who either with the false Teachers, which *Paul* then speaks of, mingle justification by the Law and Gospel together, or with others, 2 Tim. 3. 5. though they have a forme of godlinesse, yet deny the power of it in their lives and conversations. So much for the first Conclusion, that the Covenant of grace, for substance, was alwayes one and the same.

Ever since God gathered a distinct, select number out of the world, to bee his Kingdom, City, House-hold, in opposition to the rest in the world, which is the kingdom, city, house-hold of Satan, he would have *The Infants of all who are taken into Covenant with him, to bee accounted his, to belong to him, to his Church and Family, and not to the devile.* As it is in other Kingdoms, Corporations, and Families, the chil-
dren

children of all Subjects borne in a Kingdome, are borne that Princes Subjects, where the Father is a free man, the child is not born a slave; where any are bought to be servants, their children born in their Masters house, are born his servants. This it is by the Laws of almost all Nations, and thus hath the Lord ordained, it shall be in his kingdome and family; the Children follow the Covenant-condition of their Parents, if he take a Father into Covenant, he takes the Children in with him; if hee reject the Parents out of Covenant, the children are cast out with them; Thus without all question it was in the time of the Jews, *Gen. 17. 9.* &c. and when any of any other Nation, though a Canaanite or Hittite, acknowledged Abrahams God to be their God, they and their children came into covenant together.

Hosea 2. 2
Exod. 12. 48,
49.

And so it continues still, though the Anabaptists boldly deny it: *Act. 2. 38, 39.* when Peter exhorted his hearers, who were pricked in their hearts, to repent and be baptized for the remission of sins, he useth an Argument to persuade them, taken from the benefit which should come to their posterity, for the Promise (saith he) is unto you and unto your children, and to all that are as farre off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call: if once they obey the call of God, as Abraham did, the promise was made to them and to their children, whether they who obey this call were the present Jews to whom he spake; or were as farre off: whether by as farre off, you will meane the Gentiles, who as yet worshipped as far off, or the Jews or any who as yet were unborn, and so were as farre off in time, or whether they dwelt in the remotest parts of the world, and so were as farre off in place, the Argument holds good to the end of the world, Repent and be baptized for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the Holy Ghost; For the Promise is made to you and to your children, they shall bee made free of Gods City, according to Abrahams Copy, I will be thy God, and the God of thy seed. Let
Zachew.

Act. 2. 38, 39.
opened and
cleared.

Luke 19.

Zachew the Publican once receive Christ *himselfe*, be he a *Gentile*, as some thinke he was, be he a *great sinner*, esteemed as a *heathen*, as wee all know he was, let him professe the faith of Christ, and the Covenant of Salvation comes to his *house*; for now he is made a *sonne of Abraham*: that is, *Abrahams promise* now reacheth him.

Object.
Answ.

Neither can the evidence of this place be eluded by saying, the promise here meant, is of the *extraordinary gift* of the *Holy Ghost*, to *speake with tongues*, &c. For we all know that *all* who then beleevved and were baptized, did not receive *those extraordinary gifts of the Holy Ghost*, and beside this Argument remains still in force to be used to the end of the world, *Who ever beleevves and is baptized, shall receive remission of sinnes, and the gift of the Holy Ghost*: Which was not true, if by the *Holy Ghost* was meant *onely those extraordinary gifts*.

Object.
Answ. 3.

Nor, secondly, can it be avoyded by that shift of others who interpret it thus, *To you and your children as many of them as the Lord shall call*, that is (say they) whether *your selves* or *your children*, or any other whom the Lord shall call. if they repent and be baptized, they shall receive the gift of the *Holy Ghost*, for it is plaine that the strength of this Argument lieth in this, That if they did repent and were baptized, the promise should be made good to *them* and to their *children* and what comfortable argument can this be taken from respect to their *children*, if the Apostle must be interpreted as these men would have him: viz. *You and your children have hitherto beene an holy seed, but now if you beleevve in Christ your selves, your children shall be in no better condition then the rest of the Pagan world, strangers from the Covenant of God; but if afterward any of them, or any of the Heathen shall for their parts beleevve and be baptized, their perticular persons shall be tooke into Covenant, but their children still left out*: Had this thinke you beene a comfortable

table Argument to perswade them to come in, in relation to the good of their children after them? The plaine strength of the argument is, *God hath now remembered his Covenant to Abraham, in sending that blessed seed, in whom he promised to be the God of him and his seed; doe not you by your unbelieve deprive your selves and your posterity of so excellent a gift.* And except in relation to the Covenant, there was no occasion to name their children, it had beene sufficient to have said, a promise is made to *as many as the Lord shall call.*

Rom. 11. 16
opened,

As plaine it is out of the 11. of the Rom. 16. Sec. where the Apostles scope is to shew that we Gentiles have now the same grafting into the true Olive which the Jewes formerly had, and our present grafting in, is answerable to their present casting out, and their taking in in the latter end of the world shall be the same grafting in (though more gloriously) as ours is now: Now all know that when they were taken in, *they* and their children were taken in, when they were broken off, *they* and their children were broken off, when they shall be taken in, in the latter end of the world, *they* and their children shall be taken in, and that because *the root is holy*, that is, Gods Covenant with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, extends yet unto them when their unbelieve shall be taken away. The root being like Nebuchadnezzars tree, the tree hewen downe, and the root bound with a band of yron untill seventimes were passed over it, and then the bands should be broken, and the root should spring, and the tree should grow againe: so their present Nation, like this tree, is cut downe, and this holy root the Covenant made with their forefathers, is suspended, bound with an iron barre of unbelieve, blindness being come upon them, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in, and then all Israel shall be saved. And marke that in all this discourse, the holinesse of the Branches there spoken of, is not meant of a

personall inherent holinesse, but a *derivative* holinesse: a holinesse *derived* to them from their *Ancestors*; *the first fruit* is holy, *the lump* is holy, *the root* is holy, *the branches* are holy, that is, *the Fathers* are holy accepted in Covenant with God, *the children* beloved for *their fathers sake*; and when the vaile of unbelief shall be taken away, the children and their posterity shall be taken in againe, *because beloved for their fathers sakes*. Now then if *our* grafting in, be answerable to *theirs* in all, or any of these three particulars, we and our children are grafted in together.

Ob. But here is no mention made of *our Infants* grafting in.

Ans. We must not teach the Lord to speake, but with reverence search out his meaning, there is no mention made of casting out the *Jewish Infants*, neither *here* nor *elsewhere*: when he speakes of taking away the kingdome of God from them, and giving it to the *Gentiles* who would bring forth fruit, no mention of the *infants* of the *one*, or of the *other*, but the one and the other for these outward dispensations, are comprehended in their parents, *as the branches in the root*, the *infants of the godly in their parents*, according to the tenor of his *mercy*, the *infants of the wicked* in their parents, according to the tenor of his *justice*.

And yet plainer (if plainer may be) is that speech of the Apostle in 1 *Corinth.* 7. 14. *The unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband, else were your children uncleane, but now they are holy*; the plaine scope and meaning whereof is this, the *beleeving Corinthians*, among other cases of conscience which they had sent to the Apostle for his resolution of, had written this for one, whether it were lawfull for them who were converted, still to retaine their infidell wives, or husbands: their doubt seemes to arise from the *Law of God*, which was in force to the Nation of the *Jewes*, God had not onely forbidden such marriages to his people, but

1 Cor. 7. 14.
opened and
vindicated.

in Ezra's time, they put away not onely their wives, but
 all the children that were borne of them, as not belonging
 to the Common-wealth of Israel, and it was done according
 to the Law, and that Law was not a particular Edict
 which they did agree upon, but according to the standing
 Law of Moses, which that word there used signifieth, and
 in Nehemiah's time, the children who were borne of such
 marriages were accounted a Mungrell kind, whom Nehemi-
 ah cursed. Now hereupon these Corinthians doubted whe-
 ther their children, as well as their wives, were not to be ac-
 counted *uncleane*, and so to be put away according to those
 examples; to which the Apostle answers, No, *they were*
not to be put away; Upon what speciall reason soever, that
 Law was in force to the *Jewes*, beleeving *Christians* were
 not in that condition, the unbeleeving wife was sanctified
 in the beleeving husband, *quoad hoc*, so farre, as to bring
 forth an *holy seed*; were it with them as when *both of them*
were unbelevers, so that neither of them had a preroga-
 tive to entitle their children to the Covenant of grace, their
 children would be an *uncleane Progeny*; or were the chil-
 dren to be reckoned in the condition of the *worse* parent, so
 that the *unbeleever* could contribute more to *Paganisme* then
 the *beleever* to *Christianity*, it were so likewise; but the
 case is otherwile, the beleeving husband hath by Gods
 ordinance a sanctified use of his unbeleeving wife, so as by
 Gods speciall promise made to beleevers and their seed,
 they were invested, in, and to the *most spirituall end* of Mar-
 riage, the *continuance of a holy seed*, wherein the Church is to
 be propagated to the worlds end: and the case is *here* in
 Relation to the posterity for *spirituall* priviledges, as in *other*
 marriages, for *civill* priviledges, as suppose a *Prince*, or *No-
 bleman* marry with a woman of *base* or *meane* birth, though
 in *generall* it be true, that the children of those that be *base*,
 are borne *base*, as well as the children of *Nobles* are borne
Noble,

n m

Nehem. 13. 24.
&c.

Mal. 2. 15.

Noble, yet here the issue hath *honour* from the *Father*, and is not accounted *base* by the baseness of the *Mother*. This I take to be the plaine meaning of the Apostles answer: But because the *Anabaptists* doe very much endeavour to weaken the evidence of this Argument, I shall endeavour to cleare it from their exceptions. They utterly deny that this place is meant of any *Federall holinesse*, but of *legitimation*, which they call *civill holinesse*, and so interpret the *Corinthians* doubt to bee, *whether their marriage with Unbelievers were not now a nullity*, and their children thereupon to bee *spurious*, illegitimate, or Bastards, and the Apostles answer to bee, that *because the unbelieving wife is sanctified to the believing husband*, that is, *their marriage remains lawfull*, therefore their children are not *spurious*, but lawfully begotten. But that *this* cannot be the meaning, I clearly prove by these foure Arguments.

1. *Argument.*
Because un-
cleanness and
holiness no
where taken
for civilly law-
full.

1 Tim. 4. 5.

First, uncleanesse and holinesse, when opposed one to the other, are never taken for *civilly* lawfull; uncleanesse indeed, when opposed to *cleannesse*, may be taken in severall senses, an uncleane vessell, an uncleane cloath, an uncleane garment; when opposed to *cleane*, may signifie nothing but *dirty* or *spotted*; but when uncleanesse is opposed to *holinesse*, it is alwaies taken in a *sacred* sense, referring to a *Tabernacle use*, to a right of admission into, or use in, the *Tabernacle* or *Temple*, which were types to us of the visible Church; and *holinesse* is alwaies taken for a *separation of persons or things from common to sacred uses*: Even the meats and drinckes of *believers* sanctified to them, serve for a religious end and use, even to refresh them, who are the Temples of the Holy Ghost; so that they have not onely a *lawfull*, but an *holy* use of their meat and drinke, which *Unbelievers* have not, to whom yet their meat and drinke is *civilly* lawfull.

And

And whereas some say, 1 Thess. 4. 3, 4, 5. that chastity a morall vertue found among Heathens, is called by the name of Sanctification; Let every one possesse his vessell, not in the lust of concupiscence, but in sanctification and honour.

Objct.

I Answer, Chastity among Heathens, is never called Sanctification, but among Beleevers it may well bee called so, being a part of the new creation, a branch of their sanctification, wrought by the Spirit of God, a part of the inward adorning of the Temple of the holy Ghost. So that the meaning cannot be, your children are holy, that is, now they are not Bastards; but rather, whereas before, both you and they were uncleane, and might have nothing to doe with the Temple of God, now both you and your Children are a holy seed, according as was shewed to Peter in his vision, where God shewed him, that the Gentiles formerly no better then uncleane beasts, and creeping things, should upon their conversion to Christ bee no longer esteemed common or defiled.

Ans.

Act. 10.

Secondly, this being so, had this beene the meaning, else were your Children uncleane, but now they are holy, else had your children been Bastards, but now they are legitimate; the Apostles answer had not been true, because then if one of the Parents had not been a Beleever, and so by his being a believer, sanctified his unbelieving Wife, their children must have been Bastards: whereas wee know their children had been legitimate, being born in lawfull Wedlocke, though neither of the Parents had been a beleever: Marriage being a second Table duty, is lawfull, (though not sanctified) to Pagans as well as to Christians, and the legitimation or illegitimation of the issue depends not upon the Faith, but upon the marriage of the Parents; let the marriage be lawfull, and the issue is legitimate, whether one, or both, or neither of the Parents be beleevers or infidels: take but away lawfull marriage, betwixt the Man and the Wo-

2. Argument.
The Apostles answer had not contained a truth.

man, and the issue is legitimate, whether one, or both, or neither of the Parents are beleevers or infidels: withall, if the children of *Heathens* be Bastards, and the marriage of Heathens no marriage, then there is no adultery among heathens, and so the seventh Commandement is altogether in vaine in the words of it as to them.

3. *Argument.*
Nor had the
Apostles argu-
ment had any
reason in it, if
interpreted as
they would
have it.

Besides, *St. Pauls* reason had no strength in it, supposing the Text were to be interpreted as these men would have it, Their doubt (say they) was, that their marriage was an unlawfull wedlocke, and so consequently their children Bastards; now mark what kind of answer they make the Apostle give, *Were ye not lawfull man and wife, your children were Bastards, but because the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the husband, &c. because your marriage is a lawfull marriage, your children are legitimate.* What strength of reason is in this? if this had been their doubt or question, whether their marriage were not a nullity, the Apostle by his *Apostolick authority* might have definitively answered, without giving a reason, *your marriage is good, and your children legitimate*; but if *Paul* will go about to satisfy them by reason, and prove them to be mistaken, it behoved him to give such a reason which should have some weight in it, but this hath none; set their doubt (as these men frame it) and the Apostles answer (as these men interpret him) together, and you will easily see the invalidity of it; *we doubt, say the Corinthians, we are not lawfull man and wife; and that therefore our children are bastards.* No, saith *Paul*, *you are mistaken, and I prove it thus, Were ye not lawfull man and wife, your children were bastards; but because ye are lawfull man and wife, your children are not bastards.* Is there any Argument or proof in this?

4. *Argument.*
Nor could
have satisfied
their doubt.

Fourthly, according to *this* their interpretation, the Apostles answer could no wayes have reached to the quieting of their consciences; there doubt was, whether according

to the example in *Ezra*, they were not to put away their wives and children, as *not belonging to God*, as being a Seed whom God would not own among his people; now what kind of quiet would this have given them, to tell them that their children were not Bastards? We know the *Jewes* did not *put away* their Bastards, as not belonging to the Covenant of God; *Phares*, and *Zarah*, and *Jephthah*, and innumerable others, though *bastards*, were *circumcised*, and not cut off from the people of God.

And whereas some object out of *Deut. 23. 2.* That Bastards did not belong to the Covenant among the *Jews*, because *God there forbade a bastard to come into the Congregation of the Lord.* *Deut. 23. 2.*

I Answer, that is meant *onely* of *bearing Office* in the Church, or some such like thing, and not of being under the Covenant, belonging to the Church: as is manifest, not only by what hath been *now* said of *Jephthah* and others, who were *circumcised*, and *offered Sacrifices*, and *drew nigh to God*, as well as any other; but the very text alledged gives sufficient light, that it cannot be meant otherwayes, because in that place *who ever is an Eunuch, or wounded in his stones*, hath the *same* exclusion from the Congregation of the Lord: and I hope no man will dare to say, that *none such are holy to the Lord*; if they should, the Scripture is full enough against them: That putting away in *Ezra* was of an higher nature then bare illegitimation; and therefore it be-
hooved the Apostle to give another manner of satisfaction to there doubtfull consciences, then to tell them their children were not bastards: Therefore I conclude, that *this holinesse being the fruits of one of the Parents being a belee-
ver, must be means of some kind of holinesse, which is not com-
mon to the seed of them whose Parents are both Unbeleevers, and
that is enough for our purpose.*

*Esa. 56. 3, 4.
Acts 8. 27.*

Yet there remains two Objections to bee answered,
which

which are made against this our interpretation.

Obj. 2.

First, The *unbelieving wife* is here said to be *sanctified*, as well as the *childe* is said to be *holy*, and the Originall word is the same for both, one the *verb*, the other the *noun*; if then the *childe* is *holy*, with a *federall holinesse*, then is also the *unbelieving wife sanctified* with a *federall sanctification*, and so the *wife*, although remaining a heathen, may be yet counted to belong to the Covenant of Grace.

Answer.

Es the Greek preposition signifying *as* well as *in*. as Gal. 1. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 5. Act. 4. 12. 1 Cor. 7. 15.

I answer, Indeed there would be weight in this objection if the Apostle had said the *unbelieving Wife* is *sanctified*, and no more, as hee simply says, the children are *holy*; but that he doth not say, he saith indeed the *unbelieving wife* is *sanctified in the believing husband*, or to the *believing husband*: that is, to his use, as all other creatures are, as the *beast* he lies on, the *meate* he eats, the *cloathes* he weares, the *beast* he rides on, are *sanctified* to him, and so this *sanctifiednesse* of the wife is not a *sanctification of state*, but only of *use*, and of *this use*, to be *sanctified to the believing husband*; whereas the *holinesse* and *sanctification* that is spoken of the children, is a *holinesse of state*, and not only a *sanctification to the Parents use*.

2. Obj. 2.

That *holinesse* of the Children is *here* meant, which could not be, unless one of the Parents were *sanctified* to the other, which is the force of the Apostles arguing, the *unbeliever is sanctified* to the *believer*, else were not the children *holy*, but *unclean*: but *federall holinesse* of children may be where the Parents are not *sanctified*, one *in* or *to* the other, as in *bastardy*, *Dauids childe* by *Bathsheba*, *Phares*, and *Zarah*, *Judahs children* by *Thamar*, the *Israelites children* by the *Concubines*, *Abrahams son Ishmael* by *Hagar*, &c. in which cases the children were *federally holy*, and accordingly were *circumcised*, and yet the *Harlot* not *sanctified in* or *to* the *Adulterer* or *Fornicator*, though a *believer*.

I answer, we must attend the Apostles scope, *which* is to shew *Answer.* that the children would be *unholy*, if the *faith* or *beleever-ship* of *one* of the Parents could not remove the *barre*, which lies in the other, being an *unbeleever*, against the producing of an holy seed, *because one of them was a Pagan, or unbeleever, therefore the childe would not be a holy seed, unlesse the faith or beleevership of the other Parent, could remove this bar.* Now this can have no place of an Argument, in any case, where *one* of the Parents is not an *Insidell*: but this was not the case among the Jews, *Hagar*, and *Thamar*, and the *Concubines*, however *sinfull*, in those acts, yet themselves were *beleevers*, belonging to the Covenant of God, and *that barre* lay not against their children, as did in the *unbeleeving wife*: indeed if a *beleeving* man or woman should *adulterously* beget a childe upon a *Pagan*, a *Heathen*, or *Unbeleever*, there this objection deserves to bee further weighed, but here it comes not within the compasse of the Apostles Argument.

Before I passe from this second conclusion, let me further shew you why the Lord will have the children of beleeving Parents reckoned even in their Infancy, to belong to him. First his own *beneplacitum*, his free grace and favour which moves him to shew mercy to whom he will, is a sufficient answer to all: But secondly, he will have it for *his owne glory*. It is the honour of other Princes, that all who are born in their kingdome should be accounted *borne their Subjects*; and the honour of great Masters, that the children of their servants born in their houses should be born their servants: *Solomon* counts it a peece of his glory, that he had servants born in his house. And on the other side, it is a dishonour to a King not to be able legally to lay claime to those born in his kingdome, but that another King, yea, an *enemy* might legally challenge them to be *his Subjects*. So is it with the Lord, he having left all the rest of the world, to be visibly the devils kingdome, will not for his *owne glories sake* permit,

Reason why
God will have
such Infants ac-
counted his.

Eccles. 27.

mit the devill to come and lay visible claime to the sonnes and daughters, begotten by those who are the children of the most High. And thirdly, he doth it both for the *comfort* and *duty* of those who are in Covenant with him, partly, I say, for their comfort and priviledge, while they may see their children visibly to be provided for by a better Father, under a Covenant of Grace, to whose care, and under whose wing they may leave them, when themselves shall faile; and partly to be an obligation to bring them up for God, not to *themselves*, much lesse to the *devill*, but ever to look upon themselves in the education of their children, to be but *nursing Fathers and Mothers* to train them up in the *nurture and feare of the Lord*, unto whose kingdome, family and Covenant they thus belong.

I have been the larger upon these two first Conclusions, because indeed the proving of *these*, gains the *whole cause*, if the Covenant be the same and children belong to it, then they are to be owned as *Covenanters*, and to be admitted to the distinguishing or discriminating sign betwixt Gods people and the devils, and this the most learned of the Anabaptists doe professe, that if they knew a childe to be holy, they would baptize it. In the other Conclusions I shall be more brieve.

3. Conclusion.

The Lord hath appointed and ordained a Sacrament or *scale of imitation* to be administred unto them who enter into Covenant with him, *Circumcision* for the time of that administration which was before Christs incarnation, *Baptisme* since the time of his incarnation; both of them the *same* Sacrament for the *spirituall* part, though differing in the outward Elements, both appointed to be *distinguishing signes*, betwixt Gods people and the devils people; both of them the way and means of solemne entrance and admission into the Church, both of them to be administred but *once*, and none might be received into the *Communion* of the Church of the *Fewer*,
untill

untill they were *circumcised*, nor into the *Communion* of the Church of the Christians untill they be *Baptized*; none but the circumcised might eat of the *Paschall Lamb*, none may, but those who are baptized, be admitted to eat the *Lords Supper*, which succeeds in the room of the *Passover*, and this our *Lord himselfe* taught us by his own example, who was *circumcised*, as a professed Member of the Church of the Jews, and when he set up the new Christian Church, he would be initiated into it, by the Sacrament of *Baptisme*.

Of this Conclusion there is no great doubt, but because some of the Anabaptists doe deny the Sacrament of Baptisme to succeed in the roome, place, and use of Circumcision, be pleased to observe how plaine the Apostle makes it, *Coloss. 2. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.* where the Apostles scope is to dissuade the beleieving Christians from the rudiments of the world and Jewish Ceremonies, and observations upon this ground, that we are *complete in Christ*, and that in him as in the head, the Church hath all perfections, and because he would take them wholly off from Circumcision, the use wherof engaged them to the use of the rest of Jewish Ceremonies, he tels them, that in *Christ we are circumcised with a Circumcision made without hands* (a better Circumcision then the Jewes was) *in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ.* And whereas the Jewish teachers would be ready to object that the receiving of the inward grace of Circumcision, did not make them so compleate as *Abraham* and his seed was, because they also had an outward sensible signe whereby they might be farther persuaded, comforted and confirmed; to this he answers, *ver. 12.* That neither is this priviledge wanting to Christians who have as excellent and expresse a Sacrament of it, being buried with *Christ in Baptisme*, the effect whereof he there sets downe, and therefore they needed not Circumcision,

Col. 2. 11, 12.
opened.

Gal. 5. 3.

A Sermon of the Baptizing of Infants.

as their false Teachers insinuated, thereby directly teaching that our Baptisme is in stead of their Circumcision. And the Analogy lies betweene two Sacramentall types of the same substance [*regeneration*] to both Jews and Gentiles. And in truth had not Baptisme come in the roome of it, the Apostle could not have pitched upon a worse instance then that of Circumcision, which was so much valued by them, and was so great and usefull a priviledge unto them: Nor had there been any reason to have here named Baptisme, but that he meant to shew Baptisme to Christians was now in the roome of Circumcision to the Jews,

4 Conclusion.
Gen. 17.

That by Gods owne expresse order, infants as well as grown men were in the time of the Jewes to be initiated and sealed with the signe of Circumcision: Whether Jewes by nature, or Profelytes of the Gentiles, one Law was for them all, if they receive the Covenant, they and their children receive Circumcision: and although, as I touched before, this signe was actually applyed onely to the Males, yet the females were virtually circumcised in them, as is apparent both because the whole Church of the Jewes were called the Circumcision, and because by Gods expresse order, no uncircumcised person might eate of the Passeover, which we are sure the women did as well as the men. And whereas some who see which way the strength of this Conclusion bendeth, doe alledge, that though Circumcision was to be applyed to their Infants, yet it was not as a seale of the spirituall part of the Covenant of Grace, but as a nationall badge, a seale of some temporall and earthly blessings and priviledges, as of their right to the land of Canaan, &c. and that Ishmael though he was circumcised for some temporall respects, yet he was not thereby brought under the Covenant of Grace, which was expressly said to be made with Abraham in relation to Isaac and his seed.

Gen. 17. 18,
19, 20, 21.
Answer.

I answer, there is nothing plainer then that the Covenant whereof

whereof Circumcision was the signe, was the *Covenant of Grace*; *Abraham received Circumcision* a signe of the righteousness of faith, and the *Jewes* received it not as a Nation, but as a Church, as a people separated from the world, and taken into Covenant with God: It is true indeed, that Circumcision bound them who received it to conforme to that manner of administration of the Covenant which was carried, much, by a way of *Temporall blessings* and *punishments*, they being types of *spirituall things*; but no man can ever shew that any were to receive the Sacrament of Circumcision in relation to these *outward things onely*, or to them *at all*, further then they were administrations of the *Covenant of grace*, sure I am, the *Proselytes* and their children could not be circumcised in any relation at all to the *Temporall blessings* of the Land of *Canaan* as they were *temporall*, because notwithstanding their Circumcision they were not capable of receiving, or purchasing any inheritance at all in that Land, sojourne there they might, as other strangers also did, but the inheritance of the Land, no, nor one foot of it could ever bee alienated from the severall Tribes to whom it was distributed as their possession by the most High: For all the land was divided unto twelve Tribes, and they were not any one of them allowed to sell their lands longer then till the yeare of Jubilee, *Levit. 25. 13, &c.* Yea, I may boldly say that their Circumcision was so farre from sealing to them the outward good things of the Land, that it occasioned and tyed them to a greater expence of their temporall blessings by their long, and frequent, and chargeable journeyes, to worship at Hierusalem. And as for what was alledged concerning *Ishmael*; the answer is easie, God indeed there declares that *Isaac* should bee the type of *Christ*, and that the Covenant of grace should bee established and continue in his family; yet both *Ishmael* and the

Deut. 32. 8.
Lev. 25 13.
&c.

A Sermon of the Baptizing of Infants.

the rest of *Abrahams* family were really taken into Covenant, untill afterward by Apostasie they dis-covenanted themselves, as also did *Esau* afterward, though he were the Son of *Isaac*, in whose family God had promised the Covenant should continue.

5 *Conclusion.*

Fifthly and lastly, the priviledges of beleivers under this last and best administration of the Covenant of grace, are many wayes enlarged, made more honourable and comfortable, then ever they were in the time of the *Jewes* administration; many Scriptures speake of the enlargement of their priviledges, not one for the diminishing or depressing, or extenuating of them; that yoke, that hard and costly way of administration, which neither they nor their Fathers were able to beare, is taken off from our shoulders; our Covenant is said to be established upon better promises, the glory of theirs had no glory in respect of ours, they were under the bondage of *Infants* under age, in comparison of our freedom, we as well as they are called a *holy Nation*, a *peculiar people*, a *chosen generation*; separated to him from all other people, to whom, as well as to them, belongs the adoption, the Covenant, the promises; we as well as they enjoy him to be our Father, and with his dearest Son our Lord, are made Co-heires of the *Kingdome* of glory; we have all these things with advantage, not onely in the clearnesse of the administration, but in some sence in greater extent to persons with us, there is neither male nor female.

Heb. 8. 6.

2 Cor. 3. 10.

Gal. 4. 1. &c.

Object.

Some indeed goe about to shew, that in some things the *Jewes* had greater priviledges then Wee have, as that *Abraham* had the priviledge to be called the Father of the faithfull, that *Christ* should bee borne of his flesh; *Mary* had the priviledge to be the Mother of *Christ*, and the whole Nation this priviledge, that God will call in their seed againe, after they had been cast off for unbelief many hundred yeeres, which priviledges, say they, none of the *Gentiles* have, or can have.

Ans. But these things have no weight: we are inquiring for priviledges which are branches of the *Covenant of grace*, which every man who is in Covenant with God, may expect from God by vertue of the Covenant, were he a Jew or a *Proselyte*, not for any particular or *peculiar* favour to a particular *man* or *woman*, or *family*, or *tribe*: All these forementioned things, and many other of the like kind (as the *Ministry* of the *Tabernacle* and *Temple* to belong to one *Tribe*, the *Kingly* office to one *family*; such and such men never to lack a man of their house to *stand before God*) proceeded indeed from *Free-grace*, but were no parts of that Covenant of grace which God made to *Abraham*, and all his *Seed*: For could every man in Covenant challenge these things at Gods hand, and that by vertue of the Covenant? Could every one of them promise to himself that Christ should be born of his flesh? Or every one of their women that she should be the Mother of Christ? Could every one whom God owned to be in Covenant with him, promise by vertue of the Covenant, that their children, if cast off by *unbeleefe*, should after many hundred yeers be again called in? We speake only of such priviledges as were *universall*, and *common* to all who were in Covenant, for which by vertue of the Covenant they might relie upon God; Let any man shew out of the Scripture where our priviledges under the Gospel are cut short in any of *these* things, and he saith somewhat; and in particular for the Case in hand, concerning our Infants right to the Covenant of grace, and the seale of it, once we are sure the *Infant Children* of all *Covenanters* were within the Covenant, and the seale also belonged to them, and by vertue of the *Covenant* (which is still the same) we plead their interest in it. Let any man shew when and where this was taken away, when the *Infant-children* of *beleevers* were expunged out of the Covenant of grace, certainly whoever will go about to deprive

prive them of it, to cut off such a great part of the comfort of *Beleeving* parents, must produce *cleare* testimonies, before they can perswade *beleevers* to part with *either* of them, either their right to the *Covenant*, or to the *seale* of the *Covenant*.

For, first, their Infants interest in the *Covenant*, next to glory of God, and the salvation of their own souls, is the greatest benefit of the *Covenant* of grace; even this (I say) to have their Children belong to Gods family and kingdom, and not to the Devils: certainly, the greatest treasure of Parents is their children, and in them the salvation of their souls: Now how uncomfortable a thing were this to Parents, to take away the very ground of their hope, for the salvation of their *Children*? and I dare affirm it, that we have no ground of hope for any particular person, untill he be brought *under* the *Covenant* of grace. All the world, as I have formerly touched, is divided into two kingdoms, the kingdom of Christ, which is his Church; and the kingdom of Satan, which is the rest of the world; now so long as any person is *visibly* a member of the *kingdom* of *Christ*, we have no cause to doubt their *election* & *salvation*, until they *visibly* shew the contrary, although we know that there are some *reprobate* among them; so on the other side, although we know Christ hath many of his *elect* to be gathered out of the *Devils* kingdom, yet we have no cause or ground to hope that any particular person is any other then a *reprobate*, being a visible professed member of Satans kingdom, untill he give hope to the contrary: now what a most uncomfortable abridgment were this of the *Covenant* of grace, thus apparently to cut off the *Seed* of *Beleevers* from their visible right in the Church of Christ, and to put them in the visible Kingdom of Satan?

And, Secondly, as really unwilling must they look to find

find Parents, to part with their childrens right to the *Seale* of the Covenant; this their right to the Covenant being all the ground of hope that *beleeving Parents* can have that their Infants who die in their Infancy, are saved rather then the Infants of *Turkes*, *had need bee sealed*, if they live untill they are grown men, and give *other signes* of grace; they may conceive good hopes of them, though they were not sealed with a Sacramentall seale: This therefore is apparent, that the cutting off our priviledges and comfort in these two were a great abridgment of the priviledges of the new Covenant, and would put the *Seed of Abrahams* faith into a farre worse condition in regard of their posterity, then the *Seed* of his flesh were in: And the Jews in *Acts 2. 39.* if this Doctrine had been preached to them; might have replied unto *St. Peter*, when he exhorted them to be baptized for their Childrens good; *Nay, Peter, even therefore we will not be baptized*, for as yet we are sure our Children are in Covenant with God; and reckoned to his family; but if we receive your new way, our children must be counted to the kingdom of the Devill; and so might they in *Coloss. 2.* when *Paul* told them they need not be circumcised, because Baptism came in the room of it, they might have replied, that though they need not be circumcised themselves, yet they would still circumcise their children, because Baptism was not to be applied to them according to these mens Doctrine.

Upon these five Conclusions; 1. That the Covenant of grace is alwayes the same. 2. That the Infants of those in Covenant are alwayes reckoned Covenanters with their Parents. 3. That our Baptisme succeeds in the room and use of their Circumcision. 4. That by Gods expresse order, their Infants were to be Circumcised, as it was a *seale* of the Covenant. And 5. that our priviledges for our selves and our Children are at least as honourable, large,

and comfortable as theirs were: The Conclusion follows undeniably, that therefore *the Infants of beleeving Parents are to be baptized.*

Against this Argument the Anabaptists object many things. They say the Covenant was not the same; some of them say, the children of the *Fewes* were not under the Covenant in relation to *spirituall things*: They say, *Circumcision* and *baptism* served not for the same ends and uses: They say *Circumcision* was administered as a nationall badge, and properly sealed temporal blessings: They say, whatever privileges Infants of *Believers* had *before* Christs time, they have *now* none at all; and many such like things: All which I have so fully cleared in this former Discourse, that I suppose I need not adde any more; the main and only Objection remaining, which hath any colour of weight in it, is this,

Object.
Wee want a
command and
example.

There is no command, no expresse institution, or cleare example in all the New Testament of baptizing of Infants: And in the administration of Sacraments, we are not to be led by our owne reason or grounds of seeming probability, but by the expresse order of Christ, and no otherwise.

Answer.
Though there
be no expresse
command or
example.

If by institution, command and example; they meane an *expresse syllabicall command, &c.* I grant that in so many words it is not found in the *New Testament*; no *expresse* command in the *New Testament* that they should be baptized; no *expresse* example where Children were Baptized; but I also adde, that I deny the consequence, that if *in so many words* it be not commanded in the *New Testament*, it ought not to be done, this is not true divinity, that Christians are not tyed to observe that, which is not expressely and in so many words set down in the *New Testament*; there is no expresse reviving of the Laws concerning the forbidden degrees of marriage in the *New Testament*, except of not having a mans fathers Wife 1 Cor. 8. no expresse law a-

Which is not
necessary.

gainst

Polygamy, no expresse command for the celebration of a weekly Sabbath; are therefore Christians free in all these cases? Yea, in the Point of *Sacraments* there is no *expresse command*, no *example* in all the New Testament, where Women received the Sacrament of the Lords Supper; there is no *expresse command* that the Children of *Believers* when they are grown, should be *instructed* and Baptized, though instructed by their Parents; *expresse command* there is, that they should teach the *Heathen* and the *Jewes*, and make them Disciples, and then baptize them; but no command that the Children of those that are *Believers* should be baptized when they are grown men; nor any example where ever that was done; will any man therefore say, that Christian women are not to be partakers of the Lords Supper, nor the children of *believers* when grown men be baptized? I think none will be so absurd as to affirm it. If it be said, though these things be not *expressely*, and *in terminis* in the New Testament, yet they are there *virtually*, and by *undeniable consequence*; I confesse it is true, so have we *virtually*, and by *undeniable consequence* sufficient evidence for the baptizing of children, both *commands* and *examples*; For first we have *Gods command* to *Abraham*, as he was the Father of all Covenanters, that he should *seale his Children with the seale of the Covenant*. Now this truth all our Divines defend against the Papists, that all Gods commands and institutions about the *Sacraments* of the *Jewes*, bind us as much as they did them, in all things which belong to the *substance* of the Covenant, and were not *accidental* unto them: as because *circumcision* is called a *seale of the Covenant*, therefore our *Sacraments* are *seales of the Covenant*, because *circumcision* might be administred but *once*, being the *seale* of initiation; therefore Baptism being also the *seale* of initiation, is also to be administred but *once*. But that *circumcision* was to be administred upon the *eighth*

Yet by good consequence we have command for it. Both in the command given to Abraham which reacheth us.

A Sermon of the Baptizing of Infants.

day onely, was an accidentall thing, and therefore bindes not us; the Jewish *Passover* being to be yearely repeated, binds us to have a repetition of the Sacrament of the *Lords Supper*, which came in roome of it, because this belongs to the substance of the Covenant, both of them being Sacraments for *spirituall nourishment, growth and continuance* in the Covenant; (as the other was for birth and entiance) but that their *Passover* was to be eaten in an *Evening*, and upon one set *Evening* in the yeare was accidentall, and so binds not us. The like instance I give in our *Christian Sabbath*: the fourth Commandment binds us for the substance of it as much as ever it bound the *Jewes*; There God once for all separated one day of seven to be sacred to himselfe, and all the world stood bound in all ages to give unto God that one day of seven, which should be of his owne choosing. Now untill Christs time God chose the last day of the seven to be his Sabbath, and having by the death and resurrection of our Lord Jesus, put an end to the *Saturday Sabbath*, and surrogated the first day of the weeke in stead thereof to be the *Lords day*, we need no new Commandment for the keeping of the *Lords day*, being tyed by the fourth Commandment to keepe that day of seven which the Lord should choose, the Lord having chosen this, the fourth Commandment binds us to this, as it did the *Jews* to the former: so in like manner I say in the Sacrament of Baptisme.

When God made the Covenant with *Abraham*, and promised for his part to be the God of him and his seed, what God promised to *Abraham*, we claime our part in it, as the children of *Abrahams*, and what God required on *Abrahams* part for the substance of obedience, we all stand charged with, as well as *Abraham*; we as *Abraham* are tyed to believe, to love the Lord with all our heart, to have our heart circumcised, to walke before God in uprightness, to instruct our children, and bring them up for God

and

and not for our selves, nor for the Devill, to teach them to worship God according to his revealed will, to traine them up under the ordinances and institutions of Gods owne appointment: all these things Gods command to *Abraham* charges upon all the children of the Covenant, though there were no *expresse* reviving these commands in any part of the *New Testament*, and therefore consequently that command of God to *Abraham* which bound *his seed of the Jewes*, to traine up their children in that manner of worship which was *then* in force, bindes the seed of *Abraham*, *now* to traine up their children in conformity to such ordinances as *now* are in force.

And the same command which enjoyned *Abraham* to *seale* his children with the *seale* of the Covenant, enjoynes *us* strongly to *seale ours* with the *seale* of the Covenant, and that command of God which *expressely* bound *Abraham* to *seale* his with the signe of *Circumcision* which was the Sacrament *then* in force, *pro tempore*, doth *virtually* binde us to *seale ours* with the signe of *Baptisme*, which is the Sacrament *now* in force, and succeeds in the roome of the other by his owne appointment.

There is one command by *clere* consequence, another you shall find, *Matth. 28.* where our Saviour bids them *goe and teach all Nations, Baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the Holy Ghost.* Where you have two things: First, *What they were to doe,* Secondly, *To whom they were to doe it.* They were to *preach and teach all things which he had commanded them*, that is, they were to preach the *whole Gospel*, *Mark. 16. 15.* The whole Covenant of Grace, containing all the promises, whereof this is one, *viz. that God will be the God of beleevers, and of their seed, that the seed of beleevers are taken into Covenant with their Parents.* This is a part of the Gospel preached unto *Abraham*, and they were to *Baptize them*, that is, to ad-

And in Mar.
18 19. opened
and explained,

minister Baptisme as a *Seale* of the Covenant to *all* who received the Covenant. Secondly, wee have the *persons* to whom they were to doe this, *all Nations*, whereas before the Church was tyed to *one Nation*, *one Nation* onely were Disciples, now their Commission was extended to make *all Nations* Disciples, every Nation which should receive the *faith* should be to him now, as the peculiar Nation of the *Jewes* had beene in time past. In a word, *Nations* here are opposed to the *one Nation* before. Now we know when that *one Nation* of the *Jewes* were made Disciples, and circumcised their infants were made Disciples, (made to belong to Gods Schoole) and circumcised with them, when that nation was made Disciples in *Abrahams loynes*, and circumcised, their seed also was the same, when that Nation was taken out of Egypt, and *actually* made Disciples, their children were also with them, and we know that in every Nation the *children* make a great part of the Nation, and are alwayes included under every *administration* to the Nation, whether promises or threatnings, priviledges or burthens, mercies or judgements, unlesse they be *excepted*, so are they in Cities, in Families, it being the way of the Scripture, when speaking *indefinitely* of a People, Nation, City or Family, to be either saved or damned, to receive mercies or punishments, *expesly* to except *Infants* when they are to be excepted, as we see in the judgement that befell *Israel* in the Wilderness, when all that rebellious Company that came out of Egypt, was to perish by Gods righteous doome, their little ones were *expesly* excepted, *Num. 14. 31.* and in the Covenant *actually* entred into by the body of the Nation, *Neh. 10.* it is *expesly* limited to them who had knowledge and understanding. And the Disciples who received this Commission knew well, that in all Gods former administrations, when any Parents were made Disciples, their

children

Fum's 14. 31
Nehem 10. 28.

children were taken in with them to appertain to the same schoole, and therefore it behooved the Lord to give the *ma* *ca* *u* *s* *i* *o* *n* for the leaving out of *Infants* in this new administration, that they might know his mind, if that he intends to have them left out, which that ever he did in word or deed, cannot be found in the Scriptures.

If it be said, they are not capable of being Disciples:

I answer, even as capable as the Infants of Jews, and Profelytes were, when they were made Disciples: and beside, they are devoted to be Disciples, being to be trained up by the *Parents*, who are from their infancy to teach them the knowledge of Christ, and at the present, they are capable of his *owne* teaching: and sure I am in Christs owne dialect, to *belong to Christ*, and to be a *Disciple* of Christ, or to beare the *name* of Christ, is all one; and that such Infants do belong to Christ, and beare the name of Christ, I have sufficiently proved already.

And I desire it may be seriously weighed whether that expression, *Act. 10. 15.* Now therefore why tempt ye God to put a yoke upon the necks of the *Disciples*, do not necessitate us, to give the name of *Disciples* to *Infants*, as well as to *grown men*: for I reason thus, All they upon whose necks those false Teachers would have put the yoke of circumcision are called *Disciples*, and to be called Disciples: but they would have put the yoke of circumcision upon *Infants*, as well as *grown men*: therefore Infants as well as grown men are called Disciples and to be called so. The *major* is undeniable, the *minor* I prove thus: They who pressed circumcision to be in force, according to the manner of *Moses Law*, and would put it upon their necks after the manner of *Moses his Law*, they would put it upon Infants of those who were in Covenant with God, as well as upon the necks of those who were grown men, for so *Moses Law* required: but these false teachers pressed circumcision to be so in force, as is apparent, *Act. 15. 1.*

Object.
Answer.

Math 10 42.
Mark 9 41.
Matth. 18. 5.

Another

Act 2. 38, 39.

Another command by good consequence for the baptizing of Infants, you shall find in that forementioned place where the Apostle exhorted them to repent & be baptized, &c. *Because the promise was made to them and to their children,* which, as I shewed you, clearly proves that the Children of such who beleeve and are baptized, are taken into Covenant, and therefore by good consequence they also are to receive the seale of the Covenant. The Text not onely shewing that they are within the Covenant, but also that a *right to Baptisme* is a consequence of being within the Covenant. Thus for Commands: for Examples, though there should be none, there is no great argument in it, when the rule is so plain, yet we have examples enough, by good consequence, for you shall finde the Gospell took place, just as the old administration, by bringing in *whole families together*, when *Abraham* was taken in, his whole Family was taken in with him; when any of the Gentiles turned Proselytes, ordinarily their Families came in with them: so in this new Administration, usually if the *Master* of the House turned Christian, his whole Family came in and were baptized with him; The whole household of *Cornelius*, the first converted Gentile, *Act. 11. 14.* the household of *Stephanus*; the household of *Aristobolus*; the household of *Narcissus*; the household of *Lydia*; the household of the *Galer*; these are examples not to be contemned.

And whereas some object against this Argument, taken from whole Families, that the argument is at least as strong to prove that the Jewish Infants did eat the Passeeover, because not only severall Families might, but did, and that by Gods appointment, eat the Passeeover.

I Answer, by denying the consequence, the argument is not so strong, for the one as for the other, because no other Scripture shews that the Passeeover doth belong to Infants; but we have other plaine Scriptures proving that Baptisme

is in the room of Circumcision, which belongs therefore to Infants, as well as grown men: If any can instance of any families of Gentiles who were circumcised, the consequence were good, *Therefore Infants were*, if there were any Infants, because other Scriptures shew that circumcision belongs to Infants as well as grown men, but in this case the argument is not good.

So much for my first and main Argument, they are *federati*, and therefore must be *signati*, they are under the Covenant of Grace, and therefore are to be signed with the seale of admittance into the Covenant.

The second Argument, To whom the inward grace of Baptism doth belong, to them belongs the outward sign, they ought to have the *signe*, who have the *thing signified*; the earthly part of the Sacrament must be granted to them who have the heavenly part: but the Infants of beleevers, even while they are Infants are made partakers of the inward grace of Baptisme, of the heavenly and spirituall part, as well as grown men: therefore they may, and ought to receive the outward sign of Baptism.

2. Argument.

The major Proposition, that *they who are made partakers of the inward grace, may not bee debarred of the outward signe*, is undeniable, it is Peters argument, *Act. 10. Can any man forbid water that these should not bee baptized, who have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?* and againe, *Act. 11. For as much as God gave them the like gift as hee did unto us, what was I that I could withstand God?* And this is so cleare, that the most learned of the Anabaptists do readily grant, that if they knew any Infants to have received the inward grace, they durst not deny them the outward signe, and that the particular Infants, whom Christ took up in his Armes and blessed, might have been baptized. And for the assumption or minor, *That the Infants of Beleevers, even while they are Infants, do receive the inward grace, as well as grown men*, is as

Act. 10. 47. & 11. 17.

Mark 16.

1 Cor. 7. 14.

Mark. 10. 14.

Luk. 18. 17.

plaine, not onely by that speech of the Apostle, who saith, *they are holy*, but our Saviour saith expressly, *Mark. 10. That to such belongs the kingdom of God*, as well as to grown men: And whereas some would evade it, by saying that the Text saith not, *to them* belongs the Kingdome of God, but of *such* is the kingdome of Heaven, *mirum*, of *such like*, that is, such as are graced *with such like qualities*, who are *humble and meek*, as children are, and that *Luk. 18.* is parallell to this, in the meaning of it, *Whosoever doth not receive the kingdom of Heaven as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein.*

But I answer, though it be true that in *other* places this is *one* use that Christ makes of an Infants age and condition, to shew that such as receive the Kingdome of Heaven, must be qualified with humility, &c. like unto children; yet *here* it cannot be his meaning, because his argument is, *suffer them to come to mee and forbid them not, because of such is the Kingdome of God*, that is, my Church and Kingdom is made up of these as well as of others. This was the very caule why the Disciples rebuked those who brought the children to Christ, because they were *little*, not *fit to bee instructed*, and therefore not fit that Christ should be troubled about them; this Christ rebukes in them, and tels them that the *littlenesse* of children, is no argument why they should be kept from him: *Suffer them*, said he, *to come, and forbid them not, for of such is the Kingdome of God*: and what kind of argument had this been, if the Text should be interpreted as these men would have it, *Suffer little children to come unto me*, that I may *touch them*, *take them up in mine armes*, *put my hands upon them*, and *blesse them*, because the Kingdom of God belongs to them, who have such like qualities, who resemble children in some select properties? By the very same ground, if any had brought *doves*, and *sheep* to Christ, to *put his hands upon them*, and *blesse them*, the Disciples had been

been liable to the *same reproofe*, because of *such* is the Kingdom of God, such as are partakers of the Kingdom of God, must be indued with such like properties.

Beside, what one thing can be named belonging to the initiation, and being of a Christian, whereof Baptisme is a seale, which *Infants* are not capable of, as well as *grown men*: they are capable of receiving the *Holy Ghost*, of *union* with Christ, of *adoption*, of *forgiveness* of *sins*, of *regeneration*, of *everlasting life*, all which things are signified and sealed in the Sacrament of baptisin. And it is *further* considerable, that in the working of *that* inward grace, of which baptisin is the sign and seale, all who partake of that grace, are but *meere patients*, and contribute no more to it, then a *childe* doth to its own begetting, and therefore *Infants* as fit Subjects to have it wrought in them as *grown men*, and the most *grown men* are in no more fitnessse to receive this grace when it is given them, in respect either of any *faith* or *repentance*, which they *yet* have, then a very little *childe*, it being the primary intention of the Covenant of Grace, in its first worke, to shew what Free Grace can and wil do to miserable nothing, to cut miserable man off from the *wild Olive*, and graffe him into the true Olive, *to take away the heart of stone*, *to create in them a heart of flesh*, *to forgive their iniquities*, *to love them freely*, what doth the most *grown man* in any of these, more then an *Infant* may do? being *onely passive* in them all; and of this *first* grace is the Sacrament of Baptism properly a seale: and who ever will deny, that *Infants* are capable of these things as well as *grown men*; must deny that any *Infants* dying in their Infancy are saved by Christ.

March 3.
1 Cor. 12. 13.
Gal. 3. 27. Tit.
3. 5. Mark. 1. 3.

Against this Argument severall things are objected: which I shall endeavour to remove out of the way.

Object. 1.

First, It is said, that although *Infants* are capable of these things, and they no doubt are by Christ wrought in many *Infants*, yet may not we baptize them, because, according

cording to the Scripture pattern, both of *Christs* command, *Matth. 28.* in his institution of Baptisme, where this was injoynd; and *John* the Baptist, *Christs* Disciples, and Apostles, They alwaies taught and made them Disciples by teaching, before they baptized any.

Answer.

I answer, First, that of *Matth. 28.* is not the institution of Baptisme, it was instituted long before, to be the Scale of the Covenant; it's only an enlargement of their Commission, whereas before they were to go *onely to the lost sheepe of the House of Israel*, now they were to go *unto all the world*. And beside, it is no where said, *that none were baptized*, but such as were *first taught*, and what reason we have to believe the contrary, you have before seen.

Secondly, It is said indeed, that they taught and baptized, and no expresse mention made of any other: but the reason is plain, there was a new Church to be confirmed, all the Jews who should receive Christ, were to come under *another administration*, and their Infants were to come in only *in their right*, and the Heathen Nations who were to be converted to Christ, were yet wholly without the Covenant of Grace, and their children could have no right untill themselves were brought in, and therefore no marriage, though both *John*, and *Christs* Disciples, and Apostles, did teach before they baptized, because *then* no other were capable of baptism: but when once themselves were instructed and baptized, *then* their children were capable of it, by vertue of the Covenant. If any in the Jewish Church had received Commission, to go and make other Cities, *Profelytes* to them, their Commission must have run thus, *Go teach and circumcise*, would it therefore have followed, that none might be circumcised, but such as were first taught?

Object. 2.

But it is expressly said, *That hee that beleeves and is baptized, shall be saved*; Faith in Christ is the Condition, upon which

which men may be baptized: and this is the most common objection among the *Anabaptists*: *Unbelievers may not bee baptized, children are unbelievers, therefore they may not bee baptized.* We have, say they, cleare evidence, that *Faith* is a condition required in those that are to be baptized, no evidence of *any other* condition that makes them capable of Baptism. Others of them adde, that under an affirmative command, the negative is to be included, beleeving is the affirmative, unbelieving is the negative, therefore where beleevers are commanded to be baptized, unbelievers are forbidden to be baptized: this objection they much glory in, and some of them dare all the world to answer it.

I Answer first, but if this argument have any strength at all against the *Baptizing* of infants, it hath much more strength against the *salvation* of infants; it is said *expresly*, *he that beleeves, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that beleeves not, shall bee damned*: there yee have both the *negative* and affirmative set downe, Hee that beleeves shall bee saved, hee that beleeves not shall bee damned; now I frame their owne argument thus against the *salvation* of infants, *All unbelievers shall bee damned, all infants are unbelievers, therefore they shall bee damned*; now look at what doore they will goe out, for the *salvation* of infants, at the same will we go out, for the *baptizing* of infants; how ever they will evade the *one*, we shall much more strongly evade the *other*, if they say this Text is meant of *growne men*, of the way which God takes for the *salvation* of grown men, *Infants* are saved another way, upon other conditions, the same say we of infants baptisme, the Text means of the condition of baptizing of grown men, infants are baptized upon other conditions; if, they say, infants though they cannot have *actuell* Faith, they may have *virtuall* Faith, Faith in the *seed and roote*, the same say we; if they say, though infants have not Faith, yet they may have that which is

Answer.

Mark. 16. 16.

A Sermon of the Baptizing of Infants.

Analogous to faith, the same say we, they have somewhat which hath *analogy* to faith, and as effectually to make them capable of baptism, as of salvation.

Secondly, I answer, *it is no where said Unbelievers*, (or rather *Non-believers* it should be said) *may not be baptized*; it is said indeed, *hee that beleeveeth and is baptized, shall be saved*; and it is said, *that he that beleeveeth with all his heart, may be baptized*; it is no where said, *that he that beleeveeth not, may not be baptized*: Therefore I deny the consequence, if all *beleevers* must be baptized, then no *Unbelievers*, or *Non-believers* may be baptized; these two are not here intended by way of opposition, Christ excludes *Infants* neither from baptism, nor from salvation for want of faith; but *positive Unbelievers*, and such as refuse the Gospel he excludes from both: The stone upon which these men stumble, is the ignorance in the opposition in the Scripture they bring, which is not betweene *beleevers*, and *their Children*, but betweene *them*, and *Unbelieving and profane persons* who are shut from the *Lords Covenant, Baptisme, and Salvation*.

Obj. 3.

But suppose they are capable of the inward grace of baptism, and that God doth *effectually* work it in *some* of the *Infants of beleevers*, is that sufficient warrant for us to baptize *all* the *Infants of Beleevers*? if we *knew* in what *Infants* the Lord did work *this*, we might baptize *those* *Infants*, say *some of them*, but *that* he doth not make known to us, we cannot know of any *one* *Infant* by any ordinary way of knowledge, that they are inwardly baptized with the holy Ghost, and therefore we may not baptize any of them, but wait to see *when* and in *whom* God will work the *thing signified*, and then apply the *signe* to them.

Ans.

Ans. Our knowledge that God hath effectually wrought the thing signified, is not the *condition* upon which we are to apply the *signe*, God no where requires that we should

should know that they are inwardly and certainly converted, whom we admit to the Sacrament of Baptism, the Apostles themselves were not required to know *this* of those whom *they* baptized, if they were, they sinned in baptizing *Simon Magus, Alexander, Hymenaeus, Ananias* and *Saphira*, with others: we are indeed required to know that they have in them *that condition* which must warrant us to administer the *signe*, not *that* which makes them *possess of the thing signified*: fallible conjectures are not to be our rule in administering of Sacraments, either to Infants or grown men, but a *known rule of the word*, out of which rule we must be able to make up such a judgment, that our administration may be of *faith*, as well as out of *charity*: In baptizing of grown men, the Apostles and Ministers of Christ administered the *signe*, not because they *conjectured* that the parties were *inwardly* sanctified, but because they made that *profession* of faith and holiness of which they were *sure*, that whoever had the thing in truth, were received by Christ into *inward* Communion with himself, and that whoever *thus* made it; that Christ would have them *received* into the communion of his Church, though possibly for want of the inward work they were never received into the *inward* communion with Iesus Christ, indeed when such a confession was made, Christian *charity* which alwaies hopeth the best, and thinketh no evill, bound them to receive them, and think of them, and converse with them, as with men in whom the inward work was wrought, untill they gave signes to the contrary; but this their *charity*, or charitable conjecture was not the *ground* of their admitting them to the ordinance, but the profession and confession of the party, made according to the Word, which they were bound to *rest* in; yea, I greatly question, whether in case *Peter* or *Paul* could by the Spirit of revelation have known that *Ananias* or *Alexander* would have proved no better then hypocrites, whether they either
would

would, or ought to have refused them from Baptism, whilst they made that *publike profession and confession*, upon which others were admitted who in the event proved no better then those were. So that I conclude, not our *knowledge* of their *inward Sanctification*, is requisite to the admitting of any to baptism, but *our knowledge of the will of Christ*, that such who are in such and such condition, should by us be received into the communion of the Church: and in this the rule to direct our knowledge, is as plain for *Infants* as for *grown men*, the rule having been alwaies this, That *grown men who were strangers from the Covenant of God, Unbelievers, Pagans, Heathens*, should upon *their being instructed, and upon profession of their faith and promise to walke according to the rule of the Covenant*; bee received and added to the Church, and made partakers of the seale of their entrance, and their *Infants to come in with them*; both sorts upon their admission to be charitably hoped of, untill they give signes to the contrary, charity being bound from thinking of evill of them, not tyed to conclude certainly of any of them, because they ought to know that in all ages, *all are not Israel who are of Israel*, and *that many are called, but few are chosen*.

Obj. 3. 4.

1 Pet. 3. 21.

But all who enter into *Covenant*, and receive the seale of the Covenant, must *stipulate for their parts*, as well as God doth for *his*, they must *indent* with God to perform the *beleevers* part of the Covenant, as well as God doth to perform *his part*, as even *this Text*, 1 Pet. 3. requires, That Baptism which saves us must have *the answer of a good conscience to God*; now although it be granted, that Infants are capable of receiving the *first grace*, if God be pleased to work it in *them*, yet what answer of a good conscience can there be from Infants unto God? they having not the use of reason, and not knowing what the Covenant meanes?

Ans.

Answ.

Answ. The Infants of the *Jewes* were as much tied as the Infants of *beleevers* under the Gospel, every one who was circumcised was bound to keepe the Law, Gal. 5. and these men professe that *Israelitish* Infants were within the old Covenant, when yet they knew not what it meant, nor could have the same use of it with their Parents and others of discretion. Looke what answer they will make for the *Jewes* infants, if true, will abundantly satisfie for the Infants of *beleevers* under the Gospel.

Secondly, God seales to them presently, their name is put into the deed, and when they come to yeeres of discretion, to be *adults*, then in their own persons they stand obliged to the performance of it, in the meane time *Iesus Christ*, who is the surety of the Covenant, and the surety of all the Covenanters, is pleased to be their surety, we know when severall parties stand obliged in the same bond, they may seale at severall times, and yet be in force afterward together, or even a child sealing in infancy, may *renounce* and *re-cognize* that sealing, when they come to yeeres of discretion; if then they will renounce it, as done when they understood not, they may free themselves if they please, if they find the former act an inconvenience or burden to them: so is it here, God of his infinite mercy is pleased to seale to Infants while they are such, and accepts of such a seale on their parts, as they are able to give in their Infant age, expecting a further ratification on their part, when they are come to riper yeeres, in the meane time affording them the favour and priviledge of being in Covenant with him, of being reckoned unto his kingdom and family, rather then of the Devils; if when they are grown men they refuse to stand to this Covenant there is no hurt done on Gods part, let them serve another God, and take their lot for time to come.

Heb. 7. 22.

But what benefit comes to children by *such* kind of sealing

H

ling

ling as this is? it seemsthen (say they) by your own confession, that this is but a *conditionall sealing* on Gods part, *viz:* that they own it, and ratifie it when they come to age, and if they then refuse to stand to it, all is then nullified, were it not therefore better to defer it to their years of discretion, to see whether they will then make it their own voluntary act, yea, or no?

Ans. 1. This objection layes as strongly against Gods wisdom in requiring the *Jewes* Infants, even in their Infancy thus to seale; and therefore argues no great wisdom or modesty in men, who would thus reason with God about his administrations. 2. God hath other ends and uses of applying the seale of the Covenant to them who are in Covenant with him, then their *present gaine*, it's a *Homage, Worship, and Honour* to himself, and it behoves us even in that respect, to fulfill all righteoussesse: when Christ was baptized and circumcised, he was as unfit for the ordinance, through his perfection, as children through their imperfection, being as much above them, as children are below them.

3. I Answer, The benefit and fruit of it at the present is very much, both to the *Parents* and to the *children*, to the *Parents* first, whilst God doth hereby honour them to have their children counted to his Church, to his kingdome, and family, to be under his wing and grace, whilst all the other Infants in the world have their visible standing under the Prince, and in the kingdom of darknesse, and consequently whilst others have no hope of their childrens spiritual welfare, untill they be called out of that condition, these need not have any doubt of their childrens welfare, if they die in their Infancy, nor if they live untill they shew signes to the contrary: God having both reckoned them unto his people, and given them all the means of salvation, which an Infants age is capable of.

Second.

Secondly, here is much priviledge and benefit to the children, when as (beside what inward secret worke God is pleased to worke in them) they being Members of the Church of *Christ* have their share in the Communion of Saints are remembred at the throne of Grace, every day by those that pray for the welfare of the Church; and particularly in those prayers which are made for his blessing upon his *Ordinances*.

And lastly it's no small priviledge to have that Seale bestowed upon them in their *Infancy*, w^{ch} may afterwards plead when they are grown and come to fulfill the condition.

But if their being capable of the spirituall part, must intitle them to the outward signe, why then doe we not also admit them to the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, which is the seale of the *Covenant of Grace*, as well as the Sacrament of Baptisme? And this is urged, the rather, because (say they) the *Infants* of the *Jewes* did eate of the *Passover*, as well as were circumcised, now if our Infants have every way as large a priviledge as the *Infants* of the *Jewes* had, then can we not deny them the same priviledge which their *Infants* had, and consequently they must partake of the one Sacrament, as well as the other.

Object 6.

I answer, that Infants are capable of the grace of Baptisme we are sure, not sure that they are capable of the grace signed and sealed in the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, for though both of them are seales of the new Covenant, yet it is with some difference, Baptisme properly seales the entrance into it, the Lords Supper properly the growth, nourishment and augmentation of it; Baptisme for our birth, the Lords Supper for our food; now Infants may be borne againe while they are Infants, have their Originall sinne pardoned, be united to Christ, have his Image stampd upon them, but concerning the exercise of these graces and the augmentation of them in Infants, while they are Infants,

Answer.

the Scripture is altogether silent, and for what is said concerning the Infants of the *Jewes* eating the *Passover*, to which our Sacrament of the Lords Supper doth succeed, there is no such thing mentioned in all the Booke of God, it is said indeed that the severall families were to eate their *Lambe*; if the household were not too little for it, and that when their children should aske them what that service meant, they should instruct them about the meaning of it, but no word *injoyning*, nor any example witnessing, that their little children did eate of it. If they say (as some of them doe) that those little ones, who were able to enquire concerning the meaning of that service, and capable to receive instruction about it, did eate of the *Passover* with their Parents; I answer, (although the Scripture speakes nothing of their eating, yet if that be granted) it is no prejudice to us, because the Gospel prohibites not such yong ones from the Lords Supper, who are able to examine themselves, and discern the Lords Body.

Thus have I according to my poor ability made good this second argument also, and vindicated it from all Objections of any weight which I have met with all to the contrary, it remains that I winde up all, with a brieve Application.

And first it serves for just reproofe of the Anabaptists, and all such as by their rash and bloody sentence condemne Infants, as out of the state of Grace; it's a great sinne to passe sentence upon any particular person for any one act, as was that of *Elh*, concerning *Hannah*, how much more heinous is it to condemne all the Infants of the whole Church of Christ, as having nothing to doe with the Covenant of Grace, or the seale of it? We read of *Heracl* the Tyrant, that he destroyed all the children in *Babilon*, and the Coasts thereof from two yeares old and under; is not this a farre more cruell sentence, to set these in no better state then Pagans and Infidels, *Without Christ*, alien from

Exod. 12. 3, 4.
26, 27.

1 Cor. 11.

Application.
First, for re-
proof of the
Anabaptists.

1 Sam. 1.

Mat. 2. 16.

Eph. 2. 12.

from the Common-wealth of Israel, as strangers from the Covenant of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world? can any sober Christian thinke this a small fault? Our blessed Saviour saith, *It is not lawfull to take the childrens bread and give it to dogs*, but these men take *Children*, and in their judgement, conclude them for no better then *dogs*, *baptisme* is the bread of the Lord, which he would have given to his children, and to deny it to them as none of their right, is to make them no better then *dogs*. The Prophet *Elisha* wept when he looked upon *Hazael*, because he foresaw that he would dash the infants of *Israel* against the wall, and even *Hazael* thought himselfe worthy to be esteemed a *dog* if ever he should do such a thing. But certainly, thus to dash all Infant children of *beleevers* out of the Covenant of Grace (as much as in them lyeth) & to deprive them of the seale of it, is in a spirituall sense farre more heavy. And I dare appeale to the tender bowels of any beleeving Parents, whether it were not easier for them to thinke that their *Infants* should be dashed against the stones, and yet in the meane time to die under Christs wing, as visible Members of his Kingdome, Church and Family, rather then to have them live, and behold them to have a visible standing *only* in the Kingdome of the Devill: These men know not how much they provoke Christs displeasure against themselves, He was greatly displeased with his owne Disciples for forbidding little children to come unto him; & one day such men will know, that he is much more displeased with them, who with so great violence oppose the bringing of beleevers children unto his holy Sacrament, that with unspeakable wrong, injury, and slander, they prosecute all the Ministers of Christ, who give *Infants* this their due, condemning them for Ministers of Antichrist, and limbes of the Beast; yea, some of them proceeding so farre, as condemning all the Churches of Christ, to be no Churches,

ches, who cast not their children out of the Covenant of Grace, and the seale of it, and doe cry out upon the Baptizing of *Infants*, as one of those great finnes which bring and continue all our judgements upon us. The Apostate Emperour *Julian* is justly cryed out upon for his cruelty against the Christians, for denying to their *bodies* humane Sepulture; how much more cruell is it to deny to the souls of *Infants* the just priviledge and benefit of the Covenant of Grace? We know he did it out of hatred to Christianity, which I am farre from charging upon these men; but if we compare the sentence and fact of the one with the other, we shall find the latter (be their principle what it will) farre more injurious to the Church of Christ then the other: The Lord in mercy give them to see how unjust that sentence, and how heavy that doome is, which they thus passe, not only upon Infant Children, but upon all the Churches of Christ; and seriously to consider, whether the Lord, who once in his displeasure threatned to dash the Infants against the Stones, who had dasht the Infants of the children of *Israel* against the Stones, will indure it at the hands of any to expunge the Seed of the faithfull out of his Covenant, and to drive them from his City and Kingdom after this cruell manner.

Psal. 131. 8, 9.

2. Use.

To Parents.
First for their
comfort.

Secondly, how much may this comfort the Soule of every beleeving Parent, to behold this great love and goodness of God in his Covenant of Grace to them and their posterity, that not only themselves, but even their Infants for their sakes, should be reckoned to the household of God, put into the Arke, wrapped up in a Covenant of love, brought under the wing of God? When God had promised to *David*, that he should have a son to whom God would be a Father, and that all his posterity, should after such a gracious manner be regarded, his heart was even ravished with it, O Lord God (said he) *what am I, and what is my*

house,

house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto? and this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God, but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and is this the manner of men, O Lord God? And even so should Christian Parents break out into admiration of his goodnesse, in taking their children into that gracious Covenant, which is not only the womb and vessell, but also the well-head of so many mercies, which are terminated, not in themselves, but flow down to their posterity from generation to generation.

2 Sam. 7.

And this is yet more admirable in our eyes, when we seriously consider, how uncleane and filthy, how viperous a brood they are, as proceeding out of our loines, empty of all goodnesse, full of all wickednesse, an uncleane leprosie having bespread them from the crown of the Head to the sole of the Foot, fit only to be cast into the open field, to the loathing of their persons, in the day that they are born, as all the rest of the world are, and that God should set his heart upon such as these, to take them thus neere unto Himself, when he passes by both Parents and Infants of all the world beside, how would our hearts melt in his praises, if we could consider these things?

Esa. 16.
Ezek. 16. 5.

2. How should this ingage all Christian Parents to look to the education of their Children, to bring them up in the nurture and feare of the Lord? It's a wofull thing, to consider the wretched carelesnesse of many Parents; yea, not onely carelesnesse, but ungodlinesse of many Parents; who prostitute their children to the Devill and his service, after they have consecrated them to Christ by baptism; train them up in ignorance, profanenesse, &c. To whom God may say, as he did to that Harlot, Ezek. 16. *Thou hast taken my Sonne and my Daughter, whom thou hast born unto mee, and these thou hast sacrificed unto Devils.* A generation of wretched men, who take more care of their Hogs and Dogs, then they doe of

2.
For their duty
to provoke the
to be ashamed;
for their care-
lesnesse, &c. in
time past.
Ezek. 16. 20.
Psal. 106. 37.

A Sermon of the Baptizing of Infants.

of their *Infants* immortall soules, nourishing the former, murdering the latter; that we may say of them, as *Augustus* did of *Herod*, that it is better to be *Herods Dog* than his *Son*. I have often heard a sad Story of a wretched Woman, who perswaded her Daughter to yeeld to the lust of a rich man, in hope he would marry her; as he had promised to doe; which she did, and presently after fell sick and died; The wretched mother hereupon grew distracted, and in her madnesse cryed out, *O my Daughters soule, my Daughters soule, I have damned my Daughters soul*: Verily, thus may many Parents cry out upon themselves for murdering their childrens soules; and their children may wish that they had beene either dogges, or swine, rather then their Sons or Daughters; miserable children, of miserable Parents; what will such Parents answer God, when he comes to demand his children of them? Suppose a Prince or Noble man should put a Child to Nurse unto some mean man, and pay them well for the education of it; or rather suppose a Great man should adopt the child of a poor man to be his own, and should say unto this poore man, as *Pharaohs* daughter said to *Moses* mother, *Bring up this Child for mee, and I will give thee thy wages*; & afterward coming to see this Child, should find they had lamed the Child, and taught it nothing but to speake evill of them, and to fight against them: thinke I pray you what they would say, or doe to this wretched man. How much more abominable is the sin of many Parents, who by their own carelesse, and vile example, leaven their children with principles, and lead them in wayes quite contrary to the Covenant of grace, tending to nothing, but to dishonour God, and to their own destruction. If any of you have been guilty of it in time past, be deeply humbled for it, crave mercy and pardon; and for time to come, indeavour to do the part of a *nursing Father* or *Mother* for Christ, looking upon thy

Exod. 2. 19.

And to nurse
them up for
Christ in time
to come.

Praying for
them,

thy children as being Christs more then thine, yea, as not being thine, but Christs, to whom thou hast consecrated them, and therefore (as wise and loving Nurses use to doe) carry them often to their father for his blessing, and he will blesse them, and reward thee also; we find in the second of *Joel*, that in the day of their Fast, they were to bring their children and set them before the Lord, that he might be moved to compassion for the childrens sake whom he used to call his owne; set thou thy children often before him, intreat him as *Jos-ph* did his father for his two sonnes, and as they did our Saviour, *Marke 10.* that he would put his hands upon them and blesse them; Doe it heartily, humbly, frequently, tell him how deare they are to thee, and the dearest because he is pleased to owne them, tell him their wants, and thy own inability to supply them in any thing, and how easie it is for him to doe it by his Spirit and Grace; *Oh that Ishmael might live in thy sight,* said *Abraham*; Say thou so also, Lord let these children live before thee, *thine they are,* and thou gavest them me to bring up for thee, *Oh blesse my labour among them,* and make them such as thou wouldest have them to be.

Joel 1. 16.

And doe not onely pray for them, but discipline them and instruct them, acquainting them with the Scriptures, and Catechising them in the Principles of Religion; as the Mother and Grandmother of *Timothy* did him, training him up from his Infancy, in the knowledge of the holy Scripture; and be assured, if thy children may learne from thee to know their heavenly Father, to believe in him, to love him, and feare him betimes, that being taught the trade in their youth, they may not forsake it when they are old, they will then more blesse God for thee, then if thou couldest leave them all the world for their inheritance; it was for this that *Solomon* gloried in his father and mother, *Prov. 4. 2, 3.* and for this

2 Tim. 1. 5.
3. 15.

Prov. 4. 2, 3.

A Sermon of the Baptizing of Infants.

this will thy children rise up and call thee blessed. Thus shalt thou approve thy selfe a true sonne of *Abraham*; Thus shall thy children be blessed with faithfull *Abraham*; Thus shall the Covenant, the spirituall part and benefit of it, as well as the outward, rest upon thy posterity from generation to generation.

To all baptiz-
ed ones,
for comfort
when they be-
leeve and re-
pent.

Thirdly, and lastly, This serves for use to all children whom God honours so faire, as in their *Infancy* to bring thus neare unto himselfe, and to use them thus as his owne, and that three severall wayes; First, to *incourage* and *comfort* them to beleieve in him, and rest upon him, for all the good things which he hath promised in the Covenant of Grace, The Papists, as in some things they give and ascribe too much to Baptisme, making it to take away originall sinne, *ex opere operato*: So in other things they rob Gods people of the comfortable use of it, because they say that when once we commit actuall sinnes we make shipwracke of Baptisme, and then *Penance* must be *secundum tabulam post naufragium*, a Cockbot after our shipwrack; but this blessed Sacrament seekes for a more durable and comfortable use, even to be an *Arke*, as my Text calls it, to carry to heaven. Know then that whensoever thou findest thy selfe at a losse, sensible of thy undone condition, findest thy guilt, and filth, and bondage, through sinne, and flyest unto Christ, and thy conscience witnesseth with thee, that thou wouldest walke for time to come, according to the rule of the Covenant, in uprightnesse, to make God in Christ thy portion, and his word thy guide; So often I say as thou doest this, maiest thou fly to thy *Baptisme*, and plead it for thy comfort, as we may plead the *Rainbow* in foule weather against the worlds destruction by water. I have often heard a story of a great *Queen*, who gave a Ring to a Nobleman, while he was her Favourite, and willed him to send it to her when he should stand in
greatest

greatest need of her favour; who afterward falling into her displeasure, sent the Ring, which through the treachery of the bearer was not delivered till it was too late: But it shall never happen so to thee, doe thou in all thy extremity, shew or send by the hand of faith thy *Seale*, which God hath given thee, plead it confidently, and to thy dying day, it may be an Arke unto thy soule in all cases of *relapse, desertion, temptation*, or whatever else may betide thee, upon the renewing of thy repentance and faith in Christ Jesus.

Secondly, This great love of God in taking us thus neare into his own Family, as his own Children, should make many of us blush, *to remember our unworthy conversation, in times past*, yea, it might make our very hearts to bleed, and make us not only wish we had been *unbaptized*, but even *unborn*, rather then to pollute the holy Covenant, and the seale of it, as we have done with our unhallowed lives: Can it seem a light thing in our eyes, that when God hath left the greatest part of the world, as strangers from his Family and Kingdom, to be under Satans kingdom, and taken us (no better by nature than they are) to be his peculiar ones into Covenant with him, that he should sweare unto us, to be our God, and hitherto to train us up under such heavenly Ordinances, and we to walk in the meane time as rebels and enemies unto him, like the unbaptized world? can we think our condemnation not to be greater then theirs? Let me a little reason the case with you, Doe you know into what a Covenant the Lord hath taken you? what he hath done for you, and expects from you? have not your Ministers and Parents instructed you in it? Now tell me what is the reason of your unanswerable conversation, is it because you renounce the Covenant, as being made when you understood it not? if so, that you do indeed renounce it, *Take your course, serve the God you have chosen*, yet tell me (I beseech you) what iniquity is in the

To humble
such as walke
unworthy of
this priviledge.

Lords Covenant? what hurt is there in it? what disadvantage have you met withall? or *where* and *how* do you hope to find better things, then *Gods* be your Father, *Christ* *Iesus* to be your Saviour, the Spirit to be your Comforter? to have your sins pardoned and healed, to be adopted, justified, sanctified, and every way comfortably provided for here, and saved for ever? Doe the Gods you have chosen to serve, provide better things then these, that you renounce Christ for their sakes? If you say, God forbid you should renounce Christ; No, you hope to be saved by Christ, as well as any other: Then tell me in good sadnesse, doe you expect that Christ should stand bound to perform his part of the Covenant, and you left at liberty for your part? that he should love you, and you hate him? that he should be your God, and you remain the Devils servant? that he should provide Heaven for you, and you walk in the way which leads to Hell? O how much are you deceived! I tell you he hath sworn the contrary, he hath heaped up tribulation and wrath for every soule which doth evill, for the Jew first, for the baptized first; and you will one day find, that it had been better you had never lived in his house, nor been trained up under his Covenant, then thus to profane it, and make the blood of it as an unholy thing.

Col. 2. 12.
To provoke to
a holy life for
time to come.

This great priviledge should ingage us all for time to come, to make our Baptism a continual motive to an answerable conversation, to live as men who are dead unto sinne, and alive unto God; to account that it ought to be as strange, to see a baptized man walke in a sinfull course as to see a *Spectrum* a walking Ghost: We are buried with Christ in Baptisme; and how can wee who are dead to sinne live any longer therein? We are planted into his family, made his Children, have his Spirit dwelling in us; yea, thereby made one with Christ: All this, we lay claim to, by our Baptism, shall not this inforce us to live answer-

rably? *Luther* tells a Story of a gracious Virgin, who used to get the victory over Satan when he tempted her to any sinne, *Satan I may not doe it*, *Baptizata sum, I am Baptized*, and must walk accordingly: So should we argue, Let base persons live basely, noble and generous men must live nobly; let Turkes and Pagans live wickedly, the holy seed must live holily and righteously: keepe it daily in thy thoughts, what thy Baptism ingageth thee unto, and that if thou walk otherwise, it will rise up extreemly to aggravate thy condemnation in the last day. It was a custome in the latter end of the Primitive times, That such as were baptized, did weare a white Stole (a humane Ceremony, to signifie their purity of life which the baptized was to lead, *Fulgentes animas vestis quoque candida signat.*) Now there was one *Elpidophorus*, who after his baptism turned a persecutor; *Muritta* the Minister who baptized him, brought forth in publick the white Stole which *Elpidophorus* had worn at his Baptism, and cryed unto him; O *Elpidophorus*! *this Stole doe I keep against thy coming to Judgement, to testifie thy Apostasie from Christ*; doest thou in like manner assure thy selfe the very Font wherein thou wast baptized, the Register wherein thy Name is recorded, will rise up against thee, if thou lead not a holy life: The Covenant is holy, the Seale is holy, let these provoke thee to study to be holy, yea to draw holiness from them. Consider what I say, *And the Lord give you understanding in all things.*

F J N I S.

ERRATA.

P. 22. l. 1. for legitimate, r. illegitimate, p. 39. l. 4. r. had he intended.

M

S

An
H

Ob
D

v

i

Pr

An Exact of Lievtenant Generall 22

MIDDLETONS LETTER:

To the Honourable

Sir *WILLIAM WALLER.*

And by him communicated to, and Read in the
Honourable House of COMMONS, on Saturday last,
being the 24. of this instant Moneth
of *August. 1644.*

Wherein is set forth a

VICTORY,

Obtained against the Enemy by a Partie of Horse and
Dragoones, under the Command of Captaine *Fincher*,
Quarter-Master Generall to Sir *William Waller*,
at *Farrington.*

Wherein were taken, slaine and dispersed neere 600. Horse and
Foot of the Enemy; As also a List of the Names of
the Officers that were taken, with many other
particulars in that great Defeat.

And withall,

*How one Captain Blunt a Papist, killed most cruelly a godly Minister,
which Captain, was With many others, there taken Prisoners
in this Fight.*

LONDON.

Printed according to Order, by *G. Bishop.* August. 28. 1644.

An Extract of the Report of the

MIDDLETON

J. E. T. B. K.

To the Honorable

ST. WILLIAM W. M. B.

and by him communicated to, and read in the

Honorable House of Commons, on the 2nd day of

being the 24. of the instant Month.

of May, 1811.

Wherein is set forth

VICTOR

obtained against the Thieves by

Dragones, under the Command of Captain

Quarter-Master General to Sir William

at Falmouth.

Wherein were taken, Thieves and depredators

of the Thieves. As also a list of the

the Officers and men who were

in the service.

Printed according to Order of the House of Commons, in the year 1811.





An Exact of Liev. Generall

MIDDLETONS
LETTER,

To the Honorable

Sir WILLIAM WALLER.

Honoured Sir,

TH E Forces I am to
have from *Lime*, are to be
to morrow with mee at
Charde, the *London* Regi-
ment at *Weymouth*, I think
will be with me a day or two hence, our
pistolls and Saddles are landed at *Wey-*
mouth, I have given Orders to Commis-
sary *Fox*, to bring them to my Quarters

A 2

at

at *Charde*; I have taken a Course to recruit, by leaving a proportion of Horse upon divers Hundreds in *Summerle-shire*; I doubt not, but the Horse will be in a good posture ere long; Having receiv'd intelligence of some new Leavies neere *Bristol*, I commanded *Captaine Fincher*, Quarter-master Generall, with a party of three Hundred Horse, and one hundred Dragoones that way; he came very opportunely about the time they were to March to their rendezvous, killed only five in the place, dispersed and took the rest prisoners, I have sent you a *Liste* inclosed, of the prisoners Names; I hope the leavie is marr'd: One of the prisoners, *Captaine Blunt*, a *Papist*, killed a Minister not long since; most cruelly; I intend to send over all the prisoners to *Lime*; I think this *Captaine Blunt* deserves to be hanged. Your Ho-

nour.

now may acquaint the Committee of both
 Kingdomes with this cruell Act : It is
 impossible to heare of any thing from
 my Lord Generall, but by sea, hee is in
 good condition, as I am informed; since
 our comming into these parts, wee have
 not onely stopped their leavies of men
 & money, but likewise we have streigh-
 tened the Kings Army much of provisi-
 on, I doe heare his Majesties Army
 is either retreated, or intends shortly to
 retreat; I cannot affirme the truth of
 this. I doubt not, but I shall be able
 shortly to informe you; for I intend to
 go towards *Exeter*, and as neer as possi-
 bly I can, to the Kings army, with a good
 party of Horse and Dragoones, so soon
 as I have distributed the pistolls to the
 severall Troopes; Colonell *Stroude* is
 here, and hee is to raise a Regiment of
 Horse, which I make no question hee

doe quickly. If the *Parliament* will im-
ploy their Forces this way, the *Worke*
was done.

Ilchester 21. Aug.

1644.

Your humble servant

John Middleton.



Prisoners taken at *Farrington*.

Edward Bisse Colonell.

Captaines.

E *Edward Davies, James Kirton, Iohn Hasset,*
Iohn Blunt.

Walter Swaine Lieu. of Horse.

Lieutenants of Foot.

T *Thomas Heath, George Bingham, Thomas*
Rirketon, Edward Day.

Walter Swayne, Coronet.

William Massy, Quarter-Master.

Henry

Henry Zouch, Chaplaine to the Col-
nell.

John Sweetbrooke, Servant to Capaine Hesse.

Henry Biggins, Servant to Collonell Bisse.

William Sims, Chyrurgion.

William Brooke, Servant to Lieutenant Swaynt.

Thirty Eight Troopers, Twelve Foot Souldiers,
Three Barrells of Powder, a good quantity of Match
and Bullets, neere a Hundred Horse.



FINIS.

Printed

(623)

The King to Exeter returned.
His Army 8 miles from the L. General retreated.
The E. of Castle-Havens Army routed by the L. Moore.
Col. Urry and Col. Tillsly with 500 horse taken near
Almes-Church in Cheshire.

²³
Numb. 66

Kill for 3



Mercurius Civicus.

LONDON
INTELLIGENCER

OR,

Truth impartially related from
thence to the whole Kingdome,
to prevent mis-information.

From Thursday August 22. to Thursday August 29. 1644.



He Intelligence and affaires of the City being still
primarily and principally intended, in this our
weekly undertaking, I shall in the first place render
an account of what hath been further particularly
agitated (since my last) concerning the way of
securing of the just debts which are owing to the
Citizens and inhabitants in and about the City and other places,

Vu 2

from

the Courtiers, Nobility and Gentry now in Rebellion who (according to the propositions which are hereafter mentioned or the like) whereof confirmation is desired by an Ordinance of Parliament, they should but be made (as in Justice they ought) to pay their debts that before this war and sithence they are in a just way engaged, their insuing effects would be produced;

First, the Parliaments cause will thereby be much advanced.

Secondly, the contrary parties much weakened if not ruined.

There are 3 things which advance the Parliaments cause, men, money, and execution of Justice, which is an Obligation upon mens affection.

1. This way will turne the malignant round, and engage, as also incourage him to fight for his own property, and so cause an union both in *London* and the associated Counties that (if need be) they shal rise all as one man.

2. It will advance in probability at least 3 or 4 hundred thousand pounds speedily.

3. It will stop the mouthes of the Delinquents and of their posterity, as also of the Nations round about, who shall adjudge their mens perdition to be of themselves, and render the Parliament righteous because their estates are condemned to pay their just debts at a full value, which may be a meanes to prevent discords and insurrections, which otherwise might in after ages arise.

4. It will diminish their great meanes and revenues with which they now wage Warre, which in a just way will be conferred on the Parliaments friends, and inable them for ever to keepe the other under.

If the debts of those men now owing to *London*, and the well affected be paid (it is conceived) the Delinquent will be left worth little or nothing, and so whatsoever as aforesaid doth inable the Parliaments friends will disenable the contrary party, his credit and friends lost, besides the divisions which may arise by declaring some of them bankrupts and others insolvent, or little worth, their debts being paid.

The maine Propositions under correction and addition may be these.

1. That a Committee may be speedily appointed to examine and try just debts upon Oath, which Committee may consist of a certain number of Lawyers and others of the house of Commons, with

a proportionable number of able Citizens to be joyned with them, and that if any man be found fraudulent, to be liable to some corporall punishment besides the penalty of paying 3 times the value of the Debt sought for.

2. If any man shall bring in a greater proportion of money than his Debts shall be adjudged to be, the Treasurers to be appointed to receive the monies, may have power upon certificate from the Committee to repay him the overplus.

3. That those who are willing to secure their debts; and are not sufficiently able, respect be had to them, upon certificate in that behalf to be produced under the Aldermans hand of the ward, where he liveth (in case it be in *London*) and the hand of his Deputy and majority of the common Councell of the same ward. And in case it be in the Countrey, then by the majority of the Deputy Lieutenants of the County where he liveth.

4. That whosoever doth not bring in his proportion of money within a certaine time to be limited (respect being had to remote parts) be debarred of this provision, and the creditors bringing in their money to have the benefit of such Debts towards their full satisfaction, where the estate of the Delinquent Debtor will not fully answer his honest ingagements.

5. That all the estates of Delinquent Debtors, which are now within the Parliaments Quarters such a proportion thereof, may with as much speed as a Committee for that purpose chosen can provide, and fit the same to be made over to such creditors as shall bring in their monies proportionably to their Debts at *years* purchase, respect being had to the goodnesse, situation, and severall Tenures thereof.

6. That in case there be not sufficient of the Delinquent Debtors estate within the Parliaments quarters to pay the creditors as aforesaid; That then according as the Parliament shall enlarge their quarters adition be made till further satisfaction be given.

7. That those who are not able to secure their debts as others be, doe bring it in, according as they shall be able.

The names of such persons who are willing to spend their time and endeavours, to consider of this businesse, and thereupon to contrive Propositions to the Parliament for advance of moneys, in reference to the late Order of the honourable House of Commons upon the

City-petition for provision of just debts; And for that purpose have appointed to meet at Drapers-hall every Saturday, between 8 and 9 in the morning; and every Tuesday and Thursday between 2 and 3 in the afternoon, viz. Sir John Cordell, Sir John Gayer, Sir Jacob Garrett, Sir George Garrett, Alderman Ackins, Alderman Addams, Sir George Clarke, Alderman Langham, Alderman Kenricks, Alderman Cusum - Sir John Nuls, Deputy Mithold, Deputy Avery, Deputy Mosse, Mr. Edward Cropley, Mr. Tho. Smith, Mr. Peter Bulst, Mr. Addams Laurence, Mr. Richard Bateman, Mr. Gilbert Morward, Mr. Churchman, Mr. Thomas Hodges, Mr. William Christman, M. Nathan Wright, M. Charles Snelling, M. Jaques Oyles, M. Peter Jones, M. Shalacroffe, M. Smither, M. Holeman, M. Colburne, Scriveners, M. Abraham Chamberlaine, M. Thomas Hutchins, M. Tho. Andcure, Capt. John Breit, Capt. Richard Venners, M. William Foomes, M. John Hatt, M. John Roberts, M. Jeffery Howland, M. Francis Lamball, M. Oliver Clobery, M. William Perkins, M. Bracy.

Assistants

M. Sergeant Frasant, M. Serjeant Green, M. William Steele, M. John Bradshaw.

Whereof any seven with an Assistant to be a compleat number.

Agreed upon at a generall meeting about this business at Merchants Taylors Hall on Wednesday last, August 21. 1644.

But that I may not confine my letters to the relation of these affairs, at to tire out my readers patience I shall now come to present more variety of intelligence from severall other parts of the Kingdom, whence the most information and action is expected.

The unexpected, and almost incredible intelligence from Ireland must by no means be omitted in regard it comes as a gracious returne of prayers (mercies so received being the most sweet, acceptable and comfortable) it is no longer then the Lords day last, wherein there were divers bills put up in severall Churches in London desiring that the assistance of the Almighty Lord of Hosts might be earnestly implored, in the behalfe of the Protestant forces in the Province of Ulster, who were then (though much wanting necessary provisions) upon their march against the enemy, who were coming towards them, concerning whose successfull and victorious proceedings it is advertised in a Letter from the Lord Admirall on Tuesday last, and dated August 20. that he had received Letters from Captain De

wherein he writes; That he had received certaine intelligence from Ireland by a Gentleman that came aboard the ship called the Honour, from Dublin, to this effect: That the Earle of Castlehaven Generall of the rebels forces in those parts had gathered together most of his forces, and made up a body of 22000. horse and foot, with which he marched into *Ulster*, intending to have massacred all the Protestants there; or (as themselves boyled) have driven them into the Sea. But it pleased the Almighty so to prosper the English and Scottish forces under the command of the Lord *Munro*, Major-generall of the forces in that Province, that when they drew out against the enemy with about 15000. a greater host was delivered into their hands: so that they routed the enemy, tooke and slew many thousands, disperied all their horse in that manner that there were scarce 100. of them left any where together; and their chiefe Commanders *Castlehaven* and *Owen Mac Donnell* fled away with onely part of a broken Troope of horse. Our Forces have also taken many cattell and other provisions which the Rebels brought for their owne army; so that it does appeare, that though the helpe of man has been but little for their assistance, yet the Lord hath wonderfully appeared for their deliverance.

On monday last there was discovered (upon the Ordinance of Parliament granted to Sir *William Brereton*; for the finding out Peijners and Delinquents estates in London and within 20. miles thereof) 29000. pounds in money, besides severall Trunks and Chests of Plate, to a very great value; at a Doughters house neere Cheapside conduits; most of which Plate and money appeared to be the Earle of Dovers, Sir *Kenneth Digby*, and divers Kettleish and other delinquents; so that (according to the said Ordinance) so much thereof was to be disposed of for the payment of the Cheshire Forces, which will come as a good encouragement unto them after their late brave exploit performed against *Pe. Ruperts* Forces neere Chester, which by Letters from *Windsor*, dated August 20. is thus advertised: That Sir *Wm. Brereton* and Sir *Thomas Bladwell* Forces having intelligence that Col. *Adams* (since his coming out of Ireland made Governour of Chester) was quartered with about 1000. horse neere *Attewin* 4. miles from Chester, they fell upon them, routed the said Forces, slew the Colonel, and many others; tooke his Col. *Gerr*, Sergeant-major *Went*; and divers others of note prisoners.

soners. The next day Prince *Rupert* advancing with two of his best regiments of horse to revenge the death of the Colonell, our Forces received him with such gallantry that they put him to flight, and rooke and killed 400. of them. This Col. *Marven* and divers of his souldiers, when they were divers times before worsted by our Forces since their comming into England, some of them demanded the reason of their unsuccessfullnesse here, (whereas) they performed so many brave exploits in Ireland; they returned this answer, that it was because there they fought against the Papists, and here they fought for them.

By Letters from Whally, dated *August 20.* it is advertised, That on Thursday the 15 instant, Col *Shutsworth* the younger, and Col *Doddington*, upon their march from Blackborne toward Preston where the enemy lay, met with 400. of their horse and 11. of their Colours at Ribble-bridge within a mile of Preston, under the command of the L. *Ogleby* a Scotch Lord, and after a sharpe encounter between them, the Lancashire Commanders routed the enemy, took the L. *Ogleby* himselfe, Col. *Mynne*, Lieut. Col. *Huddleston*, M. *Andrew Droman*, M. *William Maxfield* soon to Lieut. Col. *Marshall*, Cornet *Grime*, besides 23 common souldiers, and about 50. horse, besides divers slae on the place. And a party of them going towards Latham-house for reliefe were taken by our Forces that lie before it. We heare further also thence that the enemy hath gained Preston, and Sir *John Meldrum* hath taken possesion of it. That there are above 9000 in Armes in that County for the preservation of it against Pr. *Rupert's* forces.

By other letters from the West dated *August 20.* It was advertised, That the Ammunition and Provision which was sent from London to my L. Generall was according to his desire landed at Plymouth, that the King was in person come back to Exeter and that his Army were retreated 8 miles backe from the L. Generall; Sir *Will. Waller* is gone towards the West, he was to muster his forces neere Farnham on Tuesday last, the Kentishmen have (to their perpetuall honour) sent him in a brave supply of horse, so that if these with the Suffex and other forces under his command were but once come to the L. Generall *Middleton*, who hath by this time a very compleat body having besides his own 3000. many out of the Garrisons of Weymouth, Poole and other parts of the County they

they would make a gallant and considerable party to fall upon the Reare of the Kings Army: for the present I will not omit a gallant piece of service performed by some of L. Generall *Middletons* forces under the command of Captaine *Fincher*, Quartermaster Generall to Sir *Will. Waller*, who fell upon a party of the enemies consisting of 300 horse, and 100 Dragoones at Farranden neere Bristol, routed them and slew 5 on the place, and tooke these prisoners, Colonnell *Edward Bisse*, Capt. *Edward Davis*, Capt. *James Kirton*, Capt. *John Hassit*, Capt. *John Blunt*, *Walter Swaine* Lieutenant of horse, 4 Lieutenants of foote, Coronet *Swaine*, Quartermaster *William Massey*, *Henry Zouch*, Chaplaine *Will. Sims* Chirurgion, 38 Troopers, 3 Gentlemen Troopers, 12 foote Souldiers, 3 barrells of powder, a good quantity of match and bullets, and an 100 horse, since which the L. Generall is marched towards Exeter and hath sent a strong party, to hinder any provisions from going out of Devonshire to the Kings Army.

On Tuesday *August 27*. The Company of STATIONERS informed the Committee of the house of Commons, concerning the false printing of Bibles in 24 beyond Sea, many of which they evidently proved to be so full of Erratas, that they rather appeared to be done according to the humours and fancy of some men in these times then otherwise: concerning which I doubt not but there will be a speedy course taken, and that the Company of STATIONERS will by an Ordinance of both houses have the Printing of the Bibles, Plalter, and all Law and Schoole Books, on which patents were contrary to Law formerly granted.

The same day the house of Commons read letters from the Lord *Inchiquin* in Ireland dated *August 6*. whereby he advertises, That he had in pursuance of his former resolution represented to both houses, turned most of the Irish out of all the Garrisons within the Province of Munster, whereupon the house declared: That they would use all possible care to build upon so good a foundation of credit from that Kingdome, and passed an order which was to be read last Fast day in the Congregations about London. That the body of Adventurers in London for Ireland, should meet at Grocers Hall on Friday next the 30 of *August*, where the Committee of the house of Commons should also be, to consult of some speedy course for

for the supply and encouragement of those forces; who had so fully manifested their fidelity to the Common cause.

On Tuesday *August 27.* the Court-martiall appointed by Ordinance of Parliament met in Guildhall, where according to an order issued out from that Court under the hand of Mr. *Mills* Advocate thereof, the severall keepers of the prisons in and about London brought in the names of their prisoners of war which came within the compasse of the Ordinance. It is thought that the matter concerning the escape of the two Irish Rebels out of the Tower, will be one of the first that will be brought before them; and amongst the rest one *Dobson*, alias *Codpiece-Ned*, a notorious, Impudent, and libellous Malignant, who was thereupon this weeke committed to prison, will (as is believed) be found to be the man that procured the Saw for them; which if it be proved, he will at least be met withall for all his Crocodillian dissimulation, and be made an example of perdition to others by a severe and shamefull punishment.

On Wednesday *August 28.* the house of Commons (according to their usuall manner) kept the solempne monethly Fast in *Marys* Church at Westminster. There preached before them in the forenoon Mr. *Wil. Reynor* of Egham. And in the afternoon Mr. *Tisdale*, upon *Psalm. 122.6.* And after Sermon they nominated Mr. *Prophart* and Mr. *Seaman* to preach the Fast-day following.

It was also the same day advertised by Letters from Sir *William Brereton*, that he had intelligence by one that was in the fight, That Col. *Urry*, (though he had a Commission for that purpose, and was reported to be gone beyond Sea) came with some other forces of the enemy, intending to have surpris'd a party of our forces near *Alford* Church in Cheshire, but were gallantly entertained by our *Col. Tilly* and Col. *Urry* taken prisoners, 500 horse and 300 foot killed and taken.

Lieutenant-Gen. Middleton was on Monday last at *Chard* in *Somersetshire*; and had sent forth a forlorn hope within 7 miles of *Exeter*, after whom himselfe intended to follow.

The divisions in the Kings Army about the commitment of *William* do still increase, insomuch that the *L. Percy*, the *L. Manners*, and others are so discontented that they have resolv'd of deserting the King and going beyond Sea; of which I believe you will shortly hear more.

Printed according to Order.

London, Printed for T. B. and J. W. J. and are to be sold in the Old-baily. 1644

Numb. 62

THE
PARLIAMENT
SCOTT
Communicating His Intelligence
TO THE
KINGDOME.

From Thursday the 22. of August, to Thursday the 29. of August, 1644.

Thursday the 22. of August.

THE two last weeks have afforded so little news, the Armies have been so quiet (my Lord *Manchester* excepted) as if both sides expected Propositions; and that Treaties shall end our troubles, (those that will repose there may) yet the contrary is much to be feared; for consider first, that there are not many less in *England* and *Scotland*; then 1000. to be set aside from all publick service, and many, yea most of them to receive severe punishment, and consider how many within this twenty yeares, though never so notorious offenders, have been given up, and whether they

doe not all Center in one man, who cost so deare the cutting off, that it would discourage the most unwearied spirit to attempt another, and then judge whether we shall ever agree upon this Article; and secondly, whether if the debate be upon this, Bishops or no Bishops, whether a Treaty will end that, when so much hath been published *pro & contra*: and lastly, the Rebels of *Ireland* will clamour extremely if they be not included, which it may be there is reason for, yet there can be nothing in reason so intollerable; and how then can we think of a sudden accord? Poore *England*! thy misery, its to be feared, is not so neer an end, thy deliverance will come another way. Let us therefore take care to settle a way for Trade, and also for constant pay for souldiers, and good discipline, that they may not oppress the people, and discourage the husbandman from tilling the Earth, and stocking his ground. There is a story of a people in the East Indies, that will never till more ground then will find themselves bread, though they have much, nor have any thing before hand, either for back or belly; the reason they give, is, the chief Lord, or the souldier comes and sweeps all once every year, let them lay up never so much: There is one thing more should be thought upon, which is, that the Tenant may pay his rent, and not baffle his Landlord out of all, under pretence, all is paid in Taxes, when not a fourth is: as to the setting pay for the Armies, and seeing to improve our income, a Committee is appointed, and that is good.

And let us labour to send the enemy farther off, that if we cannot conquer him presently, yet let us drive him into remoter parts, which businelle we understand this day goes on very well; for there are good numbers of souldiers gone to *Abington* from *Newport pannel*, from *Hartfordshire*, and from other places, to block up *Oxford*, which it may be we may do, especially if we get *Woodstock* also fortified, so that they can have no Market at *Oxford*, nor fetch in no provisions without

without danger of being surpris'd. The late news we heare from the Army of the Lord *Manchester*, who hath his powers busied not only in clearing the Country of theevish holes, and at this time part of his powers are before *Wingfield* house, which we expect a good and sudden account of: but also by Letters

Friday the 23. of August.

That that valiant Champion Lieutenant General *Coomes* is with three Regiments of horse, and two of foot before *Newark*; and a party of a Regiment of horse, and one of foot before *Witch* Castle; and when the rest of his Army shall receive from *Wingfield*, no doubt you will finde some of them dealt more roundly with, and it may be the brave Vale of *Belvoir* delivered from the hands of those plunderers, which is the earnest fate of the Country, and to which they will give their best assistance; all that we feare is, that this good success and action will cause some Prince *Rupert* out of his Den, at *Chester*, who begins to take up his brothers posture, inasmuch that people begin to call he is dead of melancholy; but if he comes, we hope we shall have better Intelligence, and bid him better welcome then the last time he came to relieve *Newark*.

The house of Commons being more and more sensible of the condition of my Lord Generall *Middleton* to go forwards with his horse, to straiten the Royall Army: He is counted 4000. horse and dragoons; Col. *Massey*, and Sir *William Waller* hasten away also to the West, and by Gods blessing will be able to scatter our Western enemies.

This day we had the happy confirmation of our *Irish* news, as to the possessing the places before named by the Parliaments friends, and over and above, the Fort of *Duncannon* hath done the like, or declared it selfe for the King and Parliament; there is one thing more in the Relation, which takes away that aspersion that may seem to lie upon the Protestants, in breaking the Cessation, which is a prevention of a Massacre of our whole party, or all the Protestants in that Kingdome, and though the withdrawing all those powers by his Majesty upon the Cessation, by which they were left naked, as a prey to the enemy, was invitation sufficient to bid them shift for themselves, and also the severall new contracts made with the Popish Rebels, and his making the Cessation without the Parliament, contrary to Act, yet this is ground enough, our enemies being Judge: Now let us play our part in appointing some gallant, faithful,

able souldier to Command in chiefe, and good store of money to provide provisions, that all these perish not at last.

We had also this day very good news from the North, viz. that those in *Newcastle* are willing to give up that place, if they may have an English Garrison in it, this no doubt will be taken into serious consideration, and the necessity of the opportunity, now before Prince *Rupert* be growne great, seriously considered of.

We heard that Petitions are coming out of severall Counties, intreating expedition in the businesse of direction for publique worship.

Saturday, the 24. of August.
We understood of divers of my Lord *Manchester*'s men being in *Widdesfield* Manor, so we also heard the house was surrendered upon the approach of my Lords foot, its true, before they came, they within killed one, and killed 20. of Sir *John Gells* men, and tooke some Ammunition, but when they came, they Parlyed within short time. We heard also by the same Letters, that in *Sailey* house there were 16. pieces of Ordnance, but the Gentleman was very inclinable to yeild, having stood before, as it were upon his Newtrality; now my Lord of *Manchester* men are coming to *Newarke*, which is already as good as begirt.

The same day we heard that *Levetpools* was besieged by the *Manchester* powers, Col. *Rosworm* is raising a Fort at *Halifax* to stop all egress and regress between *Lancashire* and *Cheeshire*: the forces in *Cheeshire* and *Lancashire* are estimated at 3500 horse, and 7000 foot, Prince *Rupert* not above 4000. horse and foot, and as yet unarmed, but he is raising monies, which its to be feared will bring him Armes, and other things now wanting. Col. Sir *Harry* we heare is gone from the Prince, upon what good we know not, but we believe he was discountenanced for his going ground when *Cromwell* charged him upon *Marston* Heath.

From the West its said that my Lord Generall, and his Majesty are in continuall skirmishes, that provisions, especially horse meat and bread for men is deare, there is provisions going by Sea to my Lord Generall, which if he be accommodated with, its like we shall ruine his Majesties Army, as Generall *Leven* did my Lord *Newcastles*, and send them into *Bristol*, or *Exeter*, as they went into *Torke*; and so much the sooner, in regard his Majesty is so numerous in country men, who eat as well as the best, how ever they fight: the Lord *William* continues prisoner at *Exeter*, there are Articles against him and his answer, the Lord *Hopson* is put in his place, my Lord of *Bransford* hath laid down his Commission, who will be in his roome, time will shew. Lieutenant Gen. *Middleton* betters himselfe, and matters one power after another of the enemy, and no doubt will be soon

the borders of *Cornwall* suddenly : As for the businesse of his Majesty, to the point of monies in France, we hope it will be too late for this yeare, if she get any, and by next Spring, no doubt we shall be able to deale better both by Sea and Land with an enemy then formerly, which If we do, we may hap to make some of it fall short, and the carryers also : *London* is full of Commanders, a little Army they would make ; but when Sir *William Waller*, Coll. *Geo. Massie*, and my Lord of *High*, my *L. Gray*, and divers others that might be named come, we suppose many will go with them, and then you will hear of brave action.

Monday the 26. of August.

We had newes that the forces of *Lancashire* had fallen upon some Popish powers, and taken prisoners the Lord *Ogleby*, *Hulston* and others, and two Regiments are pursuing the residue into *Westmerland*, Colonell *Booth* being himselfe gone in person; we guesse that the powers of Colonell *Glenham*, and others are not numerous in regard so few would adventure so far, though some tell that they are advancing into *Scotland*, and have called off part of the powers from *Newcastle*, and other places also.

Sir *William Brereton*, that to our remembrance never was in person engaged, but he came off with victory, we understand hath fallen upon a Quarter of Prince *Ruperts* horse within four miles of *Chester*, beat up the quarter, killed and tooke divers Officers, a Serjeant Major, and one Captaine *Greene* : This defeat gave them such an Alarme at *Chester*, and parts about, that they presently drew off, and went to the Welch side of the River, the Letters say also that it is reported the Prince in a rage is departed from *Chester*, either discontent, or upon some designe, for he had another blow as considerable, which was the death of Colonell *Marrow*, who was a very able and active Commander for his Majesty, and did much vex and perplex the Parliaments friends in *Che-*

shire, and other places where he came, he was shot from a house, which he came against, of which he died, having but three weekes before married a wife with a good fortune, 30
 Sir William Valler went this day towards the West.

Tuesday the 27. of August.
 There came newes by Letters from my Lord of Warwick wherein he writes that by Letters from Milford Haven, he is certified that the Irish advancing with neere twenty thousand into Ulster against that handfull of Brittish forces remaining, and in much want, were totally defeated, a great slaughter among them, and many great persons, and Officers taken prisoners, this is admirable newes; now what remains? but the dissipating of that Western enemy, who is upon the matter, alohe, standing up against the Parliament: we wish some powers, which we feare are gone another way, had gone that way.

The House of Commons taking into consideration the good success in Ireland, and the necessity of present relief to all the parts, have agreed to raise in the City of London and parts unmolested by the enemy, fourscore thousand pound, to be disposed of, part in Munster, part in Ulster, and some in Conagh, so that if we can but send before the Seas grow dangerous, necessities of food and Ammunition, to make good what we have untill the next yeare, we doubt not but to go out then upon even termes with them.

The talke is that Bonfires have been at Oxford, its like it was for the victory they have obtained in Ireland, the cleare contrary way.

We heare the Besiegers of Basing house, and Barbours Castle, have been very active this weeke, playing furiously upon both, both with Cannon and other shot as occasion, we hope the next will tell us those two places are over, and if we get them, we will take more care of them then formerly.

We understand that those in Donbury Castle made good the Town also Saturday and Sunday last, and disputed every street, but at last, after a hot fight in severall streetes, they were beaten into the Castle, with the losse of divers of their men, since which time they have made no sallie out, our Canon have played upon them, and will do more when greater Guns come.

We received this day the Articles agreed at the delivery of Wingfield Mannor; it may be some will be pleased with a long story, that might have as well past with an &c. We have therefore added them, which we could do at other times, did we think they would be acceptable to the more ingenious.

Articles of agreement between the Commissioners authorized by Major General Craford, on the behalfe of the Right honourable the Earle of Manchester, and those authorized by Colonel Molyneux, Governour of Wingfield Mannor, concerning the surrender of the same, made at Wingfield the 20. day of August.

Apprais, That the Mannor of Wingfield, with all the Armes Ordnance and Ammunition, with all other furniture of War, and all other Provisions therein, excepting what is allowed in the following Articles, shall be surrendered to Major General Craford, by twelve of the clocke to morrow, being Wednesday the 21. of this instant August, without any diminution or imbezielement.

Item, That the Governour with all the Officers, Gentlemen, and Soldiers in the Garrison of Wingfield Mannor shall upon the surrender thereof have Liberty to march out of the same to Lichfield, or such other place, as they shall desire, with a sufficient convey, as far as Luthbury, and Passes for those that go any other way, the Governour having 30. horses allowed him of those in the Mannor for mounting of such persons upon, as he shall think fit.

That the Governour, Officers, Gentlemen, and Souldiers, who march out of the Garrison upon this Agreement, shall passe quietly to such places, as are in the former Article agreed upon, without plundering, pillaging, or any let or molestation whatsoever.

That the Governour, Lieutenant Colonel Whitchot, Major Fynes, Major Eyte, Captain J. Lowe, Capt. Arthur Lowe, Captain Lieutenant Wilkinson, Lieutenant Chippingdale, and Cornet Bennet, shall march out with their Pistols and Swords, and the rest of the Gentlemen, Officers who march out, on horsebacke with their Swords.

Item, That the Gentlewomen now in the Mannor, shall have Liberty to march out at the time appointed, with their cloathes, and such necessaries as are allowed in the Articles in or otherwise for their convenience, provided they be first viewed and sealed up by an Officer that shall be appointed thereunto.

That

That such persons as upon the Articles above mentioned have liberty to march out as the present, and are unable by reason of sickness or other dispositions to march out with the rest, shall have Liberty and Privilege to stay in the Country, untill they be recovered, and then shall have liberty to march to such places as are allowed in the former Articles.

That Master Hawley and his Wife shall have liberty to abide in the said Mannor of Wingfield if they think good, or dispose of other Wife of themselves as they please, being no way injured or molested.

That the Governour upon signing of the Articles shall immediately deliver two Hostages such as Major General Craford shall approve for the performance of the Articles abovementioned, and safe returne of the same.

Signed by us the Commissioners, authorized by Major Gen. Craford
Aug. 20. 1644.

Signed by us the Commissioners, authorized by Col. Molyneux, Governour of Wingfield Mannour, Aug. 20. 1644.

W. Whist. Thos. Eyr.

I do hereby engage my selfe to the performance of the Articles abovementioned, agreed upon by the Commissioners authorized by me.

I do hereby engage my selfe to the performance of the Articles abovementioned, agreed upon by the Commissioners authorized by me.

Roger Molyneux

Wednesday the 23. of August.

We were this day by an Exprest, advertised of the coming of P. Rogers with 40. horse through Wales to Bristol; the Letter that saith Sir Wm. Brown bears his horse quarter; saith also he was gone into Wales, the fright he took, it may be said him halt away, however there is a good opportunity to fall upon his power, which in William Brown, and Sir Thomas Middleton will not loose, we are confident.

The same Messenger tells us of his Majesties being come with the like number of horse to Excester, having left his Army in Cornwall; its supposed his coming is to settle matters in regard thereto hath been a further detection, as to the Lord Prote and Lord Mordaunt, these were, as likewise the Lord Wilmot, weary of waiting after an Irish pipe, they had no mince to run the hazard of life; and fortune may serve Rome, Cottingham, Bristol, &c. and would gladly have an accord between King and Parliament, which is much talked by that party, but they know not what is needed, and for this, these Lords must be questioned.

As for the report of a fight between my Lord General and the Kings power, there is no ground for it, nor of my Lord Roberts being taken prisoner, there being nothing but Skirmishing.

There is a report, as if some of the Kings forces in Lancashire, who were about Preston attempting to go to Leverpool, or Lathom, were surprized, Colonel Sir Robert Sir Thomas Thistle, and divers of quality were taken, and 300. Common men, 9 hundred slain upon the place, and the rest dispersd.

Colonel Middleton went Monday with four thousand Horse and Dragoons to wards Cornwall.

Printed according to Order for Robert White.

A TRUE 25
RELATION

Of two great
VICTORIES
OBTAINED
of the Enemy:

The one by *St. William Brereton* K
in *C H E S H I R E*,

The other by *Sir John Meldrum* in *Lancashire*; relating the death of *Col. Marrow*, and the Lists of prisoners taken in both the Fights; and of about 1800.

Horle of *Rapers*; As also some remarkable Proceedings of *Col. Fox*, and his Cubs; with the late condition of the *LORD GENERALS* Army in the West.

All sent up from good hands to the Parliament,
and to Citizens of good qualitie.

Published according to Order.

August 30th LONDON,

Printed for *Thomas Underhill* at the sign of the
Bible in *Woodstreet*, 1 6 4 4.

RELATION

VICTORIES

OF THE

of the Enemy



By the King

Printed by the King's Printer

in the Strand

near St. Dunstons Church

London

1744

Printed by the King's Printer

in the Strand

near St. Dunstons Church

London

1744

A TRUE RELATION
of two great Victories obtained
of the Enemy ; the one by Sir *William*
Brereton in *Cheshire*, the other by the
LANCA-SHIRE Forces, &c.

S I R,

IN my last I gave you an account of the Skirmish in *LANCA-shire*, where the Lord *Ogleby*, Collonell *Myn*, and divers other persons of qualitie, *Scotts* Commanders and Gentlemen were taken prisoners. Since which, upon Sabathday last, some of our Forces from *Northwich* skirmished with Collonell *Marrow* neare *Crowton*-house, wherein wee had a garrison kept, where wee lost foureteene men, which were taken prisoners. But the enemies losse was farre greater, for Collonell *Marrow*, a second *Nymrod*, received his mortall wound, upon which he is since dead in *Chester*. Both he and his Regiment of horse die at one time. And it is reported by some, that the bloody Prince *Rupert* is going towards the King.

I shall now acquaint you with Gods continued goodnes unto us, Upon wednesday the 1. of *Aug.* Sir *William Brereton* that active, and faithful patriot of his Countrey, sent forth a partie of horse and foote from *Northwich* in
A 2 *Chester*

shire, who marched from thence to *Froodsham*, hoping to have found the enemy there. From thence they marched over the Forreſt of *Dalamore* to *Aſbron*, (where we heard they quartered) to have met with them there, but having intelligence that they were at *Tarvine*, within ſoure miles of *Cheſter*, marched towards them, and meeting ſome of their Scouts, purſued them into *Tarvine*, and there fell upon the enemy and ſoone routed them.

Some fled into the Church, others out of the Town towards *Cheſter*, but were purſued gallantly by that valiant Captain *Zanchy*, who commands Sir *William Brereton*s own Troop, within piſtoll ſhot of the walls of *Cheſter*. A Gentleman of Sir *William Brereton*s Troop, named Mr. *Dury*, killed one of the enemy cloſe at the workes of *Cheſter*. And that while they were in purſute of the enemy towards *Cheſter*, the reſt were not idle in *Tarvin*: For that worthy valiant Lieutenant Colonel *Jones*, who commanded the Horſe, behaved himſelfe gallantly: and ſo did that valiant Major *Trevas*, who commanded the Foot. The enemy fiered very faſt out of the Church, they tooke ſome horſes into the Church, the ſervice being very hot, there was one brave horſe they could not get in, but one of the enemy held him in his hand under the Church-wall: A Corporall of Sir *William Brereton*s Troop, named *John Cooper*, ſeeing the horſe, ventured to fetch him, but they fiered ſo faſt out of the Church, that he retreated twice, but the third time ventured up, piſtoled the enemy, and brought away the horſe; which horſe was valued worth fourſcore pounds. There was taken at the ſame time between ſourtie and fiſtie priſoners, and about three hundred horſe, ſome very gallant ones, and when they had done, marched away with their
prisoners

prisoners and horses, and lost but two men. Had not the enemy at Chester had such an alarm, and made such haste towards us, we should have taken the Church.

Prisoners taken at Tarvin, the 21. of August, 1544. as followeth.

Captain Ed. Gibson.
Cornet Clemeuce. Gent.
Anthony Shewer.
Mr. Sam. Salonsfall.
Henry Rowbotham.
Edward Low.
John Penkit.
Edward Boden.
Godfrey Boden.
John Shelton.
Hamsfrey Millington.
George Sykes.
William Burdingham.
Edward Botham.
James Swintbel of Colonel
Chalacroffe Regiment.
Thomas Benson.
William Reynolds.
Peter Wright.
William Bennis.
Jeremy Adderton.
Thomas Philips.
Sam. Bould, a Boy.
Robert Morris, of Captain
Swinningtons men.

Rich. Shaw.
Tho: Roberts.
Edward Ogden.
Rich. Roberts, Lieutenant
Colonel Grosvenors men.
Micha. Parney.
John Wells.
Thomas Thornley.
William Barlow.
Ralph Bradshaw
William Morris.
Thomas Cooper, a little Boy
under Lieutenant Co-
lonel Leigh.
John Burks.
William Linniker.
Robert Davenport.
Thomas Walker, of Captain
Philips Troop.
Robert Hughes of Captaine
Woodhas troop.
John Read, under Captaine
Prichard.
Richard Bloore, of no Com-
pany.

And

And it is to be observed, that the very same day, and at the very same present time, that the *Cheshire* Forces were engaged at *Tarvin*; that the *Lancashire* Forces had a great Victorie over the enemy.

An extract of a Letter from Lancashire of credit.

Our Major Generall *Meldrum* having notice of the enemy marched towards *Ormskirk* made hast after them, overtook them on *Tuesday* in the evening, on a moor neer *Ormskirk*, where they stood in batalia, and upon the first charge of our Musket, that were under the command of Col. *Booth*, they fled, whereupon our Horse bravely fell upon them, and totally routed them. In the pursuit they took about eight hundred horse; some letters report a thousand, and three hundred prisoners. By reason of the night we could not improve the victory as otherwise we might have done.

The Lord *Byron*, and the Lord *Molleneux* were forced to leave their horses and to hide themselves in a cornfield.

Manchester,

August. 24. 1644.

Yours, &c.

A List of the names of such persons of quality as were taken neer *Ormskirk* on *Tuesday*, Aug. 30. 1644.

Colonel *St. James Prestwich*,
Captain *James Anderson*,
Lievt. Col. *Cottingham*,
Capt. *Ecceston*,
Capt. *Atberton*,
Capt. *Baker*,
Capt. *Brace*,
Capt. *Lee*.

Mr. *Worthington*, Esquire.
Abraham Langdon, Esquire.
John Sturbaug, Gent. Lievt.
Thomas Mossike Lievt.
Water Chamberlaine, Lievt.
John De Harst, Lievt.
John Morgens, Lievt.
Naibon Jones, Lievt.

William

William Johnson, Coronet.
 Edward Stanley, Coronet.
 Rich. Wright, Gent. Coronet.
 Henry Glibbrand, Coronet.
 Peter Bland, Gent.
 William Scot, Gent.
 Thomas Sherburn, Gent.
 Marshall, Gent.
 Arthur Butler, Gent.

James Norison, Gent.
 Thomas Winton, Gent.
 John Fox, Gent.
 John Fulmo, Clerk.
 James Bould, Clerk.
 John Brown Quartermaster.
 Abraham Jones, servant to Mr.
 Blunt.
 Will. Norison, Quartermaster.

and about two hundred and fifty common souldiers.

Out of a Letter from Cheshire.

THE strength of this bloody Prince in his Horse, is much abated : For at *weshpoole* there was taken by Sir Thomas Middleton, Colonell Mitton, with the assistance of Cheshire Forces, three hundred fourty six horses of Ruperts own Regiment. And the same week was taken by Colonell Ashton, at *Holland* in Lancashire, two hundred Horse ; and at *Preston* in Lancashire about three-score horse : And at the last skirmish by the Lancashire Forces at *Ormskirk* in Lancashire, above nine hundred horse, and by Sir William Brereton at *Tarvin*, three hundred horse, which in all make up neere upon a thousand eight hundred horse, besides prisoners.

THOUGH some time be over-past, yet I cannot altogether let sleep in oblivion those many noble actions of Colonell Fox, not yet in publick view : A little while since upon the discovery of the quartering of Worcester Forces in *Upton Warren*, some twelve miles from his Garrison, he went forth with a partie of horse, and tooke in their quarters Captain *Milward*, one Lieutenant Colonell *Dudley*, as appeared by a commission found in his pocket, Lieutenant *Newbery*, quartermaster *Dod*, two Corporals, ten other Souldiers, and twenty horse, with these he also brought a drove of beasts from the Earl of *Shrewsbury*.

bury. A little after he took Captain *Knight* in his quarters at Stoak, neer Bromsgrove.

The 16. of this August, upon intelligence that the Commission of Array late in execution therof at Omberley four miles from Worcester, and 17. from Egbertson garrison, desired my Lord of Denbies forces to joyn with him for their apprehension, which was accordingly attempted, where they took 40. prisoners, divers being men of note, 130 brave horse, 150 beasts, most of the Commissioners very hardly escaped, which they had not done, but by reason of some delayes of those that commanded the Earls forces, being busied with some other designs neerer Worcester, contrary to the Colonels direction and desire, yet notwithstanding by reason of the Colonel and his cubs pursuit after them over the river Severne, where they were enforced to swim, hee recovered divers excellent horse and Armes, and returned with this prize in safety. In this expedition young Capt. *Cotton* behaved himself very valiantly. Upon the 20. of this moneth the Colonell having intelligence of some Cavaliers to lie in Bromsgrove, sent forth a party of horse under the command of Capt. *Tadman*, and Capt. *Johnson*, who surprized in that place, Capt. *Barnsley* and his souldiers, he being a Gentleman of quality, and a Worcester Captain: This noble Colonels practice is such, that no Cavalier is heard of in the countrey, but he brings him to his den: neither dare any enemy come out of Worcester to oppose his proceedings, insomuch that the greatest malignants, and Papists seeke to make their peace with us, confessing their errors.

N. N.

August. 20. 1644.

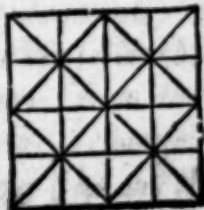
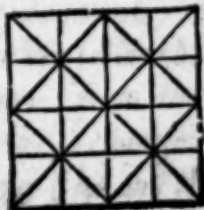
From the west severall letters expresse that the King with his whole Army, being farr greater then the Lord Generals, set upon the Lord Generals Armie on thursday last Aug. 22. and were gallantly beaten backe with great losse, and that both Armies continued fighting by parties for severall dayes, and that they so continued on Saturday last when the messenger came away.

FINIS.

THE
RAZING
OF THE
RECORD.

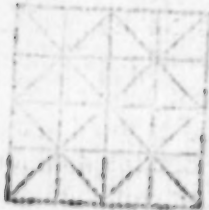
OR,

An Order to forbid any Thanks-
giving for the CANTERBURY
Newes published by *Richard Culmer,*



Aug: 26
Printed at Oxford, in the year 1644.

THE
RAZING
OF THE
RECORD



Printed in the year 1844



To The
HONOURABLE COMMITTEE
Of the House of COMMONS
IN PARLIAMENT,

Concerning plundered Ministers.

GENT,

Finding that the Honourable house of Commons,
Assembled in Parliament, hath referred to your
consideration and examination some matters
touching the reformation of unjust acts committed
against Ministers; out of my zeale to that worke I
have presumed to hold the Candle to you a little, to
farther the discovery of a notable Plunderer of the
good names, and rigid ransacker of the lives and con-
versations of his other fellow Ministers, having all
the same Ordination (from the cursed prelatieall
Hierarchy of Bishops, as himselfe called it, p. 16.)
and no whit inferiour (let any thing but a Commit-
tee be judge) in the inward Ornaments and graces
of the mind, as well as the outward evidence of a
vertuous and honest life to the godly and learned di-
vine (that's the word) Richard Culmer, Minister
of Gods Word, dwelling in Canterbury, heretofore
of Magdalen Colledge in Cambridge, Master of
Arts, and what not?

The personall Errors of men I take not upon mee
to defend, nor would I have this Honourable Com-
mittee perswaded to cleanse the Augxan stable,
that is (as he would have it) thrust out the Tribe
of Levi, to make roome for a Tribe of Many-Asses.
Nor let the Oyle of the fat Revenues of the Cathe-
drall be drayned into the Lampe of such a burning
and shining light as is Richard Culmer, who fol-
lowes you, but as the people did our Saviour Christ,
for the bread you give him: for if Kent know Can-
terbury, and Canterbury knoweth but its owne
gates and ports, certainly nothing can be better
knowne by all men from him that sitteth on the
Throne at the Committee, and hee that at home grin-
delth at the mill of his upper and lower teeth, small
and sparing morsells to pay the Taxes of his Estate,
then Richard Culmer, whose ayme is the downe-
fall of Babylon, and the uprising of Babel and
Confusion. And therefore leaving him, if I could
so depict him, full 60 steps high on a well-affected
Ladder, taking his ayme, I betake me to a miserable
and unexcusable losse of time, in perusing of his ray-
ling and impudent slanders and lyes, which will ne-
ver be sanctified by the double spirit of the two
godly Licensers, John White and Joseph Caryll.



The Razing of the RECORD :

OR,

An Order to forbid any thanksgiving for the
Canterbury Newes, published by *Richard Culmer*.

THe first thing we meet withall, is, the Horn
and strength of this Reformation, a popular
petition, which however bearing the title
of a peaceable and humble address was
made use of only to put the people into an
humour of fluctuation and unquietnesse, that thereby
they might be prepared for such motions as the most vio-
lent and tempestuous breath of these men was readie to
blow them into.

The truth of those mens bearing Offices in the Church,
[he mentions p. 4:] wil not stand to examine: one of whom
he calls a Weaver, another a Tobacco-pipe-maker, another
a Taylor, another a Servingman. But sure I am, that had
not Weavers, Taylors, Tobacco-pipe-makers, and all the
poore rabble of *London*, even to the Porters of the Com-
mons keyes, and Wharfe: beene call'd to the Office of Re-
formers in Church and State, petitioning in words they
could not read, for matters they could not understand,
we had beene more peaceable and happy, then became the
engagements and interests of some men, whom we could
name in Print as well as *Richard Culmer*, if it would ad-
vantage our good wishes at all.

For the composition of this Newes-mongers booke,
when we looke upon it all at once, we cannot but won-
der at the facility and indulgence of *Joseph Carll* the Li-
censer,

cenſer, who beſtowes upon the firſt page his obſervation of what the *Hand of providence haſh wrought in our Iſrael*, to be looked upon by all with a due mixture of wonder and thankſulneſſe, when as the whole matter is but a raw digeſtion of ſuch poore and meane impertinences, and incoherent ſcraps and fragments, as the wit of *Richard Culmer* was able onely to deliver: where in one place he tells us a tale of ſtarching a ruffe, 30 yeares agoe; in another, what meat a Cathedral prelate would only eat at dinner on ſuch a day: how low a Prelate looked to ſee a female kneele at the receiving of the Communion: what dreames my Lord of *Canterbury* had: how a Butchers dog came into the Church and what he did, [not as he doth here, *Lye*.] How a little child called finging a paine in the belly: when and where a Coach was overturned. Theſe and many others of the like high concernment doth *Joſeph Carey* conceive neceſſary to be publiſhed to the view of all, and worthy to be looked upon with a due mixture of wonder and thankſulneſſe.

But to attacque *Richard* himſelfe, to blazon the man, you may ſay, his Coat is Sable, or rather [to take away all colour of reſemblance or correſpondence with *Home*] Tenne, a Chiefe gules, ſemy of Newes and Intelligence, as Victories, deliverances, Prince *Ruperts* death, the taking of the King, and the like, being the Son of *Blair Dick of Thanet*.

[*P. 4.* *Tis no wonder to ſee the Sack bottle keep rank and file in their Cathedral ſtudies.*] And yet ſuch a no-wonder you may ſee in *D. Jackson's* ſtudy at any time, and no where elſe in the whole Church: who perhaps tyred ſometimes with his impoſtures before the people, returned to the ſew warme draughts of Canary, to recover his chill and trembling ſoule from the horror of ſo great guilt.

P. 16. [How did the Cathedral Prelates beſtir themſelves for

the brave female Cathedralist, who was lately delivered of a child alone? &c.] Marke how the faithfull man engageth the whole Cathedrall in a businesse concerned onely a private family: for a Maid servant of a Prebend of the Church, being endicted upon the Star, of 21 Jac. was brought to her Tryall [at the same Sessions were Master Nicessy, alias Ladd, now Judge of the Archbishops court at Canterbury, delivered in his charge; that in some cases 'twas lawfull to commit Treason, such mad Laves and such foolish Judges hath this age brought forth] and was acquitted, wherein perhaps she owed something to the counsell of friends in managing her defence; as Richard Culmer himselfe oweth something to those good friends, by whose meanes he thrust Master Goffe out of his Living, and got in himselfe. But perhaps 'twas Richard Culmers or the Ministers fault, and not the weake female Cathedralists, that this fact was committed, as the like hapned to another gracious Virgin, who conceived with child by a Religious Gent. son and heire to the learned Judge aforesaid, onely for the miscarrying of a Bill, wherein the Minister should have engaged the whole congregation to have prayed against her Temptation, which being omitted, she miscarried her selfe presently after. As for the Malignant Justices, which were all to it seemes, excepting two; one of whom was Learned, [but not honest] and the other Noble and valiant, [but not wise:] I leave them to be rayl'd on perpetually for every thing they shall doe that Richard Culmer likes not, especially if they omit hanging such as the Learned aforesaid, and the Noble and valiant aforesaid, and his divine selfe shall think fit, being all their Superiours.

[P. 5. An able and Orthodox Divine could not have a Living in those parts.] Now if thou lovest me, Richard, tell me if thou dost not meane thy selfe here; prethee tell me if thou

thou hast not a pretty good opinion of thy own red head, and whether it be not a better age now, since an able and Orthodox divine heretofore of *Magdalen Colledge in Cambridge*, and Master of Arts, hath gotten a good Living in those parts, and stands very conveniently for him neere the high-way, to purvey for newes.

[P. 7. *It was then said to her, look in the crack in that stone, that mouth calls to Heaven for vengeance on those that shed this holy Martyrs blood.*] To the Queen Mother spoken, but by whom not named, that an unwary reader might be caught, and thinke 'twas some Cathedrall man spake it. Blush at thy owne dishonesty and faile dealing, Richard.

[P. 8. *And had it not bene for one of that society, who though misled, yet now returned, hath bene a constant preacher, and in that respect their Cathedrall salt, &c.*] This is that D. *last-son* named before, one that thinkes he can stand behind his beard and a† any thing unseene, but he is seene both of God and man. This is he, that when these troubles were in their *motu trepidationis*, none being able to judge of their inclination, would one day preach for Bishops, another day against them; one day for the Lyrurgie, and the next day against it: one Sunday tell the people they must have a great care they made not an Idoll of the Parliament; and the next Lords Day make an Idoll of it himselfe. And therefore is he here said, to have bene misled, but now return'd, as one that having consulted with his bottles, tooke thence an inspiration to be of the sure side. This is that constant preacher, that for along time preached nothing but his own Inconstancy, to the derision & cōtempt of al degrees of persons; & yet this is he, whom because the prosperity of the Cause hath kept now in a long lesson, is called the Cathedrall Salt, from the Text in *Mathew 5. 13. Ye are the salt of the earth: without considering what followes: but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted?*

P. 8. A Religious and well affected Alderman of Canterbu.
ry gave me lately a transcript, of a passage written with his own
hand, in a spare leafe in his great Bible, which passage I have often
read: It's this.] Where it seemes something about the re.
 all presence is observed, (a high poynt for an Alderman)
 and I make a doubt whether his worship was really pre-
 sent or no, at least his understanding.

[*This is writ in the Aldermans great Bible, but in the trans-*
cript he wrote further to me thus: But the Cathedrall Doctor did
conjure, that I went away with my haire an end (though his
haire had an end long before) and came no more to the Ca-
thedrall in 8 yeares after, and I could not be in tune till the com-
ming of the Noble Scots, and the Parliament comming for me
right agen.] This was written 8 yeares after the note in
 the great Bible: I thinke the Alderman may compare
 with *Sir Henry Vane* for a memory. But I wonder what
 broken sleepesthe poore man had, that was not in tune
 for 8 yeeres, and what a lamentable life he had lived if
 we had had no Parliament, for he would never have beene
 right agen, but in all likelyhood have gone out of the
 world a wrong way.

[*P. 8. Christ-tide p. 11. last Michael-tide, 1645.]* O the di-
 vine gracious lips of sweet *Richard*, that can ride it thus
 into a Reformation! But we shall see how long he keepest
 his new sanctified phrases presently.

[*P. 11. when some notorious Malignants and Incendiaries,*
both Preests and otherv were secured in Canterbury.] That is,
 when it was lawfull for Taylors, Tinkers, Barbers, Sad-
 lers, Hatters, (alias haters) and their Levites, to decree
 Malignants and Incendiaries, they tooke upon them also
 to decree their punishments, and accordingly by night,
 went out in Troopes and beset the houses of Gentlemen,
 to the affrightment of their wives and families, and carri-
 ed thence the Master of the House (because a stronger

then he was come there) & whatelse they pleased. And the other inhumanities and barbarismes committed by these men, knowne onely to Richard Culmer, whose emissaries they were, I leave to Richard himselfe to Chronicle in his next glorious Record.

[P. 13. where that proud Prelate Thomas Becket, Arch-bishop of Canterbury, and Arch-Traitor, was cast downe headlong in that Cathedrall for his Treason and Rebellion.] How now! Treason and Rebellion! against whom? Me thinks this were enough to make your haire stand an end, as did the Alderman's. Lookethy face in a glasse, Richard, and tell me if thou seest not an Arch-bishop or any Arch-Traitor there.

[P. 14. Here the Minister is turn'd Poet: which veine I suppose he had heretofore at Magdalen Colledge in Cambridge, though he had not a fit subject to worke it upon never since, till the fall of a Weather-cocke rais'd his fancy as high as the siege of Troy did Homers. And therefore to meet with thee a little at every poynt, take a touch of Rime from me (good Richard) and tell me if I hobble as good Non-sense as thy inspired selfe.

1.

When the Strongest was King, there rose up a thing,
Some call'd a Divine for the Cause.
Who had put to sale a Canterbury tale
Made onely to cozen Lack-Dawes-a.

2.

The matter was such, it availed him touch
To describe the Prelaticall sinner:
For his piety got, a good Living by the Plot,
And roast beefe for a Saturday dinner.

3.

For the Round-head devotion had gotten a notion,
That sleep was procur'd by much eating:

And

(2)

And therefore did peash, beforehand with the best,
To spend the next day in repeating.

4.

When Richard was pleas'd, the Church then had increas'd
One point to a Reformation;
Then downe went all Masse, and Idolatrous glasse,
To make room for a prophanation.

5.

The Saints were bid back, with their honours at their back,
Up to their Caelestiall dwellings:
For Religion now sings, we are all Saints and Kings,
And hate all Prelaticall swellings.

6.

The Musick from our eares, was sent up to the Sphears,
And from thence was brought downe for it Thunder:
Which the holymen throw at all those will not shew,
At their gifts how much they doe wonder.

7.

Now the Aldermans book, with Richard's Stern look,
Have agreed to huyt Antichrist downe-a.
Tolom is joynd the King, for the profits he doth bring
To the sharers o' th' spoiles of the Crowne-a.

[P. 15. Steeple of the Cathedrall, called Pauls in London.]
Pretty Pupill of sweet Isaac's owne educating! 'Tis not
fit the Saints should be in a worse condition then they
were in the Plague Bill, and therefore thou dost well not
to name any. Tell me now, what call you Master Solici-
tor? Is his name Master *Iohn*? Let it be so, and then ac-
cuse the Religious and Learned Divine of Popery, for
praying for a Saint departed,

[P. 16. The King did at Canterbury, and nowhere's else in
all England.] O wonderfull! That the King, being at
Canterbury, and no where's else in all England, and there-

fore at *Canterbury*, because no where else in all *England*, should signe a Bill, which, while he did there, he did no where else in all *England*; wonderfull strange!

[P. 17. *On their Candle masse day at night.*] Ho! Gentlemen, and Officers, and all others, Members of the House, Divines of the Synod, and all that love Religion, here's a fellow with a Pope in his belly, one that would bring in Masse againe by little and little; and therefore I beseech you, let him be taken out of the way. This is he that misleades the people under a shew of true Religion, and is himselfe popishly affected: a Minister ordained by that cursed Prelaticall Hierarchy. [P. 16.] and still retaines a favour of their Idolatry and Superstition: away with him, I beseech you, away with him, and trust him not any longer, for the service he seemes to doe you as a Spye & Intelligencer. He is a meer Impostor & deceiver.

[P. 17. *They could well endure the late selling of 300 Episcopall and Cathedrall Oakes.*] Poore Trees! That one day must goe downe to satisfie the necessity of your Masters, and another day to satisfie the malice of your Masters Enemies. You that have beene brought forth and bred up under Episcopacy, whose hoarie heads many ages have honoured, and onely must not live to see this last and worst, wherein the world hath dishonoured it selfe and all that is in it. You that must live and dye with Bishops and Cathedralls, can you not spare one branch to prefer one man before you leave us? Yes surely. Put on then thy owne naturall confidence, sweet *Richard*, and get up quickly, if thou lovest thy Countrymen and neighbours, for if men in high place only can do courtesies, thou shalt in this condition extreamely oblige and gratifie all that know thee: And feare not the losse of thy gettings, thy owne Country priviledges shall secure those to thy posterity, as is recorded in that memorable Adage to thy com-

comfort and advantage, the father to the Bough, the son
to the Plough.

[P. 19. *Some Zealous Troopers.*] That is, some furious
fellowes, that would be damnd for Swearing, Lying,
Whoring, and Drinking, if the Parliament service did
not pardon them, went into the Church and there ravish't
the Whore of *Babylons* smock, which *Richard Culmer* hath
so many times had on his own back. These are such good
people, some of them as have left committing Idolatry
in the Church, to commit adultery in the Towne.

[P. 20. *When the Commissioners were upon the Execution,*
&c.] Commissioners! who were these good *Richard*? let
us know them. The Commissioners pul'd downe Cheap-
side-Crosse. The Commissioners kil'd the women that
came to petition for Peace; and did many more things
within these three yeares would fill a volume. Were
your Commissioners such as these? Precious men, and
of great authority; whose Commissions were dated when
there was no King in Israel.

[P. 22. *A Minister being shen on the top of the Cisie Ladder,*
more sixty Steps high, with a whole Pike in his hand.] A Cul-
minating Reformer! The Minister was *Richard Culmer's*
owne sweet selfe, Principall Commissioner! A pretty
spectacle for a Reformation. But this Ladder may serve
to a better purpose hereafter.

[P. 23. *Others then present would not venture so high.*] Here was Zeale, not onely ascendent, but transcendent.
And a hint he gives us of this, to glorifie himselfe before
his Masters of the Reformation.

But our precious *Richard* is gotten into his owne pro-
fession of Divinitie, where he thinks he argues it most
Seraphically, he quotes the place of *Deut.*

[P. 23. *Deut. 13. 6. If any (though never sawe or deare
unto us) move us to Idolatry, we are commanded by God him-*

selfe to stone them, our eyes must not spare them: must we not spare a living man, made little inferiour to the Angels, but must rend & maul him with stones, and shall we stomach the battering and defacing of dead Images?] Now I would faine aske Richard, if this law be in force, why he did not long agoe, when his Cathedral salt had lost its savour and was ducking at the Altar, take him in the manner and knock out his braines with a Brick-bat? Such a trick would have begun a good Reformation, in making the march up the Ladder the second time.

From this law it was, that *Asa*, 2 *Chro.* 15. 13. entered into Covenant to seeke the Lord, and that whosoever would not seeke the Lord God of Israell, should be put to death.

And hence it is, that many of the new-doctrine-men preach killing and destroying of Cavaliers and Malignants. Some of Richard's owne craft, by which they get their living, and therefore will never be perswaded to leave it.

[*P.* 23. Let those that cry out against this Reformation, read these and the like places of Scripture, *Numb.* 33. 52. *Deut.* 7. 5. 1 *King.* 15. 12. 2 *King.* 18. 4. *Isay*, 30. 22.] where all Communion with the Idolatrous nations is forbidden, and that Idolatry which the Jewes had contracted from that Communion is commanded to be suppressed: which how neer it suits with our State, let reasonable men compare. And whether the like difference is between the Kings party and Richard Culmer's, as was then between the Jewes and the Heathenish Nations. It shewes the weake braine of our culminating Reformer, that he made choyce of onely these places in the whole Bible among the great number of others which would have beene more to his purpose. But that Text he intends most for the advantage of himselfe, and the cause is out of *Numb.* 33. 52. 53. *Ye shall drive out the inhabitants*

of the land, — And yee shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein, for I have given you the land to possesse it. This is a poynt, believe me, if it be well followed w^culd make them all rich, a sure reward of their holinesse.

How the text is to be understood of the 7 Nations, and whether they were dispossessed or no, or if only *Amaleck*, I could teach *Richard*, if I had leisure out of *Exod.* 17. 14. *Deut.* 20. 10. & *K.* 9. 20. *Ios.* 11. 19. 20. But I will onely conserve my selfe and my friends for the present, and put him to shew a precept, or command from God, of executing that law against *Amaleck*, upon the Kings loyall subjects here in *England*, and then we will deliver quiet and peaceable possession as soone as hee doth it.

[P. 24. And now the godly flocke to that Cashedrall again, in such numbers, that had not the Idolatrous windowes in the Sermon house bin demolished, as they are, the numerous Cathedral auditors would be much annoyd with extreimity of heat.] What a precious good worke did *Richard* execute out of a prophetick foresight of a great heat that was like to be in the Sermon-house? This notable convenience so accidentally hapning, will accuse him certainly of a great error that shall goe about to glaze those windowes againe.

But will the world still looke upon this booke of his without scorne and derision, will any one believe, he getting up on a ladder 60 steps high, and beating downe windowes with a whole Pike is the best way to let in aire, though indeed it may be the readiest? Then the beating downe the rooffe of a house is the best way to let the rain in to wash the roomes.

But I have done with this pittifull Newes-Monger, whose whole Relation is such a bundle of frippery ware, and such a rag-rag collection of poore tales, ending in non-

non-sense and slanders, and lyes, that I shall never be able to excuse the paines I have taken to looke it over.

And not to leave him so, we shall hold him a glasse, wherein he may see his owne errors, that hee may perhaps learne to amend, and repent him of the offences committed against the lawes of the land.

And first therefore let him take notice what the Stat. of *Westm.* first ordaines against Speakers of false newes, and lyes, which may cause discord betweene the King and his peopie. Let him also note the Lawes before the conquest, *Inter leges Alunredi, c. 28. Qui falsi rumoris in vulgus sparsi auctor fuisse deprehenderetur, leviori aliqua pena non multator, verum lingua ei praciditor, ni is eam integritatis sui aestimatione data redemerit.*

Inter leges Edgar. Regis, & inter leges Canuti, si quis alium rumoribus dissipatis, improba voce lacerarit, quamobrem, aut corpori ejus damnum inferatur, aut de fortunis immutatur aliquid, tum si alter audisiones, tanquam falsas refellere, & coarguere poterit, aut is linguam data capitis aestimatione redimito, aut ei lingua praciditor.

And whether or no he might not be said to bee within the Stat. of Riots, Routs, and unlawfull Assemblies, and the 5. Ed. 6. c. 4. for quarelling, chiding, and brawling, in Church and Church-yards,

These I onely recite to give him subjects of meditation, and occasions to reforme himselfe if he have the Grace,

Here was intended a Character of the man calling himselfe *Richard Culmer*, Minister of Gods Word, &c. which, from some reasons drawn from Charity, we omit, though himselfe hath taken upon him in his booke, one of the highest of Christs Offices, to judge the quicke and the dead, it is enough onely that as soone as we saw his Pamphlet in print, we could not but cry out in the Jewes Proverb, Is *Saul* also among the Prophets?

Can

Can he that lived the life of *Ismael*, whose hand was against every man, and every man's hand was against him, Gen. 16. 12. (so little love had he gotten among his neighbours and Countrymen) be now the top stone of a Reformation?

Can he that (like the vulture when she seeth her owne birds grow fat and thrive, will beat them with her wings till she make them leane,) hath in words and actions shewed abundantly, that the possessions of his brethren of the Clergy, are the chiefe objects of his affections? That with the Sectemities, hath considered with himselfe, *shall not their castel, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours*, be the onely re-builder of the Temple of the Lord, and principall restorer of Religion? Rather if yee see him, as sayes *Ierem. 7. 5, 6. amend his wayes and his doings, and not to oppress the stranger, the fatherlesse and wid-
ow, and shed no innocent blood.*

Can he, that begins his Sermons quite contrary to his Master, with imprecations and cursings, and neither preacheth, nor prayeth, as Christ before him taught, be a Minister of the Gospel, or an Embassadout of the Prince of Peace? Rather, as *Zipporah* said to *Moses*, *surely bloody Messengers have you beene to us all*. So that while the State we feared at first would have overthrowne the Doctrines of the Church, the Doctrines of the Church wee see have at last overturned the foundations of the State. What fruits see we from hence brought forth, but a compleat and perfect desolation coming on us all? The Owle eateth up the Crows eggs by night, and the Crow eateth up the Owls eggs by day: what the Religious thiefe leaves, the Malignant carries away, and what the Malignant thiefe spares, the Religious destroys: Both, to be revenged of one another, will spoyle a Kingdome, which they have now divided into parts, to be
C
more

more capable of ruine and dissolution. Jealousie is the
rage of man (slayes the wife man) therefore he will not spare
in the day of vengeance. Prov. 6. 34. so miserable is our life,
that our afflictions are brought upon us without mercie
at home, and without pittie from abroad.

The Government of Great Britaine is turned into
the Committees of *England*, and Tables of *Scotland*. And
as some deriue, *mons a mouendo quia non mouet*, and *lucra a
luenda quia non luer*, so the Parliament of *England* is so
called from *Par ler le ment*, because it is not lawfull there
to speake ones mind.

The Subjects are become Kings, and the King and his
Rulers become Subjects. Of the meapest in the Church
are made Priests, and of the meapest in the State are made
governours. The seruants put in place of their Master, ex-
act more of their fellow-seruants then the Master him-
selfe.

First, men are left to their native liberty to doe what
they are willing; next they are prick't forward to doe
what they are able; and lastly, tortur'd to doe aboue what
they are able.

To thinke is not free, to speake is to be in danger of
the Councell; to act or doe, is to be worthy of death.
Our money is taken out of our purses, our meat out of
our mouthes, our blood out of our veines, and if it were
possible, our soules by rigid and unlawfull Oathes for-
ced out of the Armes of our blessed Saviour and Redeem-
er, Iesus Christ.

They that sit to iudge men according to the law, com-
mand men to be smitten contrary to the law. They that
abhorre Idolls, doe themselves nothing else but commit
Sacriledge.

They that say, they may erre, will however neuer con-
fesse they do erre: and from hence have turn'd the High
Com-

Commission into a high Committee: The Marshalls
Court into a Martiall Court: cast out one Devill, and
let in a Legion.

In a word, the honour and glory of this Nation, is be-
come an empty name and sound, and lives only in the
Aire; man himselfe is judg'd to death by an ordinance
of warre, and his body throw into the Earth, from
whence he came; his habitations are layd wast, and his
woods commanded to be cut downe and hurl'd into the
Sea. And last of all, the world it selfe is ordained to be
dugge up and cast into the Fire.

*Ordinance for
Shipping.
Ordinance for
Tarffe & peas.*

So it hath pleased God to confound and destroy us
by the strength of that we most trusted in, a Parliament:
which is growne so aged already, it hath transmitted
most part of its worke to its childrens children, a nume-
rous off-spring of Committees and Sub-Committees,
which have dispersed themselves into every corner of this
sinfull Nation; that we may know how much we have
deserved Gods judgements, in a ruine so acute and vio-
lent, as nothing but the wickednesse of the last age could
have invented or executed,

FINIS.



THE ACCUSATION

Given by His MAJESTY
Against the Lord Wilmot:

TOGETHER

*Ld. Bail. & Call
Charles I.*

With the Lord Wilmot's Declaration of his innocency.

ALSO

A Petition of the Officers of the said Horse to his Majesty,
in behalf of the Lord Wilmot & his Majesty's
Justice & Honour.

By which it is most evident, that the Lord
Wilmot is in great danger of losing his head, (if hee hath
not lost it already, as some affirme) for being a traitor to his
Majesty for Peace; and for being awake to the pro-
ceedings of Prince Rupert, showing a just dislike
that he, being the grand favourer of the Irish
Rebels should be so much countenanced
and assisted by his Ma-
jesty which is great a
sin.

Published according to Order.

LONDON,
Printed by Francis Leach, August 30 1644.

THE ACCUSATION

Given by His MAJESTY
Against the Lord WILLIAM:

TOGETHER

With the Lord WILLIAM'S Declaration of his Innocency.

1640

A Petition of the Officers of the old House to his Majesty
in behalf of the Lord WILLIAM, & his Majesty's
Answer therunto.

By which it is most evident, that the Lord
WILLIAM is in great danger of losing his head, (if not
lost already, as some affirm, for being a lover to the
Mistress for Peace; and for being averse to the pro-
ceedings of Prince Rupert, (being a just dislike
that he, being the grand favourer of the Irish
Rebels, should be so much concerned
and entangled by the Ma-
jesty with so great a
power.

Published according to Order.

LONDON,

Printed by Francis Leigh, August 10 1640.



The humble Petition of your Majesties

Old Officers of State

W

As a letter of the commission of a person, who hath
as a letter of the commission of a person, who hath
as a letter of the commission of a person, who hath

What whereas they have had the honour to serve
your Majesty under the command of the Lord
treasurer, who in his last will and testament
concerns they have had some demonstrations
but owing to their great amazement, and almost
distraction, find him fallen into your Majesties
displeasure and suspicion: And although they intended to inter-
gate unto themselves a liberty of searching into your Majesties
designes, nor disobeying your commands, yet they most humbly
beseege pardon, if they believe it a right they owe themselves
and your Majesty's service, to request they may receive some pro-
tection from your Majesty, that they may not
have reason to suspect themselves partakers of his crimes, having
bin by your Majesties order executioners of his commands. And
we hope for such satisfaction from your Majesties Justice in
this particular as may encourage your Petitioners to go on
with the same zeal to your service, as they have hitherto ex-
posed in the hazard of their lives and fortunes, and in their prayers
for your prosperity, which shall ever be continued by

Your Majesties most humble Obedience

A

On

*Our Answer to the humble Petition of the Officers of the
 horse, concerning the Lord Wilmot, presented 1671*

CHARLES REX.

WE have considered of your Petition, and we are it
 as a thing well becoming you, to expresse unto
 Vs a sense of the misfortune of a person, who hath
 so long commanded you as the Lord *Wilmot* hath done, in so emi-
 nent a charge as that of Lieutenante generall of Horse; since We
 assure you the occasion We had vs for, so great a ~~misfortune~~
 displeasure, upon one so highly trusted and favoured
 affection to Our selfe, notwithstanding to the greatest
 friends can conceive by the effect of it: And Wee
 that you will be kind unto Vs, in your behauiour either
 free, or prudent in our best of Our owne interests, as to be con-
 fident of that at this season, when the church is so much
 ry in Our service, where with all of you have hitherto so willingly
 ly obliged your King, it is so much more necessary than it hath bin
 at any time, We should not have: demerit with that might
 the discontenting way, had We not been forced unto it by the
 assurance that it was absolutely necessary to the preservation of
 all. And though in such cases, wherein a Crown lyes at the stake
 upon the decision of battell, a small suspicion is ground enough
 for a Prince to remove any person, but doubted not such a way
 whereby he had power so easily to destroy all, yet so desirous are
 Wee to give full satisfaction unto you, whose merit of Vs, hath
 bin such, that We must ever professe, no King did ever owe more
 to Gentlemen and Officers, than We thought fittest, to an-
 nex a Declaration of the causes of the Lord *Wilmot* removal from
 that trust being only sorry for this, that we (urged by your de-
 sires) publish more perhaps then ever We intended, of the un-
 faithfullness

fithfulness and ingratitude of a person, whom we had not only
trusted so long and so far, but also so highly, and so many severall
wayes obliged, that it is a great improvement of griefe and trou-
ble to Vs, that when it shall please God by your means to restore
Vs to Our Rights, We can scarce ever hope for power to do pro-
portionably to the rest of you.

Given at our Court at Baconock Aug 12. 1644.

THat the Lord Viscount *Wilmor* hath endeavoured principally
in these three months last past to possesse the Officers of his Ma-
jesties Army with disvalue and contempt of his Majesties per-
son, and with prejudices against the sincerity of his intentions for
the good of his people, and endeavored (as far as in him lay) to
draw men to revolt from their allegiance. And particularly,
hath used discourtes and persuasions to this effect, and to persons
of charge, power, and credit in the Army, That the King her self
would put all the power into his Nephewes hands, that rather
then suffer it they should (for his part he would) make him sub-
mit to his Parliament. And to others to this effect, That the King
was afraid of paine, That he was not a man ever to goe through
this business. Thus there was no way but one, which was, to let
up the Prince, who had had no share in the cause of these trou-
bles, and that he would declare against those about his Father,
wherin all honest men would stick unto him, and put an end to
all. That the said Lord Viscount *Wilmor* hath without his Ma-
jesties knowledge sent secret messengers of dangerous nature unto
the Earle of *Essex*: particularly, it being resolved by his Majesty,
that a private message should be sent unto the Earle of *Essex*, from
a person of honour, to whom the said Earle professeth respect, in-
viting him to send two persons of most trust with him to meet
and conferre with the said persons of honour, and another, of
whom the said Earle was beleev'd to have a good opinion: and
the instructions unto the messenger (one who had free access

unto the Earle of Essex being punctually drawn at a private
 Counsell at the which the Lord Villiers was present, with
 precise directions, that the messenger should know no more the
 businesse, or deliver any things concerning the publique, but
 what was set down by unanimous consent at the Council to be
 testified by the Secretaries of State, the said Lord Villiers notwithstanding
 desired the said Messenger to commend him kindly to the
 E. of Essex and tell him from him he had many good friends in
 the Army, that he should lay hold of this opportunity, and
 that then they would shew themselves, and that the Court
 should not have power to hinder it or carry it as they have done
 words to this effect by which secret Message from him being
 Lieutenant Generall of his Majesties Horse unto the Generall of
 the Rebels Army, he did not only forfeit his dutie and allegi-
 ance, but bath by giving the E. of Essex such assurances, though
 most false of a party in his Majesties Army and of such division
 betwixt that and the Court became probable the cause of cha-
 rgent retorne, which the said Earle hath made unto his Majesties
 most gracious Letter which he vouchsafed to write him with his
 owne hand, to invite him to peace, and so frustrated the great
 hope which his Majesty had raised to himselfe by such a letter
 of living the further effusion of blood, and procuring the happi-
 est accomodation: whereof had there been the least hope left,
 his Majestie hath declared that he would have connived at these
 yeas, if possible the greater Crimes.

An Answer to A Declaration and Charge against the

Lord Villiers.

I doubt not but my actions, and the losse of what I have in his
 Majesties service, might satisfie the world of my integritie and
 respect

respect to his Majesties person and dignity. If I should onely
 insist upon that; but since my accusers intend to prove the con-
 trary by the Averment of persons of Charge, Power and Credit
 in the Army, I am confident it is as right I owe my owne Hono-
 rancy, and Civility to men of their qualitie, wholly and abso-
 lutely to releave my selfe to the Justice and Integritie of their
 Testimonies without endeavouring to assure the world from
 my selfe, or my owne Innocency. Though I doubt whensoever
 it shall please the King to call me to my publique trials, which
 as promised will be speedily, I shall be able to make that appear
 with as much cleareness to the whole world, as I now finde in
 the private satisfaction of my owne Conscience. But since
 some persons have thought fit to mixt themselves in my justifi-
 cation, I conceive my selfe obliged to shew their senses in
 this generall account, for the present, I must in the first place re-
 joyce with them, that the malice it selfe of my Accusers can sug-
 gest nothing of prejudice to the height of my extended In-
 nocency, were they come by me, or proved by them, reach no
 further then words, though of such nature, as are as disagreeable
 to my Loyalty and Obedience, as they were always distant from
 my intentions or expressions. Till my adversaries find one
 way to make good, as they say to accuse, I must require from the
 Justice of all persons, since my accusers have in all points fully
 contradicted these pretended accusations, a suspension of judge-
 ment: & desire they would not put the forged suggestions of my e-
 nemies, in equal ballance to the endeavours of my whole life, &
 after hazard of it, if his Majesty had thought fit, he might have
 found would have been still continued, in as full & faithfull a de-
 gree in his Majesties service as ever the truth is, my affection hath
 alwayes inclined to peace: But I take God to witnesse, such a one
 as might have agreed with the honour of the King, and the hap-
 piness of the Country, and though my intentions are not to re-
 criminate

unto the Earle of Essex) being punctually directed by a private
 Counsell at the which the Lord Villiers was present, with
 precise directions, that the messenger should know no more the
 business, or deliver any thing concerning the publique, but
 what was set down by unanimous consent at the Council: as is
 testified by the Secretaries of State, the said Lord Villiers notwithstanding
 desired the said Messenger to commend him kindly to the
 E. of Essex and tell him from him he had many good friends in
 the Army, that he should lay hold of this opportunity, and
 that then they would shew themselves, and that the Court
 should not have power to hinder it or carry it: they have denied
 words to this effect by which secret Messages from him being
 Lieutenant Generall of his Majesties Horse unto the Generall of
 the Rebels Army, he did not only forfeit his dutie and allegi-
 ance, but hath by giving the E. of Essex such assurances, though
 most false of a party in his Majesties Army and of such division
 betwixt that and the Court become probably the cause of the in-
 solent returne, which the said Earle hath made unto his Majesties
 most gracious Letter which he vouchsafed to write him with his
 owne hand, to invite him to peace, and so frustrated the great
 hope which his Majesty had raised to himselfe by such a letter.

IRREGULAR

PAGINATION

I don't not but my actions, and the losse of what I have in his
 Majesties service, might satisfie the world of my integrity and
 respect

(7)
spect to his Majesties person and dignity. If I should onely
sist upon that; but since my accusers intend to prove the con-
trary by the Averment of persons of Charge, Power, and Credit
in the Army, I am confident it is a right I owe my owne Inno-
cency, and Civility to men of their quality, wholly and abso-
lutely to referre my selfe to the Justice and Integrity of their
Testimonies without endeavouring to assure the world from
my self, of my owne Innocency: Though I doubt whensoever
I shall please the King to call me to my publique tryall, which I
am promised will be speedily, I shall be able to make that appeare
with as much cleareness to the whole world, as I now finde in
the private satisfaction of my owne Conscience. But since
some persons have thought fit to interst themselves in my justifi-
cation, I conceive my selfe obliged to satisfy their desires in
this generall account, for the present. I must in the first place re-
joyce with them, that the malice of some of my Accusers can sug-
gest nothing of treason or crime, the blight of my pretended op-
inions, were they couched by me, or proved by them, reach so
farre then words, though of such nature, as are as disagreeable
to my Loyalty and duty, as they were to anyes dissent either
from my intentions or expressions. Till my advertisement shalbe
any way made good, as ready to accuse, I shall require from the
Justice of all persons; since my affection here is all points fully
contradicted these pretended accusations, a suspension of judge-
ment: & desire they wold not put the forged suggestions of my e-
nemies, in equal ballante to the endeavours of my whole life, &
after hazard of it, if his Majesty had thought fit, he might have
found would have been still continued, in as full & faithfull a de-
gree in his Majesties service as ever the truth is, my affection hath
always inclined to peace: But I take God to witnesse, such a one
as might have agreed with the honour of the King, and the hap-
pinesse of the Countrey, and though my intentions are not to re-
criminate

criminate, yet in order of my duty I must take leave to say, I do more then fear a difference with
 interest and inclinations of some persons to fully as I am
 which I take to be the principall cause of my present condition
 but I have only undertaken to cleare my self, may each
 particular take light on his owne head, what ever shall come
 the substance from the Capitulements and libell Arguments
 of Language, I am confident will find what ever may
 may be able to put upon the ground works of their accusations
 to be barely nothing but a too violent expelling my Inclina-
 tions to Peace, whereas I have ever fought a further then my
 Allegiance and duty to his Majesty allowed of. Of my obedi-
 tion to my Country, might crack from me, I must receive some
 publique answer, in the meane time I doe not doubt but
 that all good men will be satisfied with this protestation and re-
 solution, that I never had a purpose to doe any thing to the
 going to the prejudice of the publique good, or that there could
 be a means found out to reconcile the just interest of the
 and Kingdomes, such as becomes an honest and well
 man to asseare in, I am sure I should be very forward to
 at my assistance, and shall think it an action very well
 justified to God my King, and all honest men in which
 on I intend to live and dye.

I have beene full consideration as I have
 world in his Majesty's service, it is my duty to wish
 always inclined to peace: but I take God to witness I shall
 might have served with the honour of the King, and the hap-
 piness of the Country, and therefore my intentions are not to



IT is C
 Adv
 againe
 gations
 lry and
 them to
 worke
 fire to l
 Warre
 and all
 Hall up
 Clock
 tee, and
 their ful
 content



At Grocers-Hall, Aug. 30. 1644.

IT is Ordered by the Committee of the House of *Commons* and Adventurers for *Ireland*, that the businesse of *Ireland* be yet againe recommended by all Ministers to their severall Congregations within the Line of Communication and Bills of Mortality and parts adjacent, with effectuall exhortations to move them to a compassionate consideration of that great and urgent worke; and to warne all persons who are Adventurers, or desire to lend Money or Provisions towards the carrying on of the Warre in *Ireland* against the bloody enemies of God, his Truth and all that professe it, not to faile to be present at Grocers-Hall upon Tuesday next being the 3^d of *September*, at two of the Clock in the after-noon, there to advise with the said Committee, and to receive such satisfaction and encouragement to give their further assistance, as shall then be tendred to them to their content.

William Iephson.

[illegible]



Be Wise as Serpents, innocent as Doves.

THE

SCOTISH DOVE

Sent out, and Returning;

*Bringing Intelligence from the Armies, and
makes some Relations of other observable Passages
of both Kingdoms, for Information and Instruction.*

From Friday the 25. of August, to Friday the 30. of August.

IT is now forty five weeks since my Dove was first sent out, and forty five weeks she hath returned, at her times with Intelligence and Information: Doves are innocent; they tread no creature, but the sins and the doings of men are marked there is a share in every thing. My Dove is returned now the forty six

week with Relation of things Illustrious, and of things Latable? What I shall do, or how I shall make expiation of blood, I know not: And to wrest Truths I would not; something I must say, much I might say: But I will say nothing to Gods dishonour, nor to any good mans prejudice. If I should say the truth, and the very truth, as in reference to God, I must say all men, and their best actions are nothing. God is all, in all, he turns the hearts and actions of all men to his own praise; So that I must say, *The depths of the wisdom and knowledge of God are unsearchable, his judgements and his ways are past finding out*: If I should say the truth, and the very truth, as in relation to men, I must say, *That every imagination of the thoughts of mans heart is only evil every day, and the earth is filled with violent wrong; The heart of man is devising about all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it*: Every one seeks himself, to compass his own end; From the least to the greatest, every one is given to covetousness, the Prophet, Priest, and people, deals falsely; Covetousness, and Ambition, is in the hearts of men, and thence comes oppression and violence, by pride comes contention; and oppression is a cause of contention; the oppression was the original of our bloody war, and is the continuall of all our misery: That which is intolerable, and unsufferable in a King cannot be borne in a Subject; if I should speak of the covetousness, and ambition of particular men, and detestations, it would be unpleasant and bitter, and my Inke would be judged to be too much of Gault; *It is better to prevent an evil, by giving information timely, then to suffer it to break out into a desperate cure*: Divisions I know are ungodly, and of evil consequence; but where oppression is tolerated, which is the cause of contention; it will produce evil effects, and such things must be contended against. Time was when the Kingdom lay under Royall oppressions, and no man might complain of it, but now one subject oppresseth another under pretence of securing them, the misery is still the same in kinde: Only the remedy (we hope) is easie, and the way open, to make just complaints of unjust actions: men that would make a trade of war, and lord it over their equall Brethren, to get chieft out of a Kingdoms mine, are not sufferable: It was our misery when private men were at the Kings ear, and their flatteries were credited; as this was by David, and this is a misery not forgotten by us: Such will be still about the bag of Justice, but we have impartiall Judges, that will hear all complaints, and judge righteously.

Why? Every man's wayes (saith Solomon) is right in his own eyes; and every mans tongue is ready to defend his own cause; There-fore God hath ordained, sovereign and supreme powers, into whose hands he hath put the sword of Iudice; For the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

Now that Division, and factions, should grow to such a height amongst those that pretend to be friends, is of ill presage; (and dishonourable to our just Cause, and to the most honourable Parliament that ever sat in England) especially when the insulting, scolding pen of *Athen* shall with reproof publish it to our enemies; were it not that Gods hand is evidently seen, to do great and glorious things for us, every day, and that my confidence affares me of the integrity of this Parliament, I should have feared an addition of greater miseries, to break in upon us by such an untimely division. We know what Iudgement befell in the Camp of *Israel* for the ambitious contentions of *Korah*, *Dathan*, and *Abiram*: We know what befell the host of *Israel* for the covetousness of one *Achan*: But God will for his own Name sake, save his people by his own hand, and bring shame and destruction upon the persons and families of secret oppressing men. Heede seeking men, gather Infamy.

This week affords us much good news, God working for us in the North, in the West, North-west, and all places, though we contend, and by contentions retard Gods work (as much as in us lieth) *Whitefield Manor* was taken last week, the day my Deed was set forth; the certain intelligence came of the taking of it, of which I need not tell you, it being known to all.

In the last weeks Relation, I told you of the brave service of Lieutenant Generall *Middleton*, in surprizing divers carriages of Provisions, and Horse, going to the King; since which he hath done the like, and hath again taken at *Ferrindon*, 1000 Horse, one Colonel, five Captains, five Lieutenants, and other Officers, besides 1000 Troopers, and Foot Souldiers: some Arms, Powder, Ball and Match. These Horse, with the addition of Horse which Lieutenant Generall *Middleton* hath raised in those Counties from the Gentlemen, and Yeomen, Malignants, will be of great advantage to him, by he having receiving Saddles, and Pistols, which are come to him, by Sea to *Weymouth*, and from thence by Land to the Kings Army, is in want of provision, and cannot long stand with their baggage train to harve the Lord Generall; But by Gods power it shall be so.

supplied by Sea from hence, and from other parts neerer. The Kings Army hath nothing, but from the further parts of *Devonshire*: from the neerer parts, Lieutenant Generall *Middleton* makes use of it himself, and saves them carriage. It is certified, that a penny Loaf in the Kings Army is worth a shilling; they have better stomachs to eat then to fight; for they seldom fight when they are sober, and they cannot chuse but be sober, till they get drink.

The Earl of *Forth*, the Generall of the Kings Army, is in some disrespect, and out of His Majesties favour; it was said he had laid down his Commission, but I would not have you beleerve that, for it is not so; but for certain the Lord *Wilmar* is sent to *Exeter*, and is there imprisoned, he refused to subscribe to the Letter sent to the Lord Generall, and perswaded His Majestie to send to His Parliament, and to treat with them. There are divers others in disrespect, that have been well accepted of, and divers have laid down their Commissions, and Arms: Such recruits will make His Majestie strong enough to come to *Westminster*.

From *Hampshire* it is certified that, that Noble Lord, the Earl of *Pembroke*, hath done very good service in the Isle of *Wight*, and those parts, having by his presents, and industry, established the minde and affections of the people, in love and duty to the King and Parliament; and hath sent 5000 Foot by Sea from the Isle of *Wight* to *Plimouth*, and much Provisions for his Excellencies Army: And one thing more I cannot omit (for with joy I relate it) I have been credibly informed, That this Noble Lord is much affected with honest godly Preachers, he hears their Sermons frequently, and is in converse with them ordinarily, and hath much improved his own, and the publikes good. I wish his Lordship may be imitated by others; for it is a great addition to his honour, and so will be to others: it is a happy thing to see particular Reformation in Nobles and Princes.

From the North we have intelligence that Generall *Lesley* hath himself summoned the Town of *Newcastle*, by a Letter written to the Major and Governour, but received a negative answer, by Letter again: His Excellency, Generall *Lesley*, is desirous if possible to spare the Town from ruine, and therefore useth all fair means to draw them to a parley, and a surrender: Upon their deniall and resolution, his Excellencie (as is certified by Letters from good hands) drew up his men and Ordnance to the Gates of the Town, he on the one side, and the Earl of *Galloway* on the other; who

hath at times made many shot from *Gatehead Hill*, into the Town, his further certified, that the Counties of *Durham*, *Northumberland*, &c. are so much impoverished, and the Provisions exhausted by the Armies before, and since the siege of *Newcastle*: The East of *Newcastle* making great spoil there before he went to *York*; that there is not Provisions to maintain our Armies that are now before *Newcastle*; such is the misery of the Counties wherein is the seat of war. Thus it is in the West, and in the North: and from hence we in the South, and East, have cause to blesse God, and to acknowledge his mercy to these parts, which though they have all felt the smart, yet not the tenth of those Northern and Western Counties: As God hath been more mercifull to us, let us be more thankfull, and lesse sinfull, least God be angry, and bring us lower then they are; for all this God can do, and yet save his Church and Kingdom too; repentance and reformation will be the best protection to free us, and to establish our peace.

There are very many Malignants in the Northern Counties, that are turned round, and become profelytes; not for love nor conscience, but fear, and thats but a slavish subjection; and such are fit to be kept still in the yolk, till better assurance be given; and then the more the merrier: Let them come all.

The Committee appointed to sit, to put in execution the Ordinance for Martiall Law, is not yet in action, although they have met two or three times. This next week may do more in that work, then many moneths hath done before; the sooner Justice is executed, the easier God will be appeald; make them welcomie that come freely, and willingly in; and hang them that are fetcht in with their swords in their hands.

The mercy of the Parliament is already largely expressed, in shewing just favour to them that have come in according to the Declaration of both Kingdoms: some Lord, others Knights and Gentlemen who have made their composition, and payed for their trespasses, to help to make up the breach, according to their offence, and estates; some more, some lesse, among which Sir *Edward Durning* (to whom scandalous *Aulieu* said, the Parliament would not allow bread or drink) whose Lands and Estate is fully restored to his son and Lady.

There are divers Prisoners brought up from *Hull*, that were taken at the late battrell neer *York*, they are committed to the custody of the Lieutenants of the Tower: There is Sir *Charles Lucas*, Major Generall

(178)
Generall *Falke*, Major Generall *Porter*, Sir *Francis Porter*, *Cain Goring*, and others: These will prove fine valking Companies, they have a caper two or three yards high.

It is certified, That the Lord *Ogleby*, a Scotch Lord, one of the associates of the Northern Rebels (unlorded in Scotland for their vice) he came into *Lancashire*, and not far from *Prison* killed Colonell *Doddington* and Colonell *Young*, as they were upon their march for some design, the Lord *Ogleby* was about 400 Horse, the other not so many: But after some sharp dispute with some loss on both sides, the Lord *Ogleby* with his 400 Horse was routed and pursued, many were slain in the pursuit, and many lay dead on the place, and divers were taken prisoners. The Lord *Ogleby* killed Colonell *Mine*, Col: *Maxfield*, Col: *Huddleston*, being the chief; and a party of Horse is gone in pursuit of these that are fled: towards *Westmerland*: fifty Horse were taken, and 30 common soldiers.

Newark is besieged at distance by Lieutenant Generall *Cromwell*, that valiant Souldier, and active honest Gentleman: for that reason *Mark* is kept in the Town, nor can they come out to fetch any thing considerable for provision: and it is conceived, that there will be an addition of Horse and Foot joyned to them; he hath there already of those that were at *Windsor* *Manner*, and then they will give *Newark* neerer visites. *Beaver* Castle is also attended with a party of horse and foot, which keeps them in, that they cannot visit the Countreys as they have usually done. *Scarborough* is in the same posture; neither surrendered, nor resolute to stand upon their strength, what the issue will be, we will expect, and wait in hope.

For *Latham* house I can say nothing, but I fear it is not yet taken, although some have reported it is, but I see no ground to believe it. *Liverpool* is still besieged, and I hope well, that by the next return we shall be able to give you a better account of it, than yet I can. It is certified, that *Pembrey* Castle, and *Helmsley* Castle, are both straightened by the Lord *Faxfax* forces; I doubt not but all the County of *York* will be cleared of the enemy shortly. — Sir *William Waller* and Colonell *Maffey* are both gone, and are going towards the West, and will not be long from his Majesty's rear: many of Sir *William Waller's* forces are several days march before him, and are all horsed, by the Countreys. *Kent* hath sent out at their own charge 2500. Horse and Foot. I cannot sufficiently

daily continued that bloody destruction, till with desperate courage, the bloody
 Liveries, and Cruelties, was at last the willingness in the people, beyond so
 execution, and therein Gods hand seen, to bring about a whole Country into
 judgement and affliction, from thence to behold a terrible and high execution
 backward, and at this time of need is wanting in duty, for the present service in
 the West, and hence are found inestimable in this Country. Colonel *Aspley* is
 factor by the House. Lieutenant General *Midleton* is before now near the
 Kings Army in the year, and hath at least 4000. Horse and Dragoons, the
 addition of Sir *William Wallers* strength being (which will be much him)
 within very few dayes, and will not be long out of action, their hands and our
 prayers may by the blessing of God upon them, bring down things in their power
 very speedily.

A Letter from *Newwich* is certified, that Colonel *Norris*, who lately
 came out of *Ireland*, since the Celebration, and was now Governor of *Gloucester*,
 a good soldier and valiant, he having some design against the *Irish* in the Port
 of *Newwich*, and Sir *William Wallers*, and the *General* *Midleton*, who came from
 the out of *Gloucester*, with about 2000. Horse, of which Sir *William Wallers*
 being notice, marches towards their quarters, and were met with
 by Colonel *Norris* very bravely, but *Norris* did not want in his skill, and
 himself slain, and divers others, and several Colonels, and other persons.

The next day, Prince *Rupert* charged the bloody and terrible *Irish* Sir *William*
 about 2000. Horse and Foot, to which the bloody and terrible *Irish* Sir *William*
 him *Brertons* quarters, who was with as much willingness received and took
 their resolution, and the *Irish* were routed, and the *Irish* were routed, and the
 more were slain, and the *Irish* were routed, and the *Irish* were routed, and the
 of the *Irish* of our enemies, from all quarters, and the *Irish* were routed, and the
 and grant us refuge of our hands in prayer, if we will, but in yet more
 gently, he will be found of us more gloriously, and we shall our enemies
 very soon.

From *Ireland* we have this early blessed and joyful news, that beyond all
 petition, admirable, and wonderfull, as it is certified by a Letter from the
 Lord Admirall, bearing date *August 20*. Wherein he writes, That he had recei-
 ved Letters from Captain *Seamus*; certifying that he had intelligence from *Du-*
ghin, That there had been a great battle fought in *Ireland*, in the Province of
Ulster; The manner is related thus: that a mighty Army of the Rebels ga-
 thered into one body, in number about 12000. Horse and Foot, all under the
 command of a Colonel, who was a *Irish* man, and was with resolution
 to massacre, kill, and lay, all the Protestant party in the Province of *Ulster*,
 and then said, they would easily order the rest, who were not able to make re-
 sistance. But that God who is able to do what he will, and that doth every
 day turn the wrath of men to his praise, and takes the wicked in their own snare,
 hath defeated the purpose of the bloody enemies; restrained their wrath, and
 recompensed it upon their own heads. For the brave General, Lord *Norris*,
 prepared himself with all the strength he could, of *English* and *Scottish*, all which
 made scarce the number of 10000. and with courage and resolution encountered
 their mighty Army, and wholly routed them, Horse and Foot, dispersed the
 enemy, and pursued them, slew in the place many thousands, (it is said 8000.)
 but

but the number is uncertain, it is very likely we shall have some small flock on from thence shortly: they also took a great number of prisoners, the Lord of Castlehaven himself fled, like a deer on his feet; and we with thanks praising the praises of our God; and say, so let all their enemies perish. O Lord, let them that flee God, be as the dust when he goeth forth in his might.

It is further certified, that God hath given another victory in Lowlands, near to Latham House, where was a party of Prince Rupert's Horse, and were encountered by Sir John Meldrum: beaten, and routed, and many slain, and many prisoners, and the rest pursued with great executions: the beating and pursuing was fiercer and more violent; for the time is called, and equally told, on both sides, till the enemy drew back, and were routed: and then we cut the enemy in pieces by us. There were many Commanders of quality taken, and slain; the number I have not seen, nor do I hear there, that there is any exact particulars of the number, only some persons are named, as Sir Thomas Trillip, and Colonel Hurry, Colonel Fretwell; But I make some question whether Hurry was there or not, for I have been by Letters assured, that he had obtained a pardon, was gone through some parts of England, to take shipping to pass over, for many will say he stayed to get one victory before he went: if so, and that I hold, that he is taken, my desire is, that he may be presently hanged, and not give him a pardon to go any whither: either to Germany or some other Country.

It is further certified, that the enemy hath quit Presses, and it is in the possession of Sir John Meldrum, and Leupold will be delivered upon reasonable conditions.

It is by Letter certified, that the King is come back to Exeter with a small number of Horse only, and hath left his Army in Cornwall; some report it to be a third, but there hath been only some skirmishes, he hath not been fully. But the Kings Army is renewed 4. or 50. Miles from the Lord's quarters: If the Lord Generall follow, it is likely there will be a battle, and fight for us: as he hath done.

It is certainly expressed by Letters from Bristol, that Prince Rupert came Sunday night into Bristol with about 1200. Horse with him.

Printed according to Order for L. C. 1644.

A N

31

ORDINANCE

h. England OF THE
Lords and Commons

Assembled in PARLIAMENT,

DECLARING,

That it shall and may be lawfull for
all Foreigners and Strangers, in amity with this
Kingdome, to have free Trade and Commerce, to, and
from the City of London, and all other Ports and places within
any of His Majesties Dominions, standing right, and
keeping fidelity to the King and Parliament.

Provided that they bring over no quantity of
Ordinance, Armes, and other warlike Ammunition, into
Newcastle, Topsham, Falmouth, Dartmouth, or any other parts
in this Kingdome in hostility against the Parliament;
or to assist the Irish Rebels.

Die Veneris, 30 August. 1644.

Orderea by the Lords in Parliament assembled, That the Clerke of
the Parliaments shall cause this Ordinance to be printed. And that
the Sergeant of the Mace that attends the Commissioners of the great
Seale shall publish it, as is directed in the said Ordinance.

J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,

Printed for *John Wright* in the Old-baily,

August 31. 1644.

Printed and Sold by J. G. & Co. at the Old Bailey

ORDINANCE

IN THE

Parliament of Great Britain

For the better Regulation of the

City of London

That the following

Be it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by the Command of His Majesty, that the following

Be it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by the Command of His Majesty, that the following

Be it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by the Command of His Majesty, that the following

Be it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by the Command of His Majesty, that the following

Be it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by the Command of His Majesty, that the following

Be it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by the Command of His Majesty, that the following



Die Veneris, 30 August. 1644.

A N
ORDINANCE
OF THE
Lords and Commons

Assembled in Parliament.



Whereas the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament finding by continuall experience, that very great quantities of Ordnance, Armes, and other warlike Ammunition, together with Ships, Goods, and Victuals of all sorts have been and still are brought into Newcastle, Fallmouth, Topsham, Dartmouth, and other parts of this Kingdome, being in hostility against the King and Parliament: as also into the Realme of Ireland from forraigne parts, to be employed for the reliefe of the Rebels of the said Kingdomes of England and Ireland,

and against the Parliament and their adherents, the well-affecting persons of this Kingdome, have by their Ordinance dated the last day of November, 1643. Ordered, Established, and Ordained, that it shall and may be lawfull for any of His Majesties good and loyall Subjects to be approb'd and thereunto appointed by the Lord High Admirall of England for the time being appointed by them the said Lords and Commons to equip, furnish, and set forth such and so many Ships, and other vessels warlike appointed, as they shall thinke fit, and with the same to seize, surprize, and take all, and all manner of Ships and Vessels, with the Ordnance, Ammunition, Victuals, Goods, Commanders, and Souldiers that they shall meet withall, in, or outwards bound, from any part or place within any of His Majesties Dominions, being in hostility against the King and Parliament: or coming from, or returning to any such part or place, or that shall be found to have traded with the inhabitants of any such parts or place, since their desertion from the King and Parliament: And also to surprize and take all & all manner of Ships and Vessels, with the Ordnance, Ammunition, Victuals and Goods therein belonging to any rebell or rebels in Ireland, and further, to surprize and take all, and all manner, of Pirats, and Sea-robbers, of what Nation soever, and their Ships and Goods whatsoever, and to have and enjoy the same, after adjudication in the high Court of Admiralty, as their owne proper goods, according to the purport, and intent of the said Ordinance.

And forasmuch as it hath not yet been declared by the said Lords and Commons what Ports and places they
account

account to be in defection from the King and Parliament in the Kingdome of Ireland, since the making of the pretended cessation of Armes there, The Lords and Commons aforesaid doe hereby declare, that all and singular the Ports and places in the Kingdome of Ireland are in defection from the King and Parliament, and within the compasse of the said Ordinance, except the ports in the Province of Ulster from Strangford inclusive Northward, & so along the coast to Callebecke inclusive, and except the fort of Duncannon, & except the Port of Youghall, Cork, & Kenale in the Province of Munster, And yet notwithstanding, the said Lords and Commons being very willing, that foreigners, and Strangers should receive all encouragement for Trade, and commerce with the City of London and other ports, and places that stand right, and keep their fidelity to the King and Parliament, and such further liberty as may consist with the weale and safety of the Kingdome, have ordeyned and declared, and by these presents doe ordeyne and declare; That it shall and may be lawfull for all foreigners & Strangers in amity with this Kingdome to have free Trade and Commerce, to and from the City of London and all other ports and places within any of His Majesties Dominions standing right, and keeping the fidelity to the King and Parliament, they paying the customes and discharging such duties as are due and accustomed; And whereas it is alledged that some foreigners and Strangers subjects to other Princes, and States, Confederates, and Allies to His Majesty, have some part of their estates remaining in the Cities of Excester and Bristol, and other Townes and places of this Kingdome of England in defection from
the

the King and Parliament, and licence and leaue is den-
ied by the Ambassadors, and agents of those Prin-
ces and States, for the withdrawing of the same from
those Cities, Townes, and places; The said Lords
and Commons being very willing to maintaine a good
correspondency, and understanding between his Ma-
iesty and all his confederats and allies, and their sub-
jects respectively, and desirous that the subjects of such
confederates and allies should not receiue any man-
ner of losse, damage or prejudice in their Estates by
the unhappy differences and troubles that are risen
in this kingdome, but should haue all such liberty as
may consist with the Weale and Safety of this
Realme and other his Majesties Dominions; Doe here-
by declare, That notwithstanding their former Ordi-
nance aforesaid, it shall and may be lawfull to and for
any Forreiner or Stranger, subject to any Prince or
State in amity with his Majesty, with such and so ma-
ny Ships or other Vessells as shall be needfull to sayle,
or goe to the ports or harbors of Exeter, Bristol,
Falmouth, Topsham, Newcastle, or any other port
or place in this kingdome of England, which are or
shall be in defection from the King and Parliament, and
from thence by all lawfull wayes and meanes to with-
draw, trans-port, and carry away their Goods
and effects; provided, that those Ships or Vessells
which they shall carry into any such port or place,
doe not carry or beare any Ordnance, nor carry into
any such port or place any goods or Merchandises
whatsoever, monies, armes, ammunition, materials
for Shipping, or Victuals, more then such Victuals
as shall be necessary for the sustentation of the company

of such Ship or Ships, and such monies as shall be necessary for the uses of such Ship or Ships, for the necessary supply of them and their companies; And provided further, that such City or Towne be not then besieged by the Ships or any other forces of the King and Parliament, and that such Forreiners and Strangers, under pretence of withdrawing their owne estates, doe not bring away the goods of any his Majesties Subjects, and in case any Ship or other Vessel coming from any such port, or place as aforesaid shall be found to have aboard her any Goods, Monies, or merchandises belonging to any of his Majesties Subject, or Subjects; The Lords and Commons doe hereby declare, That not onely such Goods, Money and Merchandises, shall be good prize to the takers, being so adjudged in the Court of Admiralty, but also all the Goods, Monies, or Merchandises belonging to any Stranger, or Forreiner, in whose name any such Goods, Monies or Merchandises belonging to any of his Majesties Subjects shall be shipped or coloured, and the Ship it selfe in which they shall be found, shall also be prize to the takers, in case it shall be proved that the Master or Owner of that Ship, or the Owner of such Goods and Merchandise, in whose name such Goods were colourably shipped, knew that any such Goods, Monies, or Merchandises at the time of the lading thereof did belong to any of his Majesties Subjects.

And be it further Ordained and Declared, that no Commander of Ship or Ships, or other person whatsoever doe or shall under the pretence of this Ordinance, or any clause therein contained, presume to seize, surprize, or take any Ship or other Vessel whatsoever,

or

or any of their lading, during the time such Ship or vessel shall remaine, or be within any of the ports, or Havens belonging to any Kingdome, or State, in amity with the Crown and Kingdome of England.

And to the end that publique notice may be taken of the said Ordinance aforesaid, and of this present Ordinance, as well by foreigners as His Majesties subjects; The Lords and Commons aforesaid doe hereby order, and command that the said former Ordinance, and this present Ordinance and Declaration, shall both be published by a Sergeant at Armes, three severall dayes upon the exchange London, at the time of the concourse of Merchants thither, and Copies of them both subscribed by the Clerke of the Parliaments, to be sent to the Ambassadors, and Ministers of forraigne Nations here resident, by the Speaker of either of the said Houses to be by them, or either of them intimated and made knowne to the subjects of those Princes or States which they represent: or from whom they are employed.

FINIS.

A

32

LOOKING-GLASSE
OF THE
WORLD,

O R,

The Plundred Man in
IRELAND.

His voyage, his observation of the
Beasts of the Field, of the Fishes of the Sea, of
the Fowls of the Aire, of the severall Pro-
fessions of Men, &c.



Aug: 31

LONDON:

Printed by F.N. 1644.

22

WORLD

The World



The power of the world is in the hands of the people.

Published by the World

1914



THE COMPLAINT.

WHo can that hears or sees but lear a part,
To help to bewail our grievous smart?
Being lately blessed with perfect health,
And also indued with store of wealth.

Nothing afraid our happie state
Should change by any untimely fate:
Our people from the fields come runne,
To bring us news we were undone.
The Countrey up against us rise,
Making our goods their lawfull prise;
Often we trotted from Market to Faire,
And for the good beast no money we spare.
To adde to our flock, our herd, and our stock,
That now we were come into a brave stock;
Each yeer great droves we could well affoord,
Of fatted good Beeves to send a Ship-board.
First went our fat, and after the leane,
Next at our selves they draw their Skeene;
Our Market being spoiled thus on the Land,
And troubles increase as thick as the sand.
Some catcheth the pickaxe for the hard ground,
Some shoule and spade to make the trench round;
Some constrained to carry the barrow,
While other the house top watch with the sparrow.

To tell all our grief I mean not here,
Fearing lest some should let fall a teare;
Yet to thinke upon our settled place,
Whence we were thrust with foule disgrace:
This makes our heart with sorrow spring,
That have heard their mocks and libels sing.
But give such leave in height of their pride
Vnto their own ruine fast to ride.

And all that doth against Gods truth stand,
May fall as shipwrackt on the sand.
God end these troubles, and send peace,
That our estates and friends may increase;
Happily to live, comfortably to die,
On the wings of Faith to God to flie.

A

A Looking-Glasse of the World:

O R,

The Plundred Mans voiage.

THe Earth is made both firm and sure,
To Man and his heirs for to endure;
With all things moving in wood or field,
Their service unto man doth yeeld.

The stately Horse both swift and strong,
Is guided with a leather thong:
In warre, in peace, seek the world round,
A more usefull creature is not found.

The Cow I can hardly reaise,
How in few words I should her praise;
Of her we find meat for babes and men,
God grant we never want her then.

The Sheep for profit not the least,
But may compare with any beast,
For every yeer a fleece doth spring,
Makes Spinners and Carders merrily sing.

The Goat doth crop the tender tree,
Wherefore keep from thy Nurserie:
Yet good is both their flesh and milk,
Their skin for gloves well sowe with silk.

The Hogges delight is in the mire,
Bestowe on him a ring of wire,
That he may weare it in his nose,
And will not be proud thereof I suppose.

The Dogge waits at his masters heels
 When he doth walk abroad the fields :
 And when that honest men dorrest,
 He takes a thief then by the brest.

The Cat doth watch by the wheat mow,
 To keep away those we not allow;
 As Rat and Mousse with their vermin breed,
 That destroys our corn for bread and seed.

The Lyon of all beasts is the king,
 His fearfull roaring like thundering :
 Men praiseth him for his bold heart,
 Kept close prisoner, lest some he make smart.

The Unicorn doth stately weare
 A horn of vertue that is most rare;
 Which many be very glad to have,
 To buy, to borrow, to begge, or crave.

The Bear, and Woolf, both fierce and wilde,
 Whose nature is not to be milde,
 We watch and ward with Bowe and Bill,
 Lest they our flocks and herds should spill.

The Fox an enemy to the young lambe,
 And subtle enough to deceive the dam :
 They are very bad that no good can,
 The Fox being good to the pallsie man.

The Hare would faint, but by cunning trace
 She lives in hope to win the race;
 Yet many a huntsman to death follow,
 With making sport to whoop and hollow.

The Monkey, and the Jackanapes tricks
 Deserves sometimes a rod of sticks;
 Yet for nimbleness they farre exceed
 Most beasts that on the earth do seed.

On the mightie oake the Squerill leaps;
 Thence to the heasle-tree retreats,
 To gather, and hurd what she doth lack
 Nuts for her diet, which she will crack.

The Rabbet clothed all in furre
 Being taken by a lurching curre,
 Those that do quake to feel the cold,
 On the Rabets skin doth lay fast hold.

The Buck and Dowe in Forrest wide,
 Are oft-times forst their heads to hide:
 The threatnings of the horn and hound
 The woods with eccows do rebound.

The Hedgehogge weapons never doth lack,
 He carrieth still a bundle ats back:
 And when he suspecteth any harm,
 He presently therewith round doth arm.

The Mould doth digge without any thanks,
 And maketh many little banks;
 To throw them down they may that please,
 Her self resolves not to live at ease.

Into our orchard the Snail doth creep,
 And climbs into the trees are steep;
 But little welcome there to have,
 Before it be ripe the fruit to crave.

The Frogge that lives in meadow green,
 Sometimes more black then yellow seen:
 Though the Frog alters with the weather
 Let not mens minds change with a feather.

The swelling Toad each man doth fear,
 His poysoning breath for to come neer:
 But if the Toad be dead and drie,
 In the head a pearl more saies then I.

The Spider to make threed doth use;
 And sets her web in the light to chuse:
 Her living chiefly herein lies,
 By catching of the heedlesse flies.

Of all the kind of wormes that be,
 The Silk-worme chieftest in degree:
 For Kings and Queens do think no scorn,
 Their work upon them to be worn.

The Louse the quick eye doth espie,
 Where he lies couchant secretly:
 By chance makes many a stout man shugge,
 Well as the begger cloth'd in a patch'd rugge.

The Moth spares not our scarlet red,
 But eats it too and through the threed:
 If such a small creature can us annoy,
 What have we secure here to enjoy?

In the raging Seas and restless floods,
 God hath provided for our goods;
 Such great varieties of fish,
 As any heart of man can wish.

The Oyster without bone or claw,
 Commonly we eat them raw;
 And chuse them for a breakfast fine,
 Being well washt with a cup of wine.

The Crab and Lobster with many feet,
 Upon the ground not accounted fleet;
 Yet at feasting tables comes in the crowd,
 And for daintie dishes are allow'd.

The Sturgeon, Saman, and the Ling;
 The Flounder, Plaife, and the Whiting;
 These after the Fishers-boat doth dance,
 And into *England, Spaine, and France.*

With

With the Whale what creature can compare,
 For greatnesse in earth, water, or aire ?
 Man unto man wondring tels
 What monsters in the Sea there dwells.

The Sprat and Herring in number great,
 We do provide for speoiall meat,
 Against the Spring, and time of Lent;
 For to eat flesh some have been shent.

The Pike, the Breame, the Roach, the Dace,
 The Ele the mud is his chief place;
 These are deceived by baird hooks,
 Beware Youth of wanton womens looks.

The Otter Or the water-dogge,
 That lives in rivers, ponds, and bogge,
 His tyrannie many a fish doth feel,
 For himself is provided a trap of steel.

Gods blessing be upon the Aire,
 Whereof all things living takes a share:
 Wherein Fowls delight of every kind,
 Some lives in peace, some to warre inclin'd.

THe Eagle is more strong to fight,
 Then the Hawke, Buzzard, or the Kight:
 Yet all of them do live by prey,
 And smaller birds they much do fray.

The Raven in want when he doth cry,
 God sends him food he may not die:
 Then comfort man, who is of more price
 Then all the Ravens, and tell them twice.

But little good of the Crow do say,
 Hang one to fray the other away:
 Ill members fill the world with care,
 And brings the Judge into his Chaire.

The Jackdaw some do him keep tame,
 Though his fosterer sometimes doth shame;
 By stealing when he is in need,
 Himself, and little ones to feed.

The Goose doth bear the common quill,
 With which we use to make our Will,
 And Covenants strong as iron chaine,
 That we, nor our heires, can break in twaine.
 Of the Swan I have heard this Proverb told,
 Before her death to sing is bold:
 Being dead, through her wing feathers flowe,
 All sorts of Wines in Sellers lowe.

The Duck in water doth delight;
 The Spaniel turns her joy to fright:
 Into the waters with haste doth pack,
 To keep her feathers on her back.

In the night, the crowing of the Cock,
 If we do mark, as good as a clock:
 And though his stature be not high,
 Yet will he fight untill he die.

The Hen doth cackle when she doth lay,
 As I have heard some huswives say:
 If we talk much of our good deed,
 Smels of vain-glory that stinking weed.

The Turkey, and the Peacock gay,
 Jetting with their feathers play;
 Turning their colours to and fro,
 Like a Souldier to meet his foe.

The Pheasant, Pateridge, and the Quail,
 The Woodcock, Snipe, Curlew, and Rail,
 On the rich mans table down do fall,
 By the silver load-stone with a call.

The Plover green is much in fear,
When man unto her nest comes near;
With flying up and down doth cry,
Her young in secret still may lye.

The daintie gray Plover on the ground,
He that will winne doth compasse round:
But he that hastily comes run,
Prevents the benefit of his gun.

The Pigeon bestows all her pains
For house-rooms in breeding, and gives her gains;
She loves to flie abroad at large,
And not to eat all at her masters charge.

The Owl that flieth in the night,
And in the day comes least in sight:
Deserts, and unquiet woods are fit
For this strange Bird therein to get.

The Bat although but very small,
Yet of Birds, and Fowls, reckon them all,
Theres none that can in any weather,
Flie like the Bat without a feather.

The Swallow, and the Martin spie
How to us they may be neighbours nigh;
They build their house upon our wals,
As if they were free of some of our Hals.

The Sparrow sits chirping on the house top,
About the corn-reck he useth to hop;
In Sommer contentious with his own kind,
In field by the eares we many may find.

The Parrat, he is learned to talk,
To honest men say, walk knave walk:
But rather then we would do any wrong,
Should cut our tongue if it grow too long.

The Jackdaw some do him keep tame,
 Though his fosterer sometimes doth shame;
 By stealing when he is in need,
 Himself, and little ones to feed.

The Goose doth bear the common quill,
 With which we use to make our Will,
 And Covenants strong as iron chaine,
 That we, nor our heires, can break in twaine.
 Of the Swan I have heard this Proverb told,
 Before her death to sing is bold:
 Being dead, through her wing feathers flowe,
 All sorts of Wines in Sellers lowe.

The Duck in water doth delight;
 The Spaniel turns her joy to fright:
 Into the waters with haste doth pack,
 To keep her feathers on her back.

In the night, the crowing of the Cock,
 If we do mark, as good as a clock:
 And though his stature be not high,
 Yet will he fight untill he die.

The Hen doth cackle when she doth lay,
 As I have heard some huswives say:
 If we talk much of our good deed,
 Smels of vain-glory that stinking weed.

The Turkey, and the Peacock gay,
 Jetting with their feathers play;
 Turning their colours to and fro,
 Like a Souldier to meet his foe.

The Pheasant, Pateridge, and the Quail,
 The Woodcock, Snipe, Curlew, and Rail,
 On the rich mans table down do fall,
 By the silver load-stone with a call.

The Plover green is much in fear,
 When man unto her nest comes near;
 With flying up and down doth cry,
 Her young in secret still may lye.

The daintie gray Plover on the ground,
 He that will winne doth compasse round:
 But he that hastily comes run,
 Prevents the benefit of his gun.

The Pigeon bestows all her pains
 For house-roume in breeding, and gives her gains;
 She loves to flie abroad at large,
 And not to eat all at her masters charge.

The Owl that flieth in the night,
 And in the day comes least in sight:
 Desarts, and unquiet woods are fit
 For this strange Bird therein to get.

The Bat although but very small,
 Yet of Birds, and Fowls, reckon them all,
 Theres none that can in any weather,
 Flie like the Bat without a feather.

The Swallow, and the Martin spie
 How to us they may be neighbours nigh;
 They build their house upon our wals,
 As if they were free of some of our Hals.

The Sparrow sits chirping on the house top,
 About the corn-reek he useth to hop;
 In So nmer contentious with his own kind,
 In field by the eares we many may find.

The Parrat, he is learned to talk,
 To honest men say, walk knave walk:
 But rather then we would do any wrong,
 Should cut our tongue if it grow too long.

Within the aire singing queate,
 All silence gives with lisening eare
 Unto the Nightringals trebble sound,
 When the sad night with darknesse bound.

Another bird doth take his time,
 When that the earth is in full prime:
 Yet nothing but Cuckow is his note,
 Though oft with egges he scoures his throat.

The Veldenere, Blackbird, and Thrush,
 Makes Musick upon every bush:
 They sing as well to the churle, or clown,
 As he that weares a velvet gowne.

The Lark with joy when it is day,
 Up towards Heaven doth take her way:
 So should our thoughts first in the morning,
 For sleep is but to death a warning.

The prettie innocent Turtle-dove,
 Highly commended for her love,
 That she unto her Mate doth owe,
 One hurt, causing the others woe.

The Robin-red-breast comes at some hole,
 When we are warming at a coal:
 Within some roome craves little stay,
 To help to drive cold winter away.

What commendation with us men,
 Which do destroy the little VVren,
 Making a sport their lives to spill,
 When they are free from doing ill.

The Bee a diligent servant is,
 In time to work she will not misse:
 If this be true, do this for her,
 That none do harme, molest, or stir.

The Wasp loves sweet things as his life,
 Yet oft deare byes it with great strife:
 The Bee sometimes in fight overcomes,
 Robs Orchards and Shops of Pears and Plums.

The Butterfly in the hot weather,
 As gay as those deckt with a feather:
 In Winter sleeping, eating no crum,
 And will not be waked by Fife and Drum.

The Fly comes singing for her meat,
 The Butcher and Cook sometimes her beat:
 Shes a guest comes whether they will or no,
 Behaves her self like to a great fo.

THe Bud and Blossome on the tree,
 So come into the world do we;
 By Gods all-disposing power,
 Some in tent, and some in tower.

THe Gentleman that lives by his Lands,
 And sets to work many poore mens hands:
 Churlish conditions, he hates them all,
 He is courteous, kind, and liberall.

The valiant Souldier haste to come,
 At sound of Trumper, and the Drum:
 His honoured deeds farre do ring,
 And makes a Common-wealth to sing.

The Marchant staves for winde and tide,
 Upon the lostie waves to ride;
 In hope the golden fleece to sweep,
 He ventures the hazard of the deep.

The Husbandman provides good seed,
 And carefully his fields doth weed:
 His Plough and Harrow, with Sickle sharp,
 He loveth better than the Harp.

The Carpenter his Art houses to reare
 From the levell'd ground into the aire,
 Wherein we sing, we laugh, we crie,
 And wherein commonly we die.

The Joyner mustereth up his tools,
 For to make tables, chaires, and stools;
 The young man may rest his wearie knee,
 And old man sit comely to see.

The Mason makes the Castle wall,
 Not thrown down by a tennis-ball;
 Nor thundring shot as thick as hail,
 Can make the battlements to fail.

The Taylor doth not cast his head
 To pinch a garment, and save a threed:
 From antick shapes he turns his sheeres,
 And keeps civill customes as appears.

The Miller keeps not his toll-dish to deep,
 But each mans meal together doth sweep:
 Wonder he steals nor; reason why,
 Conscience his clack stands alwayes by.

The Butcher with his maitie dogge,
 Kils the ox, the sheep, the gruntling hogge:
 He keeps his meat cleanly to show,
 Without deceit to puffle or blow.

The Smith cold Iron gives a heat,
 With blowing and beating himself doth sweat:
 He riseth more early unto his hard task,
 Then those that vainly dance in a mask.

The Goldsmith of all the vessels he makes,
 The Ring is excellent for Lovers sakes:
 True love hath no end, the Ring made round,
 Ingraven'd with poesies pretily found.

Good

Good huswives follow the Weavers march,
 As needfull, they say, as to wash and starch:
 To clothe their household each girle and lad,
 Others neglect of ragges are they glad.

The Draper hath readie both Ell and Yeard,
 To look they be sealed, and just, hath regard:
 He giveth good words in prentiship taught,
 And good words of all are easily bought.

The Turner maketh wooden ware,
 Of seasoned wood he need not sweare,
 To curse and sweare in common use,
 A custome of the heathens abuse.

The Tanner taketh time enough
 To tanne his leather to the prooffe;
 He well considereth in his mind,
 A generall good all shall it find.

The Shoemaker fits the Ladies foot,
 As well as the Carter with a boot:
 And three-sould shooes, with the single pump
 He makes light to run, to leap, or jump.

The Cobler that sits under a stall,
 Not likely to catch any great fall:
 Though some look not lowe him to espie.
 Sets many a man right, treading awrie.

The Dyer makes his colours in grain,
 That quickly will not change or stain:
 Be our coat what colour we will,
 So pride our heart it do not spill.

The Gardener doth clip and pare,
 To trim his walkes and borders square:
 He raiseth pleasant mounts we find,
 And seated Arbours covered with Woodbind.

Through

Through hollow vaults in dungeon deep,
Where vapering Damps their tydes do keep;
Thence culls the Miner gold friends may lend,
And Lead the token foe to foe send.

The Fisher to the salt Seas setteth sale,
We desire he may have a happie gale;
By him on the Land we live in more plentie,
If he do not thrive, our table more emptie.

The Fowlers horse and dogge well taught,
His Peece the best that can be bought;
Though Fowl be raised where they lie,
He can command them as they flie.

The Uphoulster to furnish the Bed,
For rest when sleep is in thy head:
Much sluggishnesse but duls the mind,
But liveliness becomes mankind.

The Colliar lest we fire should lack,
Doth bring us coals upon his back:
That when our house is beset with snow,
He may not see our nails to blowe.

The Shepherds care over their flocks,
To keep the bushes from their locks,
And to lead them into pastures drie,
If need require, the tar-bottle nigh.

The Grosser for out-landish spice,
With Figs, and Almonds, Dates, and Rice:
If poore folk to much Sugar their taste,
I fear their small wealth too soon will waste.

The Cook for bakt meats, boyl'd, and rost,
Sends to the table hot as a toste:
To please with sawce both stomack and taste,
Without excesse of making waste.

The Alehouse-keeper sets his signe,
 The stranger may both sup and dine:
 If any staves to carowse and talk,
 He tels them plainly, my friends go walk.

The Maltman here and there doth place,
 And up and down his house doth chase:
 His Malt to keep from akerspire,
 And after dries it with soft fire.

The Brewer his strong Ale and Beere,
 Many drooping hearts doth merrily cheere:
 His smaller Beere for weaker braines,
 Where quarrels and distempers raignes.

Many gives care to the Bakers knock,
 Unbarring their gates, and doores unlock:
 Bread being ordain'd the chief staffe of life,
 For man, his children, and his wife.

The Hatter with his Beaver trim,
 And good strong Felt both crown and brim:
 Of newest fashion the Hat-band wrote,
 For to please children to be bought.

The Glover dresseth soft his leather;
 To keep your hands from winde and weather:
 And makes a Purse to keep your pence,
 Think on the poore in time of expence.

The Inne-keeper he looks not coy,
 But entertains his guesse with joy:
 Chamberlain, and Hostler at a call,
 To answer unto great and small.

The Tapster I had like to forget,
 While he went to wash the glasse and pot;
 But travellers that are athirst,
 Desires to talk with the Tapster first.

The Carrier travels up and down,
 From Citie unto the Countrey town,
 He useth not to ride poste or speed,
 But faire and softly taking heed.

The many flowers and hearbs of fame,
 The Apothecary can call by name:
 Great cost and care takes to preserve,
 From biring Winter them would starve.

The Physitian prays health may stand,
 If sicknesse come, send him horse well man'd:
 No age so healthy but some must needs die,
 And some recovered by Physicks reply.

The Chirurghion joyneth heart and hand,
 Yo the cure of the wounded man:
 And more that doth increase his fame,
 He makes to walk the cripple, lame.

The Chandlour when the darksome night
 Doth barre from us the comfortable light;
 Then appears his Candles set in frames,
 For guides in the streets his Torches flames.

The Musitianer heavenly voice,
 Delights the eares, the heart rejoyce:
 He turns and winds with curious straine,
 Leaves idle songs to fellows vain.

The Imbroyderer works gold and pearl,
 Fit for the Noble Lord, and Earl:
 The meaner sort a golden praise,
 To see them in good Countrey grayse.

The Labourer that works by the day,
 Sleepeth more soundly then they that play:
 Content with what he eats and drinks,
 As them worth thousands as merrily thinks.

The Brasier, and the Pewterer,
Early and late themselves bestir,
To help House-keepers new and old,
With things needfull as silver and gold.

The Tinker seeing others to work fall,
And he having none, aloud doth call :
Or on a Pan a peal doth ring,
That work unto him some would bring.

The Plaisterer and Painter rare,
Shapeth the Lyon, with Bull and Beare,
With other objects of delight,
For exercising of the sight.

The Glasier his glasse so clear,
The glorious Sunshine doth appear,
A welcome to our house we shewe,
But blustering winds without to blowe.

The Chimney-sweeper with holly bush,
From top to bottom down doth brush;
The fiery sparks that turns to ashes,
Bred colly black with smokie flashes.

The Barber with his washball sweet,
With Bason, Towell, and all things meet;
He cuts, and shaves with skilfull aime,
No cause to crie, fie, fie for shame.

The Vintners treasure lies deep in ground,
Being well fenced and buckled round:
Neare to it sets a watch in a Bar,
To see what goes to the Sun and the Star.

The Sadler them that please to ride,
Of men or women that ride aside :
Provideth furniture good and strong,
They may ride easie, and the horse not wrong.

The Cutler makes the well tempred blade,
Both back and edge he learn'd well his trade :
He that will be angry at a straw,
Give him a wooden sword to weare and draw :

The Pedler comes with his pack atts back,
Saying, Dame what now do you lack ?
See choice of Needles, Pins, Points, and Laces,
And for your little girles I have Bongraces.

The Servingman we may espie,
Diligent to his Master, tis no lie :
And if by chance a thief bid stand,
He strives to vanquish that proud command.

The Printer paper and Inke he finds,
To print the thoughts of many minds :
One age to let another know,
What things hath hapned here belowe.

The Lawyer marks well the poore mans case,
Lest wrong should force right to give place;
His organ voice in the Judges caretings,
While the adverse part full sore he sings.

The reverend Divine and grave,
Fights with Gods Word gainst the devils slave;
And humbly crave if this they see,
That no offence they take at me.

Now comes three Sergeants to arrest our bones,
And carrie them between hard stones:
Age, Sicknesse, Death, with his sting,
Remember alwayes of this thing.

The true Informer:

Continuing a Collection of the most Spe-
ciall and Observable

P A S S A G E S

From divers parts of the Kingdome, and from

His Majesty.	Earle of Newcastle.	Sir John Meldrum.
Lord Generall.	Sir Wil. Brouncker.	Lord Fairfax.
General Lesley.	Sir Tho. Middleton.	Sir John Gell.

From Saturday August 24. to Saturday August 31. 1644.

The retaking of Bland (a strong Fort near Po) by the L. General, Secretary Nicholas his Letter concerning the raising killing and taking 1000. of the L. Generals Army brought by a Cavalier from Dennington castle. The E. of D. Bluncks declaring himself for the Parliament and keeping Dunstons Castle against the Marquess of Ormonde. Of the coming of the Parliament to Gravesend, and the preparations for his interment. His Majesties Declaration concerning the Accusation of the Lord Whitst, with the last news of the severall skirmishes betwixt the Kings and his Excellencies Armies. A Declaration of both Houses for free Trade from forraigne parts, excepting Armes and Ammunition.

Worcester.



T would be unnecessary, and too tedious to present you with an exact and full Catalogue of the severall Malignants which are come in and submitted themselves unto the Parliament from divers parts of the Kingdome, the affaires of the Parliament (through divine providence) going on so successfully, the nature and disposition of most men are now made more fully apparent to be still addicted to a kind of Idolatry, in wor-

Y y

shipping

88 (159)
 shipping the rising Sun, although I dare not (in the judgement of
 charity) condemn all those who doe now render themselves, and
 come in under that notion, but believe that many of them come, out
 of the sincerity of their hearts being convicted in their consciences
 of the errors and miscarriages of their former course and proceed-
 ings, in adhering to the contrary partie. I might here present the
 world with a list of many that have submitted themselves to the
 Parliament in most, if not all parts of the Kingdom, and might then
 enumerate above 30. gentlemen of estate and quality that are turned
 round, and come in to the L. Fairfax Governor of Yorke, since the
 late coming in of M. Henry Belknap, and M. Darcy unto him. There
 are also many of the Gentry of Darbshire come in to Sir John
 Gell, as namely Colonel Milward (who lately lost most of his Re-
 giment at Basing upon Trent) Capt. Fife, Franke, M. George Bann
 and divers others in other County. Likewise it is certainly informed
 out of Worcester-shire, that Captain Stephen and three other Officers
 belonging to the Garrison at Worcester, are come in to the Parli-
 ament.

Ireland.

Neither hath the influence and effect of the Parliaments successes
 been confined unto this Kingdom onely, but hath extended and di-
 lated it selfe unto Ireland, from whence the intelligence of the un-
 expected coming in of the Lord Inchiquin hath been often mention-
 ed, which is more fully confirmed by Letters from him of the 4. In-
 stant, whereby he further demonstrates the reality of his intention,
 and truth of the Protestation he and the rest formerly made to serve
 the Parliament in defence of the Protestants of both Kingdomes, not
 onely in words, but also in all their actions and endeavours, viz in
 that Letter hee writes, that hee hath chased all the Papists and Irish
 out of the severall Garrisons and strong holds in which they had se-
 ized themselves, by reason of the pernicious cessation throughout the
 Province of Munster and had cleared the whole Province of them.
 Hee assures moreover, That the Lord D'Esmond hath declared
 himselfe in favour of the Parliament, and for the proof and testimo-
 ny of the sincerity of his intentions, he holds out and defends the
 Fort of Duncannon against the Marquesse of Ormonde, and is resolved
 to hold it for the Parliament: what can we thinke will bee the issue
 and success of these hopefull and welcome beginnings, but that
 now at length to have a more happy issue.

(How ever the face of things may bee clouded by the late ~~discovery~~ of *Malice* and other malignities) the Parliaments ~~affairs~~ (through the Blessings of the Almighty) carried on with an unexpected expedition throughout the three Kingdomes the Earl ~~has~~ already in a great measure made good that Promise of ~~God~~ unto all that in all ages should feare him. That he would make even their very Enemies at Peace with them.

Derbyshire.

Out of Derbyshire we have further Intelligence, That Sir *John Gell* is still at Derby, With 700. Horse and 500. Foot. That Lieutenant Colonel *Thomas Gell* went from thence on Friday last, being sent for by the Battle of *Manchester* to come to him at Lincoln, where the Earle with some of his Forces yet remaining, and the rest lie before Newark, to hinder the Cavaliers from plundering or flying forth into the Countrey, but have not as yet took it up. It is thought, That Sir *John Gell's* Forces shall be joyned with the Earles in besieging Newark, according as they assisted him in the taking of Wingfield Mannour, by which all the County of Derby is freed from the Cavaliers. Colonel *Eyer* doth as yet keepe the Garrison in *Chatsworth* house, belonging to the Earle of *Derby*, formerly a Den of Cavaliers, but taken by Sir *John Gell's* Forces a while before the surrender of Wingfield Mannour.

Exeter.

But I shall no longer withhold from you the affairs of the West which I know are most desired, and shall first give you an account of some proceedings concerning the commitment of the *L. Willmot*, and the continuance of his imprisonment at Exeter, notwithstanding the intreaties of the *L. Piercy*, the *L. Mordaunt*, and others, in his behalf to his Majesty. Also on the 8. of August the old Officers of His Majesties Horse presented a Petition in his behalfe, whereby they desired That they might receive some present light of His Majesties displeasure and suspicion from himselfe, against the *L. Willmot*, in regard they had served His Majesty under His Lordships Command and that therefore they hoped for such a satisfaction from His Majesties Justice in that particular, as might remove all doubts from their minds as to his service as they have hitherto expressed, in the hazard of their lives and fortunes.

To which His Majesty returned this Answer under his own hand.

Yy 2

CHARLES

CHARLES REX

WE have considered of your Petition, and receive it as a thing well becoming you, to expresse unto Vs a sense of the misfortune of a person, who hath so long commanded you as the L. Wilnot hath done in so eminent a charge as that of Lieutenant-General of Her's; since We assure you the occasion We had to set so great a mark of Our displeasure upon one so highly trusted and favoured by Vs, is an affection to Our selfe not inferiour to the greatest which his best friends can conceive by the effect of it: and We shall expect that you will be kinde unto Vs, in your defence rather of Our Justice, or prudent care at least of Our own interests, as to be confident of that at this season, when the cheerfulness and unanimity in Our service; wherewith all of you have so eminently obliged your King, is so much more necessary then it hath been at any time. We should not have done an act that might have had the discontenting many, had We not been forced to it by assurance that it was absolutely necessary for the preservation of Vs all. And though in such cases wherein a Crowne lies at the stake, upon the decision of battell, a small suspicion is ground enough for a Prince to remove any person, but doubting for such a trust, whereby he had power so easily to destroy all; yet so desirous are We to give full satisfaction unto you, whose merits of Vs hath been such, that We must ever professe, no King did ever owe more to Gentlemen and Officers: that we thought fit to annexe herewith a Declaration of the causes of the L. Wilnots removal from that trust, being onely servit for this, that We (urged by your desires) publish more perhaps then ever We intended, of the unwisdomesse and ingratitude of a person, whom we had not onely trusted so long and so farre, but also so highly, and so many severall wayes obliged, that it is a great improvement of griefe and trouble to Vs, that when it shall please God by your means to restore Vs to Our Kingdom, We can scarce ever hope for power so proportionably to the rest of you.

Given at our Court at Buconock Aug. 13. 1644.

The effect of the Charge given by His Majesty against the L. Wilnot is as followeth.

That he had indrevoured principally in the three moneths last past, to possesse the Officers of his Majesties Army with envy, alie and contempt of his Majesties person, and with prejudice against the sincerity of his intentions for the good of his people, and endrevoured

GUARD

(as far as in him lay) to draw men to revolt from their allegiance. And particularly, hath used discourses and persuasions to this effect, That the King he saw would put all the power into his Nephewes hands; that rather then suffer it they should, (for his part he would) make him submit to his Parliament: That the King was afraid of peace; That there was no way but one, which was, to set up the Prince, who had had no share in the Cause of these troubles, and that he would declare against those about his Father, wherein all honest men would stick to him, and put an end to all. All which accusations and proceedings against the said *L. William*, (even to the taking away his life, and besieging of him) if we may believe the London-Malignants' is, (what specious pretences soever they may have to the contrary) for that he declared himselfe for peace in a more moderate way then could stand with the humour of the Spanish Faction, who are the most prevalent in His Majesties Court and Camp.

Lystithell in Cornwall.

On Thursday last August 29. it was advertised by severall Letters out of the West, that there were divers skirmishes between the Kings Army and the Lord Generalls the last weeke, the success and manner of which are related to be after this manner, that on wednesday was a fortnight the Kings whole Army were drawne up towards the Lord Generalls, and within a mile of Lystithell in Cornwall, where his Excellencies Army quartered, upon which the Lord Generalls forces planted their Ordnance against them, and about foure a Clocke the next morning began to play upon the enemies, and did much execution, upon them, and were againe answered. (though very slowly) by the enemies Ordnance, and so continued till towards night, at which time some shot were made by the Musquetiers on both sides, wherein many of the enemy were slaine, and the Kings Army still forced all the time of their facing, which was Thursday, Friday and Saturday, to give ground to the Lord Generalls forces. On Saturday the Kings Commanders desired a Parley, whereat they moved to have leave to bury their dead, which was granted them. In all these severall skirmishes there were not above ten of his Excellencies soldiers slaine; and not any Commanders, the ever renowned Major General *Skippin* had a slight brush by a Musket shot on his right hand, which also tore his buffe coate on that side, but his body received no hurt, on the Kings side Colonel *Champernowne* was shot

in the head, and taken prisoner by our forces; but the certaine number of them slaine, is not knowne, ere long you shall have the particulars: both Armies were neere ingagement when the Messenger came away, which was on the Lords day last. Also his Excellencie in his Letter of the 22. instant, hath an expression to this effect: *I thank God my souldiers are well, and in as good hearts as ever I know them since my ingagement in this service.*

Nor are his Forces so straitned since the taking of Hable den Foy haven by Sir Jacob Ashley, that (as Anticw impudently affirms in the 33. Week of his Intelligence) *they have but three miles to passe to feed on, nor have had more these five weeks*: but are daily supplied by the L. Admirals ships, to whom much provision of oats and other necessities are sent from London, though we must not think they have such plenty of provision as there is in other parts, by reason the Cavaliers had so despoiled and pillaged the Countreies thereabouts.

Dennington Castle.

By Letters from our forces before Dennington Castle, it is advertised, that the Castle cannot in probability hold out one week more, if once the battering pieces were come, which are designed for this service, there are at the present but 200. foote and two Troopes of Horse before it, that they have slaine Captaine Taylor the grand Pistoll, and two or three of their men, and have lost three Troopers, and eight or nine foote Souldiers, which were surprized by those in the Castle. Lieutenant Colonell *By*, Sonne to that *By* that was the Postill, is now Governour of the Castle.

Manchester.

By Letters from Manchester dated, Aug. 24. It is advertised, That Major Generall Meldrum &c. having notice of the Enemies marching towards Ormskirk, made halt after them, overtook them on Tuesday in the evening, on a moor neer Ormskirk, where they stood in batallia, and upon the first charge of our Muskets that were under the command of Colonell *Smith*, they fled, whereupon our Horse bravely fell upon them, and totally routed them. In the pursuit they took about eight hundred Horse; some letters report a thousand, and three hundred prisoners. By reason of the night we could not improve the victory as otherwise we might have done.

The Lord *Byron*, and the Lord *Mollenaux* were forced to leave their horses and to hide themselves in a gornfield.

A List of the names of such persons of quality as were taken
near Ormskirk on Tuesday, Aug. 30. 1644.

Col. Sir James Prestwich.	Abraham Langhorne, Esquire.
Capt. James Anderson.	John Sturbane, Gent. Lieut.
Lieut. Col. Cottingham.	Thomas Moosike Lieut.
Capt. Eccleson.	Walter Chamberlain, Lieut.
Capt. Alberton.	John de Hurst, Lieut.
Capt. Butler.	John Morgrow, Lieut.
Capt. Brookes.	Nathan Jones, Lieut.
Capt. Lea.	James Noricon, Gent.
William Johnson, Coronet.	Thomas Watson, Gent.
Edward Stanley, Coronet.	John Fox, Gent.
Rich. Wright, Gent. Coronet.	John Fulme, Clerk.
Peter Bland, Gent.	James Bould, Clerk.
William Scot, Gent.	John Brown, Quartermaster.
Thomas Sherburn, Gent.	Abraham Jones, servant to
Marshall, Gent.	M. Blunt.
Arthur Butler, Gent.	Wil. Noricon, Quartermaster.
M. Worthington, Esquire.	About 250. common soldiers.

On Monday next, September 2. The Archbishop is appointed to appear, and make his defence to the Charge exhibited against him in the House of Peeres, by which time I confidently believe a Breviate of his life taken out of his Diary written with his owne hand will bee extant, as a prologue to the History of his Trial. till the full Relation thereof bee perfected, for more full and ample satisfaction.

On Friday August 3. a Declaration passed both Houses, which is to be published, and sent to foreign States, giving leave to foreigners to trade into any part of this Kingdome, for and with commodities, provided they come not with Armes nor Ammunition; neither meddle with the transportation of Malignant goods.

An Ordinance was then also passed for the granting of the Lord Diphth's House in Queens-street, unto an honourable Lady, whose husband was slain in the Parliaments service.

Like wise the Parliament having received intelligence of the landing of Prince Charles, Prince Elector of the Roman Empire, and eldest Sonne to the Queen of Bohemia, at Gravesend, appointed a Committee to consider of his entertainment at Whitehall, being already designed and prepared for his residence.

The faithfull and worthy Patriot, Colonell *William* Governour of Northampton, is now come with the Northampton horse and foote to joine with the Warwick and Coventry forces, in the siege of Banbury Castle: they in the Castle want Gun-powder and Salt.

One observable passage which I lately received from credible hands I must not omit, which is the Text upon which Prince *Rupert* Chaplaine preached, that memorable day, Tuesday July 2. whereon his forces were routed upon Malton Moore neere Yorke, which was out of *Iosh. 22.* and the 22. verse, the words are, *The Lord God of Gods, the Ever God of Gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know if he be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord.* (see in not the day) how evident a demonstration from heaven was there given by the successe of that daies proceedings, enough to have convinced even the most perverse Malignant, for that God did so manifest himself in deciding the controversie by denying of victory and successe to those who (being in a false and bloodie way) had implored the Almighty to prosper them according to the justnesse of their cause.

By Letters this afternoon it is advertised, that his Excellencies Forces have regained *Haulc*, which commanded the passage to Foy Haven, so that provisions may now come safely unto him.

P. Rupert is certainly come to Brisfoll, he came on the Lords Day last with 50. horse, on the next day came in severall other Troopes: we heare further, that about 4000. Welch Foot about Austend in Herefordshire are designed to come to him.

Yesterday an unknown fellow came in at the Court of Guard at Shorditch, pistollled the Sentinell, rode through B. Shope-gate-lane, Gracious street, and escaped over the Bridge, and so through South-wick Court of Guard, notwithstanding the pursuit. This may teach our Courts of Guard more care, then to be at NINE-FIVE when they should stand SENTINELL.

Wednesday last a Chirurgion came from Derington-Castle to Capt. Temple at Newbury, with the copie of a Letter from Secretary *Nicholas* to the Governour of Oxford, wherein he writes, *That His Majestie had now crush'd the L. Generals Forces, killed & taken 2000 and amongst the rest, the L. Roberts, and Major General Skippon, of which he desires him to acquaint them and the other Garrison for their encouragement.* By which it is evident what lying vanities are still used by these misguided fottles to support their rotten foundation, and keep together their shattered and decaying Forces.

Published according to Order. For T. Bates, and J.W. J. 1644.

The Court Mercurie.

Relating for Newes,

The most remarkable Passages of the Kings army,
as also some newes from Forreine parts.

Communicated to both Houses of PARLIAMENT for truth,
from divers parts of this Kingdome.

viz.

The Queenes preparation in France of Men and money in readinesse. The Marquis of Newcastle sends Letters to my L. Digby. His Majesty straitned for Provision. Major Tilliet and Endymion Porters sence committed. The Earle of Manchester forces before Newarke. Irish Rebels in Ireland routed by the L. Inchiquin. Prince Charles sick. Huxrey and his Associates marching towards Scotland. Colonel Maekworth Governor of Hartlepoole, and Sir Francis Carr taken at sea. The Lord Generals good successe in the West. The Commissioners of Array at Ombertsey taken. The effect of St. Giles Cripple-gate Petition, &c.

From wednesday the 21 of August, to Saturday the 31th. 1644.

From Court, August the 21.



We understand that Letters from Rhovan sent by the Earle of Yarmouth encourageth them infinitely, and they have ample hopes of speedy supply of Men and money, which by the Queenes activeness and the Popish party in France, is ready for imbarcking for the destruction of this poore Island, some six or 8000 men French (as I am credibly informed) wait but for a favourable Wind, and those at Bristol expect them to land there, but our hopes are as faire in the Earle of Warwick as ever; and the same God that has assisted him and Anticipated the intended

Malice of Forreine Nations to this distressed Kingdome, has still an eye and power to protect it and us from ruine. And it is the very hearts desire of the Papists that his Majesty should not Conquer in the Protestant condition as he is, for they know they have many Enemies about the King, as the Lord Hopton &c. He is

particular is so much their Enemy, that he will not suffer nor has he one Papist in his Army, unlesse necessity (the urgent cause in Policy) compell him to require their ayd. It is a Horrend power they expect should advance their worke for they are so low in themselves they have small hope of rising.

Letters of the same nature came from the Marquis of *Newcastle* out of *Denmark* to the Lord *Digby*, and by him dilated at *Oxford*, that they should comfort themselves with hopes of a brave Army suddenly, but in case the Earle of *Warwick* (whom they much dread) should surprize any of their Armes which they intend to send over they could not supply them with more this Summer. And if his Majesty could but hold out this Summer, there is so many of severall Nations engaged themselves in his Quarrell (mis-led Men, it is wee that are engaged in his quarrell and for him we fight) that he need not doubt a prosperous successe, but God is above the venome of their Designes.

There is great expression of joy at *Oxford*, but for what they themselves know not, Bonfires hath warmed their resolution and they begin to talke of Victories ere atchived, they whisper to one another that certainly his Majesty has some great designe upon the Lord Generall *Essex* his Army, otherwise his Majesty would have fallen upon him ere this, having so powerfull an Army. And therefore the Gentlemen swell with hopes till the Lord Generall has beaten them, and opened a Passage to let out their pride.

We understand his Majesties Army is much strained for Provision, and that a Penny-loafe is sold for a shilling. And however they talke and boast of taking the Royall worke about *Foy*, whereby they have much hindred the L. Admirals sending Provision; yet we understand that his Excellence has valiantly made way and opened another In-let, that his Army is not in that miserable Condition as it is thought.

There is a relation noysed about the Towne, that there has bin a Fight lately betweene the Kings Army and ours, but it is not punctually expressed, only thus much as my Intelligence has befriended me I will informe you. The Earle of *Brauford* in pursuance of his designe of taking the Royall-fort, sent a Party to force all the Cattle that were about or neare the Lord Generals forces from them, intending to starve his Army if possible, for that is the designe they stand upon, which being understood by the Lord Generall *Essex*, a Party of his was presently sent to encounter with the Enemies party, who so valiantly behaved themselves that in spight of opposition (though the Enemies number farre exceeded theirs) they force the Enemy to retreat and possessed the Cattle and drove them away. And since as I am informed in requitall of their un-Christian like intention, the Countries about the Enemy refuse to supply them with Provision, and hide their Meat, Corne, and victuals in Chests under ground for feare they should be forced to supply them; that I will assure you their Army is in as sad and miserable Condition or rather more miserable than ours.

This

This day the House of Commons tooke into their serious Consideration the urgent and important businesse of sending speedy supplies of Provision, & Ammunition for the reliefe of the Protestant forces in the Province of *Adams*, that so they may have encouragement to goe on with resolution in that great Worke of reducing *Ireland* to its primitive Obedience, and punishing the Infolencies of the inhumane *Irish*.

There was a Letter this day read in the Commons House sent from the Lord Admirall, wherein he expresseth that he had sent good store of Provision for the Lord Generalls Army. And that the taking of the Port so much talked of could not any way hinder his purpose of sending supply, for he could with much security send any thing though through the mouth of the Enemy.

An Order this day passed the House of Commons by which Sir *William Waller* is appointed with all possible speed to follow his Forces and oppresse the Enemy, and assist the Lord Generall with the utmost of his care. And Lieutenant Generall *Middleton* is likewise appointed to attend the Reare of his Majesties Army.

Information being given to the House that 200 Butts of Canary, with much store of Tallow and other Commodities, and Goods of Sir *William Ruffels*, a knowne Enemy to the State are now in a Ware-house in *London*, and a Committee was appointed to whom power was given to make sale thereof, and the Monies arising to be employed for advancing the service of the State.

The Parliament has thought fit that the Letter sent from the Lord *Inchequin* since his arriyall in *Ireland* to his Majesty, and intercepted by our powers should be sent to his Majesty, and to that intent has sent Letters to the Lord Generall, requesting him to cause the said Letter to be conveyed to his Majesty, that so hee may not hereafter deny the knowing of it. God of his infinite Mercy send he may thoroughly examine it, and the Truth thereof I hope will so much worke upon his Majesties goodnesse, that he will adhere to the Council of his Parliament, and forsake those Deluders about him.

There was an Order this day passed the House for furnishing the Earle of *Down* with 51 Case of Pistols, and 200 pounds for other Armes.

It was Ordered that a Committee should repaire to the Commissioners of Excise and urgently presse them from the House, to comply with the Ordinances of both Houses for the paying of the *Fifth* Souldiers lately come out of *Warabams*, and to the Reformation, according to the Ordinances of both Houses and the former desires of the House of Commons.

The Sheriffe and Common Councill-men this day addressed their desires to the Parliament. And the House understanding that they were at Doore sent for them in, & the Sheriffe declared in the behaife of the City the great charge that lay upon the City in maintaining the Fortifications in and about the Ci-

ry, and the arreare to Forces imployed for that Service, and for that purpose they had prepared an Ordinance which they humbly recommended to the Consideration of the House. Upon which they withdrew, and after the house had debated they were called in againe. And Mr. Speaker told them that the House would fix a day for the answering their requests, and that they should find nothing should be wanting in them to ease their burthens and satisfie their desires. And further told them that the House gave them thanks for their care in maintaining and providing for the Fortifications.

Mr. Speaker acquainted the House with the desires of the States Embassadors, presented unto him the day before by word of mouth to this effect. That their Superiours did send them over hither with true intention to doe this Parliament all respect, and be an Instrument by way of Mediation to end the distractions of this Kingdome, which without a reconciliation would not suddenly be ended. And that if this House hold them any wayes usefull or thinke them necessary to doe this Parliament and Kingdome any such respects, they were ready without losse of more time, to doe their utmost, and desire to know, whether they may be any way usefull to the State, otherwise occasions at home did call them away : Upon which, the House gave some present direction for a Committee concerning this particular.

Thursday the 22 of August.

SOME Letters out of the West were this day read in the House which expresseth, that the Enemy had gained a Fort by the River side, by which they hope to stop the Provision that should come from the Earle of *Warwick* to the Lord Generall, but their hopes deceives them, for the Earle of *Warwick* (as I before informed you) can supply our Army without danger.

This day Major *Tillier* and one of *Endymion Porters* Sons, taken at the great Overthrow given to Prince *Rupert* in the North, were brought to the Parliament, and by Order from thence were Committed to the Tower of *London*.

We have intelligence, that *Hurray* with others of the like staine, are Marching towards the Borders of *Scotland*, and in their way oppress the Countries extremly, not leaving a Horse either for use of Carrier or Hmbandry, and force Men and Boyes to march with them. We hope and doubt not but the *Scotts* will entertaine them, as Prince *Rupert* was in the North.

Letters from the North informe us, that the Lord Generall *Leven* summoned the Towne of *Newcastle*, but the Major sent a saucie and peremptory Answer, that they scorned to Treat with him; upon which the L. Generall *Leven* resolved to storme the Towne, and has placed Pieces of Battrey against it.

It is much noised in Towne, that the Earle of *Argyle* and his Forces, have taken severall of the *Irish* that were landed in the Borders or Ilands of *Scotland* to effect their ruinous purpose. I hope this is true, and may they be all taken

taken or cut off that seekes the destruction of the two Kingdomes of *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

There was this day a Commander of the Kings discovered in *Westminster-Hall* and apprehended accordingly, I feare we have too many of them in Towne that wait advantage for some desperate Designe or other, but the Ordinance for Martiall law I thinke will awe their resolutions.

We have information that the Siege of *Banbury* continues, and that the Enemy sallying forth in the Night with intent to doe some spoile and hurt to our Party were beaten into their hole againe, and in the attempt and encounter lost some twelve or 14 Men, and two Commanders.

Friday the 23 of August.

There was a Petition this day presented from the Parishioners of *St. Giles Cripplegate* to the House of Commons, wherein they desired they might have power to devide their Parish, shewing reasons for the necessity thereof, and being read it was thereupon Ordered, that they should have liberty to frame an Ordinance for the same purpose, and to present it to the Houses accordingly.

Another Message from the house of Peeres was brought, with an expresse Order that Sir *William Waller* should Command in chiefe, as Major Generall under his Excellencie, all the forces both of horse and foot, now under his Command, or that hereafter shall be raised, and put under his Command, within any place or County of this Kingdome, for this present expedition of reducing the West, and the assistance of the Lord Generall.

We have received intelligence that some of the Earle of *Manchester*s forces were before *Newarks* Monday last, and that the Enemy issued forth, but were bravely beaten in againe with much losse, and that the Earle of *Manchester* with more forces are advancing towards them.

Saturday the 24 of August.

The Enemy is so enslaved with feare that they dye before their time and their hearts are dead ere sword or Bullet peirce 'em. Our successe has bin so effectually true, that they are in consultation whether to fight or no, and some of them have retreated backward towards *Exeter*, as I am informed.

A letter this day was read in the House sent to Sir *William Waller* from *Farrington* in *Somerset-shire*, in which Letter was expressed another Victory obtained against the Enemy at *Farrington*, by a party of Horse of ours, under the Command of Captaine *Fincher*, quarter-master Generall to Sir *William Waller*, taking Collonel *Bisse*, Captaine *Kirtan*, Captaine *Davies*, Captaine *Blunt*, and Captaine *Haffer*, with 4 Lieutenants, 8 Cornets, 1 Quartermaster, and divers others, with 100 horse and 3 barrells of Powder, which Prisoners are sent to *Lyme*.

An Order passed the House this day for Assessing the Lord *Stanhope* of *Harington* 1000. pounds for his fift and twentieth part.

Collonel *Mashworth* Governour of *Hartle-pool*, with Sir *Francis Carr*, were taken at Sea, by the Earle of *Warwick's* ships, and by him sent up to *London*, and this day appeared before the Committee for Examinations, some say that this Collonel received a Passe, vpon his surrendring *Hartle-pool*, to traveyl into *Holland* or where he pleases, but I believe some shrewd occasion discover'd him to the Earle of *Warwick*, and his Lordship out of his care to the State, and the prevention of it's ruine sent him to be tryed accordingly.

There was a Letter this day read in the Commons house, sent from the Committee of *Sussex*, with a charge inclosed against Collonell *Apsley*, upon which an Order issued forth for the bringing up Collonell *Apsley*, to answer Allegations preferred against him.

Munday the 26 of August.

THis day newes viber'd in a Victory obtained against the Enemy in *Lancashire* where the Lord *Ogleby* and Collonel *Huddleston* sallied out with a party of horse, our forces in those parts gave them Battaille, routed and tooke 70 horse and good store of Ammunition.

Wee understand likewise by Letters of another Victory gained upon the Enemy about *Chester*, where the maine body of Prince *Ruperts* horse lay, the manner of it was thus, Collonel *Marrow* sallied forth of *Chester* with a party of horse, which Sir *William Brereton* and Sir *Thomas Middleton* understanding, met them with a considerable party of Horse, and suddenly fell upon them routed them, and Collonel *Marrow* received a wound, of which he is since dead, upon which Prince *Rupert* the next day sallied forth with another party and fell very furiously in the reare of Sir *William Brereton* but a reliefe placed for such a necessitated occasion, fell with such a courage and resolution of the forces of Prince *Rupert*, that they totally routed him and tooke some 3 or 400 of his horse, tooke Lieutenant Collonel *Greene*, Major *Worship*, Prince *Rupert* for security sake is certainly fled into *Wales* with about 400 horse and 1 Peece of Ordnance.

We understand by Letters that his Majesty is much discontented, and that Prince *Charles* is very sick, troubled with a deafnesse and giddinesse in the head, that Collonel *Asheburnham* going to visit Commissary *Valmor*, now Prisoner in *Bristol*, received a check from the *Spanish* Faction, upon which he has laid down his Commission, and much distraction appeares both at *Bristol* and *Oxford*, among not onely the Townesmen but the Protestants and Papists.

The cerryainty of the taking of *Wingfield-Mannor* is resolutely true.

We have some intelligence that since the defeat given to the Enemy by Collonel *Shuttleworth*, that our forces in *Lancashire* have fallen desperately upon the Town of *Preston* there & reduced it to obedience, the Enemy escaped by a River, few of them taken.

Incl.

Intelligence by Letters tells us that Collonel Sandis has blocked up *Pomfrat-Castle* and has surprized 30 or 40 of their horse, and taken one hundred head of Cattel. *Tuesday the 27 of August.*

WEe have found the blessings of God like the Beames of the Sun, shine upon us though the opposing clouds of Popery, and the Tyranny of *Rome*, to accomplish which, & make the glory of his Church to shoot forth in it's purity he has brought things imaginary to an effected purpose.

Witness the great overthrow to the Enemy of his Church in *Ireland*, whose bloody intentions were absolutely to have cut of the head, & dispersed the body of the Protestants there, imitating their former Cruelty, but a divine prevention thwarted them, and made them sensible of the misery they intended for us, by cutting some 3 or 4000, some say more off, but that my modesty dare not certifie till more certainty, though I heartily wish it. This great defeat was given by the Lord *Inchiquin* and the *Scottish* forces received an equal share in the honour of the spoile, and Conquest of the Enemy, the whole Army of the Rebels wererouted, even to the Earls of *Castle-havens* Regiment, which was the last reserve, who escaped with little security, our forces there have taken a Cattle of very considerable strength and where only the hopes of the Enemy inhabited.

There was a Letter read this day in the House, sent from the Earle of *Warwick* dated the 20 of *August*. wherein he informes the House that the Ammunition which he sent from *Plymouth* found to the Lord Generall was safely arrived, by which we may understand that the passage is not so much stop but that the Lord Generall is in a very good Condition.

It was this day referred to the Committee of both Kingdomes to consider what forces both of horse & foot, may be spared out of the Garrisons of *Chichester*, *Arundell* and other places to march into the West, for the assistance of the L. Generall, and that they do forthwith advance towards him accordingly.

The Souldiers of Collonel *Massy*, perplex the Cavaliers of *Monmouth* to the Heart of their hopes, and they every night loose themselves in it.

Wednesday.

WE received Letters of intelligence, that the Marquis of *Newcastle* is now in *France*, and is upon sending over 2000 Men and Armes, for his Majestties service, and that the contribution Money out of the *Numerits*, is designed for the speedy use of his Majesty, and their time and best care is now employed how with safety to send it over.

Intelligence this day befriends us with the newes that since Prince *Rupert* received his defeat by Sir *William Brereton* in *Lancashire*, he is with some 100 horse at *Bristol*, and that *Bushell* the Mint-master there is to furnish him with present Money towards the recruiting his forces, which cannot be otherwise done,

done by reason the necessitated souldiers fall off from their Party and feare of want of pay deterrs others from service.

We understand that Lievteneant Generall *Middleton* was at a place on *Monday* last called *Chard* in *Sommersetshire*, and that he had sent forth some forces toward *Exeter* with an intention to fall on them.

Thursday the 29 of August.

Letters out of the West, informes us of a brave defeat given to the Enemy during three dayes encounter by parties, full of heat and resolution on both sides, the Heavens seemed smother'd with smoake and from each daring hand flew fire and courage, the Enemy by all circumstance, lost the fortune of the day, and the losse on our side being so inconsiderate, confirms our beleefe some Commanders were taken of the Enemies, our owne securely safe.

Letters from Collonel *Browne* at *Abbingdon*, declares that the Cavaliers at *Oxford* are pleased mightily to dally with him, in their false Alarms, but he hates Schoole-play unless he exercise the Tyranny of master, and he can performe that they know to some purpose.

We understand by letters, that our forces have taken some forty of the Enemies party, as they lay upon the Commission of Array, at a place called *Ombersley* neere *Worcester*, with 130 Horse and good store of Cartell. We heare that *Hurrey* is taken but the truth thereof, I cannot informe you.

Friday the 30 of August.

THe report of the beheading of the Lord *Wilmot*, is this day generally confirmed, which was executed by an expresse command from his Majesty according to the accusation preferred against him.

A Letter from Sir *William Brereton* dated the 25 of *August*, was this day read in the House expressing the particulars of the Defeat, given *Ruperts* forces in *Lancashire* and *Cheshire*, with a list of the persons of note taken.

This day an Order passed the House of Commons to the Lievtenant of the Ordnance, directing him to issue forth of the store, fifty barrells of Gun powder to be employed about the service of the Town of *Weymouth*.

There was an Ordinance this day read in the House of Commons, for the reparation of the losse of *Thomas Coely* Governour of *Lynn* Régis,

The Lords this day concurred to an Order made by the Commons, that the carrying of the Warre in the Kingdome of *Ireland*, should be referred to the consideration of the Committee of both Kingdomes, and that they would have power to appoint a sub-Committee, out of the Committee of Adventurers, for the better Managing that business.

Printed according to Order, by



